

# WAREHOUSE 13 Episode Guide

Episodes 001-062

Last episode aired Monday May 19, 2014





© 2014 [www.tv.com](http://www.tv.com)



© 2014 [www.syfy.com](http://www.syfy.com)



© 2014 [www.imdb.com](http://www.imdb.com)

The summaries and recaps of all the Warehouse 13 episodes were downloaded from <http://www.tv.com> and <http://www.syfy.com> and <http://www.imdb.com> and processed through a perl program to transform them in a  $\LaTeX$  file, for pretty printing. So, do not blame me for errors in the text 😊

This booklet was  $\LaTeX$ ed on June 28, 2017 by footstep11 with create\_eps\_guide v0.59

# Contents

<b>Season 1</b>	<b>1</b>
1 Pilot . . . . .	3
2 Resonance . . . . .	9
3 Magnetism . . . . .	13
4 Claudia . . . . .	17
5 Elements . . . . .	21
6 Burnout . . . . .	25
7 Implosion . . . . .	29
8 Duped . . . . .	33
9 Regrets . . . . .	37
10 Breakdown . . . . .	41
11 Nevermore . . . . .	45
12 MacPherson . . . . .	49
<b>Season 2</b>	<b>53</b>
1 Time Will Tell . . . . .	55
2 Mild Mannered . . . . .	59
3 Beyond Our Control . . . . .	63
4 Age Before Beauty . . . . .	67
5 13.1 . . . . .	71
6 Around The Bend . . . . .	75
7 For the Team . . . . .	79
8 Merge With Caution . . . . .	83
9 Vendetta . . . . .	87
10 When and Where . . . . .	91
11 Buried (1) . . . . .	95
12 Reset (2) . . . . .	99
13 Secret Santa . . . . .	103
<b>Season 3</b>	<b>107</b>
1 The New Guy . . . . .	109
2 Trials . . . . .	113
3 Love Sick . . . . .	117
4 Queen For A Day . . . . .	121
5 3 . . . 2 . . . 1 . . . . .	125
6 Don't Hate The Player . . . . .	129
7 Past Imperfect . . . . .	133
8 The 40th Floor . . . . .	137
9 Shadows . . . . .	141
10 Emily Lake/Stand . . . . .	145
11 The Greatest Gift . . . . .	151

<b>Season 4</b>	<b>155</b>
1 A New Hope . . . . .	157
2 An Evil Within . . . . .	161
3 Personal Effects . . . . .	165
4 There's Always A Downside . . . . .	169
5 No Pain, No Gain . . . . .	173
6 Fractures . . . . .	177
7 Endless Wonder . . . . .	181
8 Second Chance . . . . .	185
9 The Ones You Love . . . . .	189
10 We All Fall Down . . . . .	193
11 The Living and the Dead . . . . .	197
12 Parks and Rehabilitation . . . . .	201
13 The Big Snag . . . . .	205
14 The Sky's the Limit . . . . .	209
15 Instinct . . . . .	213
16 Runaway . . . . .	217
17 What Matters Most . . . . .	221
18 Lost & Found . . . . .	225
19 All the Time in the World . . . . .	229
20 The Truth Hurts . . . . .	233

<b>Season 5</b>	<b>237</b>
1 Endless Terror . . . . .	239
2 Secret Services . . . . .	243
3 A Faire to Remember . . . . .	247
4 Savage Seduction . . . . .	251
5 Cangku Shisi . . . . .	255
6 Endless . . . . .	259

<b>Actor Appearances</b>	<b>263</b>
--------------------------	------------

# **Season One**



# Pilot

Season 1

Episode Number: 1

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Tuesday July 7, 2009  
Writer: Jane Espenson, D. Brent Mote, Jane Espenson, David Simkins  
Director: Jace Alexander  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Simon Reynolds (Daniel Dickinson)  
Guest Stars: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Gabriel Hogan (Sam Martino), Sherry Miller (Lorna Soliday), Sarah Allen (Emily Krueger), Tom Barnett (Sheriff Travis), Adam Basheer (Gas Attendant), Raoul Bhaneja (Gordon Letanik), Michael Boatman (Professor Ed Marzotto), Rachael Campos (Mexican Ambassador's Daughter), Clemente Garcia (Mexican Ambassador), Dillon Casey (Cody Thomas), Warren Chow (Agent Morris), William Colgate (Chet Greenfield), Gavin Fox (Deputy Tim), Jung Yul Kim (Mrs. Frederic's Bodyguard), Annick Obonsawin (Minnie Harris), Elisa Paganelli (Minnie Harris), Kristina Pesic (Caterer Kacey), Kim Roberts (Tour Guide), Monika Schurmann (Cafe Manager), Saad Siddiqui (Cafe Manager), Maira Zaratta (Mexican Ambassador's Wife)  
Summary: Secret Service agents Lattimer and Bering are "rewarded" with a transfer to the top-secret Warehouse 13. They meet Artie Nielsen, the caretaker of the mysterious warehouse, who tells them about their new job. The agents are responsible for the collection of every supernatural and unexplained item that the U.S. Government has ever collected. For their first assignment, they are sent to Iowa to investigate a possible artifact belonging to a college student who went berserk and assaulted his girlfriend while chanting an Italian incantation.



At a museum in Washington, Secret Service agent Myka Bering is checking security for the President's visit. She convinces the curator, Chet Greenfield, to come with her as she double-checks the security arrangements.

At his apartment, Secret Service agent Pete Lattimer is hanging out with his current girlfriend Kacey. She admits she doesn't know much about him and he simply kisses her and they end up back

in bed.

Professor Gordon Letanik is working on an Aztec blood stone in the shape of a head and drops his tool into its mouth. As he prepares to get it out, Myka and Greenfield arrive and ask him to move some artifacts. As they leave, Gordon reaches into the statue's mouth and cuts his finger.

As Kacey leaves, she tells Pete she'd try to get her into the museum reception where she works as a waitress, but the Secret Service won't let anyone in who isn't on the guest list. As she leaves, he puts on his gun and considers an invitation to the reception.

That night, Kacey is serving champagne and a sweating Gordon takes a drink and then walks by the Aztec blood stone, prominently on display. Myka is checking security and spots Pete as he comes in. He notes she changed the protocol he wrote up and she tells him she'll go to their boss,

Daniel Dickinson. He says he's getting a bad vibe as they receive a message that the President is coming in. Pete tells them to hold the President but Myka overrides him and tells him to get back to station. Once he's gone, she orders a perimeter check.

A bearded man with an old-fashioned case slips into the museum. He uses an electrical stun gun to knock out one of the perimeter guards, Morris, and takes an elevator to the basement.

As Pete checks the guest, he spots the Aztec blood stone and notices blood oozing from it. He picks it up and prepares to leave, and Kacey spots him. He runs off with the blood stone and takes it to the basement. Meanwhile, Myka spots Gordon and notices that he's dripping blood. He draws an obsidian knife and goes after the Mexican ambassador's daughter as the President arrives. She orders Gordon to stop.

Pete gets to the basement but trips and drops the stone. The bearded man stops it with his foot.

Gordon manages to grab Myka with superhuman speed and uses her as a hostage.

The bearded man picks up a piece of stone soaked in a purple fluid and inserts it into the stone head.

Myka manages to spin and take out Gordon.

Light flows from the blood stone as the bearded man inserts the stone piece. Above, Gordon screams in agony and he reverts to normal. Pete looks up and discovers the bearded man has escaped and the blood from the stone, on the floor and his clothing, disappears.

Later, Dickinson tells Pete that no one believes his story and he wants him to submit to a drug test. Morris doesn't remember anything and Gordon is in a coma. He puts Pete on a two-week suspension while Myka gets a personal thank-you from the President. Pete goes back to his apartment and hears someone. He turns and finds a woman waiting for him. She tells him that she's Mrs. Frederic and with the government on a matter of national security. She gives him papers with orders and the legitimate authorization codes. Pete figures it's a joke but Frederic informs him that she's no joke. She tells him to be at the coordinates in South Dakota tomorrow, he's to tell no one, and he'll be there indefinitely.

In South Dakota, Pete follows the GPS coordinates to a huge building in the middle of the badlands. As he approaches it and knocks on the door he hears a whistling noise and a football shoots down from the sky. Myka pulls up in her car and explains that Frederic sent her there with all the proper authorization codes. The warehouse door opens and the agents approach it. A man appears behind them: the bearded man from Washington. He introduces himself as a Secret Service agent, Dr. Artie Nielsen. He tells them the blood stone is in the warehouse and thanks Pete for his help. Pete and Myka finally go in as he warns them not touch anything and throws the football back up into the sky.

The trio passes through the security tunnel and enters Artie's office. Beyond is a huge chamber filled with boxes, crates, ships, dirigibles, and more. In other words. . . Warehouse 13. Artie explains that the place is "America's attic" and they're there as his teammates. The warehouse needs Pete's scattershot approach and her eye for detail. Artie informs them he doesn't have a phone and there's no signal, so she goes outside to try and call Dickinson. Pete notes an old photo of a group of people, including Frederic who looks exactly the same. Artie notes that all the others disappeared, died, or went insane.

Myka gets through to Dickinson and tells him where she is. He admits he has no idea where about the orders. The signal breaks up as she requests a recall, but Dickinson tells her to follow orders until he can get her out. Artie arrives with milk and cookies and informs her she's standing in cow manure. As she comes in, he tells her that the assignment isn't a reaction for what happened in Denver. She insists she got a commendation for that.

Inside, Artie takes the agents on the tour and explains the first storage facility was built in 1898, and they've rebuilt since then. They pass a training flight plane taken from the Bermuda Triangle. Balls of lightning flash by and Artie explains that the inventory kicks up static. Artie stores the blood stone while Pete admits he thinks the entire thing is kind of cool. As they talk, Myka puts her case down. Artie explains many of the items can move and influence objects and people. Pete suddenly discovers he's holding a kettle. Artie tells him not to move or make a wish. As he moves away, a wallet quivering with energy falls off the shelf and into Myka's case. Artie gets a container filled with a purple neutralizer liquid and tells him to put the kettle inside of it. He warns that more powerful items can generate a blast of energy. Myka decides to test it and makes a wish, and a ferret appears in the kettle. Artie confines the kettle and then explains that



if you make impossible wishes, a ferret appears. He figures she wished for a transfer. Artie then explains their new job is to find items on the loose and bag it and tag it. He then tells them that there's rooms at Leena's Bed And Breakfast in the nearby town.

The agents make their way to the town of Leaving and find the B&B. Pete suggests that she relax and make the best of the situation. Leena, the owner, arrives and directs them to their rooms. She seems to know all about them. She says that Pete's a lucky man for being in tune, flirts briefly with him, and doesn't answer any of his questions.

Myka unpacks in her room while at the warehouse, Artie puts the kettle back. He fails to notice the wallet is missing: a wallet belonging to Harry Houdini. Myka tries to call out without success and then looks at a photograph of her with a man. She's unaware that the man's spirit has appeared on the bed behind her, until he says "Hey, Bunny." She turns but no one's there.

That night at the warehouse, Frederic checks with Artie and wants to know if he's selected a case for them. Frederic assures him she knows all about their baggage and he's not the one responsible for the agent's fate. She warns him that Dickinson wants them back and Artie has to get them back.

Myka can't sleep and Pete comes out to talk to her. He talks about how he used to go camping with his dad and Myka realizes his father is dead. She talks about the bookstore that her father owns and how she's an only child. Pete notes that what she did in Denver was textbook but she refuses to discuss it. . . ever. Pete makes a hasty exit but first she asks him if he heard anything. he admits he didn't and assures her that Dickinson will call.

At his office, Artie runs computations and finds a potential item in Seever City, Iowa. He checks the computer databases and captures security footage of a boy being arrested by the local sheriff, Travis. The next morning, he briefs Pete and Myka on the fact that Cody Thomas, whose parents died in an airplane crash, recently attacked his girlfriend. Artie is sure that it indicates the presence of an artifact. He has a list of questions for them to ask Cody that might reveal what the artifact is. He gives them a neutralizer container, a Farnsworth two-way video communicator, and a stun gun created by Nicola Tesla. Artie explains the gun also zaps short-term memory, which is why Morris doesn't remember him from the museum. He tells them that's it, leaving them a bit puzzled as to what exactly they're supposed to do.

As the agents leave, Leena reads their auras and then reveals she found Houdini's wallet. Artie confines it and notes that something spiked when it interacted with Myka.

Pete and Myka arrive in Seever City. As they talk to Sheriff Travis, Dickinson calls to tell Myka that he can't get a line on Frederic. He tells her to keep her head down and he'll have her out in 48 hours. They then meet with Cody in an interrogation room and read him Artie's questions. After the second question, Cody starts to space out. The agents give up the questions and ask him what happened to his girlfriend, Emily Krueger. Cody claims he doesn't remember anything and blacked out, and woke up in jail. He goes into a trance and starts chanting in Italian. A hot wind blows through the room and Cody rips the desk from the floor. He approaches Pete and Myka but the sheriff and his men arrive and take him away before he can get to them.

As Myka and Pete go out into the reception area, they see Cody talking to his godmother Lorna Soliday, who is also his lawyer. She refuses to let Cody answer any questions until she knows why Secret Service agents are involved in the investigation. She insists Cody's no danger to anyone and leaves. Outside, Myka notes that Pete sensed the hot wind first and wonders how his vibe sensing works. He admits it's erratic and one time that he should have trusted it, he didn't. They get a call from Artie who confirms what Cody was saying was Italian but all he can translate is the word "fear." He suggests they find a professor on campus to translate for them.

The agents find Professor Edward Marzotto in his office. As they arrive, a young blonde woman leaves. He tells them that the translation says that if people knew the speaker's fears, they'd understand his pain. Pete confirms Marzotto's credentials, although Marzotto admits he hasn't been in Italy for two years. They ask if he knows Cody and Marzotto says only what he's heard. However, Myka realizes he's lying and believes they're onto something.

In his office, Marzotto takes a jewelry case holding a book from his bookshelf and reads an incantation from it: the same one he translated. He prepares to call someone.

Myka calls an information source she has, Minnie Harris, and asks her to run down information on Marzotto. Meanwhile, Marzotto contacts someone and warns that he can't answer the agents' questions without getting into trouble. He notes that his contact's boyfriend is quoting from it.

As Pete waits for Myka to complete her call, Pete checks with Artie and describes the heat wave he felt. Artie promises to check the heat thing and then takes the translation. He seems to recognize it and says he'll get back to him. Meanwhile, Minnie confirms that Marzotto was in Italy two months ago. Her call breaks up and she hears a voice on the phone say "Hey, Bunny." She walks out and Pete asks for an explanation. She finally tells him that she heard a voice she shouldn't be hearing, the same one she heard at Leena's. He tries to reassure her but when she doesn't buy that, he suggests post-traumatic stress. Pete tells her that he knows what went down in Denver and she's a hero, but she notes that lives were lost. When she wonders if he trusts her, he insists that he believes her and they'll finish the case together. He tells her to focus on the case and figure out what's out of place, and she remembers that Marzotto said the last time she was in Italy two years ago. They go to talk to Emily Krueger.

At Warehouse 13, Artie goes through the files to find a picture but realizes he'll have to go down onto the floor to find it.

Marzotto is talking to a blonde woman in a room and tells her that he'll have to take the item back next week when he visits Rome. The woman ignites a cigarette lighter and reflects the flame onto an item in her hand.

Artie pinpoints the location of what he's looking for and straps himself into a wire delivery system. He shoots out across the floor and drops down to the location of the picture he's looking for. He enters a quarantined area and finds a painting of a woman with a jeweled comb in her hair. He prepares to call Pete and Myka but realizes he left his communicator back in his office.

Pete and Myka go to the bakery where Emily works. She comes in late and apologizes to her boss, explaining she was working on an upcoming party. They recognize her from Marzotto's office and she explains she's in a Renaissance-era play and Marzotto is the technical advisor. They wonder why Marzotto claimed he didn't know Cody and Emily suggests the professor was trying to protect her. She says that Cody only spoke Italian once, when he attacked her. Emily's known Cody since the eighth grade and they got serious after Cody's parents died. Lorna helped Cody get the settlement for the plane crash and later got him into law school. Pete reads her the incantation and Emily suggests that Cody might have feared abandonment. She goes back to work and the agents leave.

Marzotto goes to a gas station, muttering in Italian. He goes to the pump, pours gas on himself, and then sets himself on fire. Meanwhile, Pete and Myka are discussing why Emily might be involved when they see an ambulance go past. They follow it to the gas station and discover that Marzotto is dead. Travis wants answers from them and Pete tells him to back off. Myka breaks them up and Pete secretly grabs Marzotto's office keys from the gas pump where he left them.

Dickinson is trying to locate Warehouse 13 when Mrs. Frederic arrives. She says that Warehouse 13 is hers, and so are Pete and Myka.

As Pete and Myka drive to Marzotto's office, Pete explains to her that when he was 12, he didn't warn his father of a "vibe" he got that he wouldn't see him again. He didn't want to show his father how scared he was, but his father was a firefighter who died that night in a house fire. They arrive at the office and Myka finds the hidden jewelry case. Pete opens it and finds the book with the incantation. There's also a padded recess in the bottom but the item it holds is missing. Lorna comes into their office and objects, but they point out they're investigating a suicide. Lorna insists that someone forced Marzotto kill himself. She was with Marzotto until he broke up with her and moved on to Emily. Lorna reveals that Emily dropped the charges and Cody is out of jail. She suggests they talk to Emily at the theater party and insists on going with them.

Artie finally gets back to his office with the painting.

As they drive to the party, Lorna explains that she always protected Cody, keeping him from harm. She promised his parents that she'd always protect him. In the back seat, Pete looks at the indentation in the jewelry case and notices that Lorna is wearing a jeweled comb that fits the incantation. He asks Myka to pull over but Lorna starts mumbling Latina and grabs the wheel, sending the vehicle off the road.

Myka finds herself in a hospital bed with Dickinson there. He tells her she's been unconscious for two days and Peter has been in a coma since the crash. Dickinson tells her there's someone there to see her, and then transforms into her dead partner Sam Martino. He calls her Bunny and tells her she shouldn't be there. He apologizes, saying he jumped the gun in Denver, and tells

him again to get up. Myka wakes up on the road near the car crash. She gets the unconscious Pete out of the car and then goes back and gets the jewelry case. Pete explains that he saw the comb and figured it was the one from the case. Artie calls and shows them the painting. Artie describes Lorna in exact detail and explains that the comb is transmitting Lucretia Borgia, the Italian schemer. An alchemist created the comb, which affects brain chemistry. The incantation is a phonetic trigger and Lorna wants love at any cost. The comb will drive her to kill anyone who interferes so she can love Cody. Artie warns that the comb could spread a "virus" of Lucretia's hatred across the country.

At the party, Cody and Emily kiss while Lorna looks on. She stands before the crowd and reflects the firelight from the jeweled comb. Everyone falls under the comb's influence as Pete and Myka arrive, carrying the neutralization container. Myka admits she's out of plans and Pete suggests he goes in while Myka takes the flank. After a moment, Myka agrees to Pete's plan. The crowd turns as one to face Pete and then let him pass.

Pete gets to the stage and Lorna commands Cody to throw Emily into the fire. The agent tries to get through to him without success and Lorna boasts that Cody will do whatever she says. Lorna uses the comb to raise the flames and then commands Cody to smash Pete down. Pete wonders what pain that Lorna feels. Lorna turns to see Myka behind her. Lorna reminds her of the pain she feels, of letting her lover die for a chance at glory. She shows the comb to Myka and compels her to kill herself. Pete stuns her with the Tesla gun while Cody grabs his gun. The agent tries to shoot the boy but the gun fizzles out. Cody pulls the trigger. . . and nothing happens. Pete reveals he removed the clip. Myka cold cocks Lorna and Pete grabs the comb and throws it to his partner. Myka puts it in the neutralization canister and the comb releases a burst of energy. Everyone snaps out of their trance and wonder what happened. Lorna looks at Cody, who is comforting Emily.

Later, Artie puts the painting and the jewelry case away. He tells the portrait of Lucretia that he knows that love can hurt.

Dickinson calls Myka at the bed & breakfast and tells her she can come back. However, whether she stays or goes, Pete will have to stay. Dickinson tells her she has five seconds to decide. Mrs. Frederick is in his office and counts down the seconds.

At Warehouse 13, Pete is practicing his passing skills with Arnie's super-football.



# Resonance

Season 1

Episode Number: 2

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Tuesday July 14, 2009  
Writer: David Simkins  
Director: Vincent Misiano  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Simon Reynolds (Daniel Dickinson)  
Guest Stars: Tricia Helfer (FBI Agent Bonnie Belski), Victoria Snow (Jesslyn Henjick), John Evans (Eric Marsden), Lindy Booth (Stephanie Goodison), Peter Graham (Jed Fissel), Elias Zarou (Jeff Canning), Carly Street (Bank Teller Laura), Danny Waugh (Bank Customer Kurt)  
Summary: Pete and Myka are after a team of bank robbers who have a distinctive weapon. Meanwhile, Artie examines the security breach at the warehouse.



In Chicago at the Fidelity Mutual Bank, Mr. Jarvis chats briefly with the teller, Laura. Outside, three black-clad figures emerge put on sonic protection equipment and masks, park outside, and go into the bank. As Mr. Jarvis calls his wife, one of them starts to open their coat and a blast of sound is emitted.

Myka is outside Warehouse 13 talking to someone on her phone while inside, Peter plays table tennis against a mirror image of himself from a mirror belonging to Lewis Carroll. Artie is in his office with Leena and determines there's been another bank robbery in Chicago. The computers go briefly on the fritz and then recover. Someone starts hacking into the computer form an external server, breaking through the firewalls. Artie tries to trace the hacker but they easily deflect his efforts. Pete comes in and realizes his last forward pass is coming in. He runs outside to warn Myka, who is talking to her mother about her dad's upcoming retirement party. As Myka says she won't be there, Pete tells her to duck. Artie tells them about the third Chicago robbery and informs them they're going to Chicago.

At the bank, Pete and Myka wait to get the security tape. A customer drops a book, causing echoes throughout the room. As Pete wonders if Artie is crankier than usual, an FBI team comes in led by agent Bonnie Belski. She takes charge of the investigation and knows all about Bering and Lattimer. Belski knows about how Myka screwed up in Denver. She refuses to cooperate with them and goes, with Pete watching her every step.

Pete calls Dickinson in Washington, and Dickinson manages to clear them with the FBI and get Belski's cooperation. Meanwhile, Myka talks to her mother and refuses to be guilted into coming to her father's retirement party. Pete notes that if his dad was alive, he'd go to see him.

While Artie tries to track the hacker, Pete moves into Belski's office and sets up dioramas of the robbery sites. Each robbery occurred during rush hour and they have six hours until the next rush hour. Belski doesn't know how the robbers got the victims to just hand over their money and wonders if Pete knows, but he insists he doesn't.

Myka calls Artie, who complains that she bypassed him and went to Dickinson. He insists the agents have to go through him. Myka runs the video from the last robbery and he notices something inside one robber's coat. The tapes are all silent and none of the witnesses remember

anything. Artie notes that strobe lights can induce amnesia and Myka spots Jarvis on the tape making a call on his cell phone. While she looks up the name so Artie can get a number, Artie determines where the hacker is.

Myka gets a recording of the cell call and brings it to Belski's office. As she waits for Belski, she points out to Pete that Belski knows what she's doing to attract his attention. Belski brings the bank teller, Laura in, and play back the recording. Laura goes into a trance, a blissful look on her face. When they stop the recording, Laura doesn't remember what happens and says she had a feeling of being loved.

The agents brief Artie, who figures the sound is a limbic trigger connecting to the victims' pleasure centers. Someone has to hear it "live" to be effected the first time, and then it leaves a sense memory. While Artie sorts out the song for its unique tone, Pete comments it sound like his dad's favorite song, Center of My Soul by Eric Marsden. Artie confirms that the mesmerizing song's chromatic DNA matches the song that Peter remembers. He also determines that Marsden lives in Chicago, making him a likely suspect. With four hours until rush hour, the agents head out. Meanwhile, Artie explains to Leena that he tracked the hacker to the office computer belonging to Daniel Dickinson.

Pete and Myka approach Marsden's house, which is in bad shape. A woman, Jessilyn, answers the door and explains that she was once Marsden's back-up singer. She lost her voice and has been Marsden's caretaker for five years. His wife left him and he hasn't talked to his daughters in year. Marsden is catatonic and dying of liver cancer. Myka talks to Marsden, who compliments her on her voice. Pete checks the room and notices a photograph of Marsden's daughter. He starts playing the piano and Marsden reacts, saying that it contains everything. He blanks out again and outside, Jessilyn explains that Marsden went through a variety of music, looking for a key to the human heart. Now, Jeff Canning, owner of Windy Lake Records, owns all of Marsden's music. Jessilyn thinks that Marsden went catatonic after he lost his own music, and she suggests they talk to Canning. As they go, Pete brings up her father again and she explains her party is having party for her father. He suggests that she go but she explains that her father was an overbearing bully.

The agents go to the record company and wait while the secretary, Stephanie, talks on the phone and puts on perfume. Both agents notice subtle clues that the company is on the ropes financially. They meet with Canning who shows them the storage room where he keeps all of Marsden's music. He claims that Marsden's music is out of fashion but an anonymous buyer has recently expressed an interest in buying it. Some of Marsden's experimental is there, and Canning claims it's unmarketable. He blames Jed Fissel, Marsden's engineer, who got Marsden to experiment with new age music. Last Canning heard, Fissel was driving a cab years ago. He insists that there is no unpublished Marsden music and he has everything. Stephanie comes in to tell her boss that she's leaving after a half-day of work.

Later, Stephanie goes to see Fissel and warn him that the Secret Service is onto them. The third member of their team arrives: Jessilyn. She says that the situation has changed and they need more money.

Myka tries to figure out the pattern to the robberies while discovering that Fissel disappeared six months ago. Belski calls Pete and tells him they're running a stakeout on a specific bank based on one of the few banks that is clear during rush hour. Pete is doubtful and Myka says he should stay with her, but Pete thinks it's best to go with Belski. Myka gives in and tells him to go.

Artie breaks into Dickinson's office and hacks his computer password.

Myka calls her mother apologize and a waitress drops a tray. She connects the echo to the echo she heard in the bank and realizes what all three sites had in common.

Artie starts going through Dickinson's files and Myka calls, explaining that the stone walls of the bank amplify the song's effects. She has Artie check the banks that fit the pattern. Dickinson comes in and Artie uses a camera, taking a picture of him that turns Dickinson into a life-photo. He then comes up with two bank addresses.

As Stephanie and Jessilyn drive to the next robbery, Jessilyn assures Stephanie that everything will be okay.

As Belski and Pete watch the bank, Belski asks what he does and Pete dodges the question. She asks about Myka and wonders if her history in Denver bothers him. Belski explains that

there are rumors that Martino, a married man separated from his wife, was having an affair with Myka. Artie calls and tells Pete what Myka has learned and where she is.

Myka arrives at the bank wearing earplugs as the robbers use Marsden's song to steal the money. She chases them back to their van and manages to capture Fissel, but Stephanie and Jessilyn escape. Pete and Belski's team arrive and Myka explains what ties the robberies together. Myka knows that at least one of the other robbers was a woman.

Artie packs up and restores Dickinson to normal, then accuses him of hacking the Warehouse 13 computer. Dickinson insists that he had nothing to do with the computer hack.

As Belski's team bring Fissel in to FBI headquarters, Pete apologizes for screwing up. He notices the acoustics of the building and realizes they're the same as at the banks. He tells Myka to put in her earplugs. Jessilyn and Stephanie emerge from the elevator and play Marsden's music. Everyone but Myka is immobilized and she's only partially protected. She manages to grab Fissel and shove her cell phone into his coat pocket before Stephanie gets him away.

Artie and Dickinson go over Dickinson's computer and realized that the hacker ran the breach through Dickinson's office. Dickinson asks to help but Artie refuses. Artie gets a call from Myka and takes it privately. She explains she needs Artie to track the cell phone and that Pete is still partially under the music's effect. Artie ends the call and Dickinson tells him that he's staying no matter what. Artie has no choice but to let him stay.

Myka tells the still bedazzled Pete that Artie is tracing her cell phone. He comments on her perfume and she says she isn't wearing any. Pete realizes that the perfume is Stephanie's and it got on Myka when they struggled over Fissel. Artie calls and gives them the cell phone's locations.

The agents go to the house and find Jessilyn. She insists it was never about the money. She shows them to a room where Jed is playing the piano while Stephanie listens to it with her father, Eric Marsden. All of Marsden's music is there. Jessilyn explains that they stole the bank money to buy back Marsden's music from Canning. With it, Marsden has something to hold onto. Now Stephanie can have her father back for the short time he has left. Myka suggests they call the FBI but Pete says that the record with Marsden's music is their problem. He figure it's Belski's problem to track down the robbers. Pete gets the record while Myka goes outside and calls her mother and asks to speak to her father.

Artie takes apart the computer and prepares to trace the hacker. There's an electrical arc and Artie has a brief flash of memory. He then finds himself floating in a void with a man screaming to make it stop. Artie finds himself back in the real world as Dickinson wonders what happened.





# Magnetism

Season 1  
Episode Number: 3  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Tuesday July 21, 2009  
Writer: Jack Kenny  
Director: Jace Alexander  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Guest Stars: Cornell Womack (Sheriff McKenzie), Ivan Sergei (Ross), Pedro Miguel Arce (Luis), David Collins (Ellis), Philip Craig (Father Braid), Deborah Grover (Meg), J.C. Kenny (Reporter), Bill Lake (Dave), Oliver Masuda (Hostage), Blake Pouliot (Tommy), Jennifer Vey (Sister Grace)  
Summary: Pete and Myka are sent to investigate a town where the inhabitants' minds are being altered making them act as they please. Meanwhile, Artie is confused by the energy flows going on in the warehouse.



In Paris at the Louvre Museum, the guillotine that beheaded Marie Antoinette is on display. Pete is hanging upside down next to it confirming that the blade is an artifact. He starts to unfasten it while being careful not to fall and set off the electric eye beams. He drops his wrench which lands on the guillotine's platform. Myka is outside distracting the gendarmes. When the gendarme goes for his gun, Myka stuns him. Pete tries to

grab the wrench through the cutting hole. He accidentally grabs the lever releasing the blade and almost decapitates himself. Meanwhile, Myka faces two more gendarmes and discovers her electro-gun is low on charge. She knocks out the two gendarmes in hand-to-hand and Pete arrives. He tells her he switched the artifact blade for a fake, and Myka complains he didn't follow the plan.

At Warehouse 13, Artie is checking news broadcasts and picks up an alert from Unionville, CO. As a teenager boy plays a violin, a nun and an old woman start acting strangely. The nun, Sister Grace, climbs an outdoor ladder onto a rooftop and the old woman throws an urn with her husband's ashes at the hospital. The boy playing the violin smashes the violin and another student takes cell phone footage. Artie ties into the broadcasts and watches as Sister Grace Ellen jumps off the top of the building but survives with only minor energies.

Pete and Myka put the guillotine blade away and Myka insists that he follow protocol the next time. Artie monitors them as they pass a crate, arguing about who should be in charge. He tries to warn them over the intercom that items in the warehouse react to negative energy but they ignore him. Artie uses a remote system to dose them with purple neutralizer fluid. They both burst out laughing.

At Leena's bed & breakfast, Artie lectures Pete on keeping control. When Pete insists he should be in charge, Artie agrees but asks him to let Myka think she's in control. Meanwhile, Leena talks to Myka and wonders if the agent has any sexual feelings toward Pete. Myka fervently denies it. Artie briefs them, telling them that all three people in Unionville knew exactly what they were doing but couldn't stop themselves. He still hasn't eliminated all biological possibilities, and wants the agents to ask his list of field recovery questions and determine if an artifact is involved. Since Pete's truck is in the lake, he asks to borrow Artie questions. Artie reluctantly loans him

the keys and gives him instructions. After Pete leaves, Myka insists someone needs to be in charge. Artie tells her that she's in charge and tells her to let Pete think he's in charge. Once they're gone, Leena asks about the hacker. Artie insists it isn't important and he plans to ignore the pest.

In Unionville, Myka tries to give Pete orders and Pete disagrees. They spot the old woman, Meg, knocking over a newspaper dispenser and then walk casually away. They follow the woman into a store where an EMT is complaining on his bluetool. Meg grabs his head and smashes it through a display case. As the EMT, Ross, tends to her afterward, Myka offers some medical advice, noting she's diabetic. Ross is impressed and notes that other people have been going off the deep end. Meanwhile, Pete talks to Sheriff McKenzie and tries to find out more about what's going on. When the sheriff wonders why he's curious, Pete claims they're honeymooners. McKenzie gets a call about Tommy Wilson, the violinist, who has gone berserk again at the school. As the sheriff leaves, Myka arrives and complains that he's improvising again. She goes to talk to Sister Grace while Pete tracks down Tommy.

At the church, Sister Grace says that she knew she could fly. She works at a battered women's shelter and hasn't received any gifts or artifacts recently. Sister Grace doesn't know Meg or Tommy. She then starts insisting she can fly again. Myka asks to talk to her superior, Father Braid.

Pete approaches McKenzie and admits that he's actually with the Secret Service. The sheriff is suspicious of Pete for lying and notes that Tommy slipped into a coma an hour ago and the doctors can't explain it.

Myka has noticed that Sister Grace is wearing a bracelet for domestic violence. Father Braid confirms Grace came to them after being abused but can't provide details. Davis breaks off the conversation, insisting that Grace needs rest. However, they discover that Sister Grace has climbed up onto the bell tower and is preparing to "fly" again. Myka and Father Braid run outside and see her. Myka tries to get her to stop but Sister Grace throws herself off the tower and plummets into a snow bank.

That night, Pete tells Artie what happened. Artie warns that they have to find what's responsible before it gets worse, and there's always a link. He promises to do what he can from the warehouse. As he starts going through books, energy surges start flashing through the warehouse. Artie checks the containment system and receives a shock, and then puts in a new fuse. Once he gets back to his office, the power cuts out again.

Pete gets a note from a bartender as Myka arrives. She hasn't been able to connect the three victims. She's invited him to meet her there. Pete takes off to check things out and Ross says that his wife is watching the kids. He tells Myka that Meg went crazy again, throwing a lamp at Father Braid. As Myka takes notes, Ross seemingly goes into a trance and stares down her blouse. He snaps out of it, seemingly surprised at his actions.

Pete goes to an AA meeting where Ellis Hayes introduces himself as the leader.

Myka tries to connect the three victims and Ross reaches for her breasts. He apologizes but does it again, saying he can't control himself. She notices that Ross lost his balance and the other victims did too: he's affected by the same thing.

At the AA meeting, Dave speaks to everyone but briefly loses his balance. He walks out and Pete follows.

Myka handcuffs Ross to a pipe, and he explains that he didn't know Tommy and only saw Grace at church. Dave comes in and tries to take a drink. Pete tries to stop him as Ellis comes. When Ross tries to touch Myka again, Ellis says that they talked about it. Pete realizes that Ellis treated all of the victims. Before they can interrogate him, Dave collapses and Myka frees Ross so he can treat the man.

Myka and Pete go to an ice skating rink to transmit Artie an update, and he's worried it'll shut down the victims' bodies entirely. Pete goes to see Ellis while Myka talks with Father Braid. Artie figures that all of the victims touched something. He signs off and tries to find the energy anomaly. Leena checks in with him and Artie assures her he has things under control. The power goes out again.

Ellis refuses to discuss his patients with Pete. Pete notices a pocket watch in a glass case. Ellis says it's an antique belonging to the famous mentalist Joseph Dunninger. Pete picks it up with neutralizer gloves and insists on taking it with him.

Father Braid says that Sister Grace never saw Ellis. When he suggested it to her, she refused. Father Braid also suggested it to Meg after she lost her husband Ben. Myka realizes both women had anger issues. She seemingly goes into a trance, talking about her own problems with men and growing increasingly angry. Myka snaps out of it and thanks Father Braid for his help before leaving.

McKenzie confronts Pete after Ellis complains to them. The sheriff gets increasingly angry and warns Pete that he'll do whatever he has to, to protect his country. McKenzie leaves as Myka arrives and Pete wonders where she's been. He shows her the pocket watch but tells Myka she's still in charge. Myka calls him an ass and then slugs him. McKenzie tries to stop her and she punches him as well. Myka regains control and Pete realizes she's been infected.

The next day, Pete bails Myka out against her wishes. She's concerned she could be a danger to Pete and everyone else. Pete insists that he trusts her. Artie calls and they tell him that Myka has been exposed. It can't be a watch because Myka never touched it. The partners start arguing and Artie tells them to get it together. He signs off and then realizes that the electrical surges are the hacker sending signals through to pinpoint the warehouse's location.

As they walk the streets, arguing, Myka loses control and takes another swing at Pete. He gets her to say what she was feeling and they realize the artifact causes people to act on their subconscious urges. They wonder why the whole town hasn't gone nuts and they retrace Myka's steps. Pete spots Meg and Ross going to church and the agents realize that everyone affected was in the church. They go to see Father Braid, who says that all of them were in the office. Myka tells Pete to leave but Pete realizes Father Braid isn't affected. Pete concludes the common factor is the chair that Myka and the others sat in. Pete calls Artie as Father Braid tells them the chair belonged to his ancestor, James Braid, a hypnotherapist. The springs in the chair became magnetized, and combined with Father Braid's voice and DNA, affected everyone.

As the agents try to figure out what to do, they hear screams from the church proper. They go out and discover that McKenzie is paranoid, insisting there's a biological agent loose. The sheriff opens fire and wounds Father Braid in the shoulder. Pete prepares to shoot McKenna with the electro-gun, but the sheriff reveals he's wired himself with explosives. Pete tries to come up with a plan and they argue, and Myka punches him again. Pete goes for the neutralizer goo in their car while Myka draws McKenna's fire.

Pete gets the goo and pours it over the chair but nothing happens. Myka starts to get through to McKenna but Pete comes in and the sheriff fires at him. Pete grabs an axe and goes back for the chair. McKenna insists that if Myka wants to win his trust, she show herself. She reveals herself and approaches the sheriff, insisting she's the bad guy. He activates the 60 second timer on the explosives and Myka tackles him. In Braid's office, Pete tries to break the chair apart. It finally goes up in a burst of energy and McKenna reverts to normal. With seconds remaining, Pete rips off the explosive pack and runs outside. There's a massive explosion and Myka calls out for her partner. Pete runs in and wonders what she's worried about.

Later, Artie notes that the case wasn't so hard after all. The agents thank him for letting him use the car. . . and admit Pete tossed the bomb inside to contain the explosion. Artie starts to lose it, until the partners say it's a joke in revenge for him trying to convince each other the other one was in charge. As they leave, the air conditioning comes on and more electrical surges shoot through the warehouse. Artie goes to the containment field and the lights spell out a message from the hacker: "Knock, knock."



## Claudia

Season 1

Episode Number: 4

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Tuesday July 28, 2009  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg  
Director: Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen)  
Guest Stars: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Tyler Hynes (Joshua Donovan), Sophi Knight (Young Claudia), Marium Carvell (Mrs. Richman)  
Summary: A woman kidnaps Artie and insists that he help her recover her brother. . . who was lost in an artifact-related experiment 12 years ago.



Artie has a flashback to himself, lying in a darkened room. Mrs. Frederick appears and tells him that he's been there before and he'll soon remember it. He wonders if it's a dream and Mrs. Frederick tells him to go back to the beginning.

Artie snaps out of it and finds himself in his office. Pete and Myka check in from a zoo where their most recent artifact search has taken them. Artie admits he hasn't been able to find the source of

the security breach into the warehouse yet. They tell him to get some sleep. Once they sign off, Artie has another flashback and Mrs. Frederick tells him to get up. A young girl runs by and Artie wakes up to discover that a young woman has handcuffed him. He doesn't know who she is but the woman says that she was a lot younger the last time they met. When she says she knew him when he was a professor, Artie realizes that she's Claudia Donovan and addresses her by name. He tries to leave and she electrifies the cuffs, stunning him. Artie says it was a long time ago and insists he wasn't responsible for Joshua's death. Claudia insists that he's responsible and now she's going to get payback for her and her brother.

Later, Pete and Myka return to the warehouse and discover the front door is open. They go inside and quickly realize that Artie has been abducted. As they try to find clues, Artie's Farnsworth rings and Mrs. Frederic wants to know what's going on. She insists that agents can't be taken out of the warehouse but is soon forced to admit it's possible. Mrs. Frederic tells them to use the durational spectrometer to identify everyone in the room in the last five hours, and that they're under lockdown and should stay there no matter what.

Claudia takes Artie to Joshua's old lab and he wonders what Claudia has in mind for him. She insists that Joshua isn't dead.

Pete uses the spectrometer and scans back for people in the room. They get an image of Claudia and thanks to his knowledge of lip reading gained from communicating with his deaf sister, Pete can tell that Artie called the intruder 'Claudia Donovan.' They start doing a database search.

Claudia is feeling ill but says she brought Artie there because that's where Joshua's presence is closest. She points out that Joshua screwed up, and Artie knows why he rushed his experiment.

Pete and Myka talk to Claudia's landlady, Mrs. Richman. The landlady reveals that Claudia checked herself into a psychiatric hospital six months ago, but checked herself out two months

ago and hasn't been back since. They check out Claudia's room and discover that she has been trying to track Artie across the U.S. They also find a photo of a much younger Claudia with her brother Joshua.

Claudia tells Artie that Joshua has been visiting her. She mentions that Rheticus was right and Joshua was correct as well. Artie insists that Rheticus was nuts and the experiment could never work. Claudia insists the minerals in the metal should have worked but Artie doesn't believe it. She admits she's taken it as far as she can but now she needs Artie to keep his promise and bring Joshua home. Artie has another flashback and finds himself face-to-face with Joshua and his younger sister Claudia from 12 years ago. He snaps out of it and Claudia tells him she's been having the same vision. The lab starts to fill with electricity and Claudia starts choking. She tells him to sit down as a glowing ball of light flies through the lab. It resolves into an image of Joshua, reaching out to them for help. Energy flows from him to Claudia and back again before the Joshua image disappears. Claudia insists it was Joshua and since Artie saw it, she's not crazy. She wants Artie to help him bring Joshua back and explains she has everything there. Claudia wonders why Artie never tried to recreate the experiment and save Joshua.

At Claudia's apartment, Myka discovers that Claudia has a collection of books about Rheticus, a 16th century mapmaker and mathematician. She realizes that Claudia took one book with her.

Artie tries to warn Claudia how dangerous the experiment is but she insists she had to save Joshua. She hacked into Artie's files and discovered that he hadn't done anything to help Joshua in 12 years. Claudia figures he'll help because he feels guilt but Artie insists he doesn't. Claudia doesn't believe it but has a nosebleed. Artie figures it's been getting worse and her connection to the experiment is making her worse. Artie notes that Rheticus' experiment in human teleportation was dangerous and Joshua's more so.

Myka reads through the books on Rheticus and notices a post-it note next to a sketch of a 16th century metal compass. According to the books, no one ever saw it despite Rheticus' claims that he owned it. Pete figures that it's an artifact.

Artie reviews Claudia's equipment and notes that the compass disappeared with Joshua. She admits that she doesn't have anything to replace it and admits she needs Artie's help. He threatens to shut her down but for her own safety but Claudia accuses him of abandoning Joshua again. She talks of how Joshua gave up his life to raise her and she owes him, and so does Artie.

Artie calls Pete on his cell phone and tells him that he's okay and he's taking time off to help a friend. He tells the agents to stop looking for him but Myka warns him that Claudia has been under observation at a psychiatric hospital. Artie still insists on helping Claudia and hangs up rather than hear Myka's arguments. The agents head back to the Warehouse while Artie brings his emergency travel kit's equipment from his car to the laboratory.

Pete and Myka return to the warehouse and find Mrs. Frederic waiting for them. Myka points out it would be nice if they could contact her, and explain that they had a lead. They realize that Mrs. Frederic knows where Artie may be. She tells them to go through the Rheticus artifacts and they have to learn how Joshua messed up Rheticus' teleport experiment. Mrs. Frederic refuses to tell them where Artie is, warning that if they go in empty-handed then they'll be lost just like Joshua was. She tells them to understand Rheticus, which will give them the key to the compass and the experiment's failure.

Artie uses the Ben Franklin lightning rod in his emergency travel kit to substitute for the compass. He admits he knows she was in a psych ward and offers his condolences. Claudia finds Joshua's journal and they go through it.

Myka and Pete go through the Rheticus gadgets but don't find anything significant. Checking Artie's notes, they realize that Rheticus had an insistence on rules and order. Pete realizes that the gadgets have secret panels that contain inscriptions with further instructions.

Artie prepares to boost the power through the lightning rod and Claudia warns that Joshua is coming. Artie has another flashback and finds himself in the laboratory 12 years ago. Joshua is there with young Claudia. In the past, Artie insists that the rumors about Rheticus and his experiment are just that but Joshua doesn't believe it. He shows past-Artie Rheticus' compass and insists he can duplicate the teleport experiment.

Artie snaps back to the present and prepares to lock on to Joshua and hold him in place prior to bringing him out. Claudia collapses and Artie goes to her. The Joshua image appears again.

Pete and Myka find the various inscriptions and realize the compass had inscriptions. However, he didn't find the hidden inscriptions, causing the experiment to fail.

The phantom Joshua starts draining energy from Claudia and warns Artie that there's not enough power. Joshua warns that Claudia and Artie are tied to him now and the lab is becoming increasingly unstable. The next time he arrives, it will kill Claudia. Joshua tells Artie to overload the equipment using the lightning rod, and he'll die but save Claudia. He disappears again.

Myka and Pete report to Mrs. Frederic and explain that Claudia must have taken Artie to the lab. Mrs. Frederic is pleased at their initiative in Artie's absence and Myka wonders if Artie is going somewhere. She tells the agents to get to the laboratory as quickly as possible.

Claudia wakes up and thanks Artie for his help. He has another flashback-vision of himself telling Joshua that the people who want the teleportation device are coming for it now and Joshua has to protect himself and his family. Past-Artie promises to protect the compass and past-Joshua goes to get it. He asks past-Artie to watch over young Claudia.

Artie snaps out of the vision and prepares to destroy the teleportation equipment. She tries to get him to stop and then winces in pain as Joshua starts appearing.

Past-Artie worries that past-Joshua hasn't come back yet. He takes young Claudia's hand and goes to the lab, promising he won't let anything happen to Joshua.

Claudia collapses and present-Artie promises to save her. Pete and Myka break in.

Past-Artie arrives in the lab to see past-Joshua using the compass to power the teleport device.

Present-Artie is angry the agents followed him. They explain that Joshua didn't have all the rules and the vital inscriptions are inside the compass. As his nose starts bleeding, Artie remembers that the compass disappeared with past-Joshua as young Claudia looked on.

Present-Artie grabs Claudia and steps into the teleport field, realizing what he has to do.

Past-Joshua promises young Claudia that he'll always love her.

Present-Artie and Claudia look on as Joshua appears. Artie reaches out to him and the three of them disappear in a burst of energy.

Artie and Claudia are reunited in another dimension with Joshua, who hasn't aged in 12 years. Artie finds the compass but can't decode the inscription showing how to open the hidden panel. Claudia suggests he use 'Thomas,' after a poem about his lost love, someone named Thomas. The name opens the panel and the instructions explain how to turn the dial. They touch the compass together and turn the dial, and are returned to real space. Artie assures his friends that he's okay while Claudia and Joshua embrace.

Back at the bed & breakfast, Artie congratulates the agents on their work. As they leave, Myka offers him a sympathetic ear if he wants to talk about losing someone on the job. He says he doesn't but then offers to talk if she ever wants to talk about losing someone on the job.

Later, Mrs. Frederic comes to see Artie. He admits he had to go back and take care of his responsibilities to Joshua. He pushed Joshua to try it and as a result he was lost for 12 years. Mrs. Frederic notes she might have been able to save 'Gus,' but didn't. She tells him they can't save everyone, but that's not why she's there. Mrs. Frederic warns Artie that Claudia knows too much. Artie insists that she wouldn't hurt them. Mrs. Frederic warns that others might and Artie knows what options they have to deal with her.





## Elements

Season 1  
Episode Number: 5  
Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Tuesday August 4, 2009  
Writer: David Simkins, Jack Kenny, Dana Baratta, Jack Kenny  
Director: Ken Girotti  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Guest Stars: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), James Naughton (Gilbert Radburn), Joe Flanigan (Jeff Weaver), Tyler Hynes (Joshua Donovan), Catherine Burdon (Jackie), Caleb Verzyden (Lacell), Billy Parrot (Watkins), Greg Odjig (Hooded Figure)  
Summary: The theft of a sculpture leads Myka and Pete to a sacred Indian cave holding an ancient secret of creation. . . and destruction.



Manhattan Island, 400 years ago

An Indian wearing a buckskin coat places a stone, a coal, an arrow, and a bowl of water before him, and then performs a ritual endowing their abilities to a single man. The man's coat glows with magical energy.

The Present

In New York City, a figure dons the buckskin coat and then passes through a solid wall, entering an auction house

vault and taking a single metal statue.

At Leena's bed & bedroom, Artie shows Pete and Myka the sculpture, made by artist Walter Burleigh. Artie notes that the mysterious part is how the sculpture was stolen. Claudia and Joshua barge in, arguing about how Claudia is trying to get Joshua back out into the real world and find a job. Artie tells Claudia to write him the technical schematic on how she infiltrated the warehouse computers, and repair the damage she did. Returning to the case, Artie explains that the theft was seemingly impossible and no one could have gotten into the sealed vault. Myka is skeptical but Artie notes he's rarely wrong, and the last time was June 1987. Myka wants to hear more but Artie sends them to New York City to investigate the theft.

Pete and Myka meet with Jackie, the head of security at the Carruthers Auction House. She admits she has no idea how the theft was committed. A private estate was selling the sculpture after two wealthy parties expressed an interest. Myka suggests that Pete check out the two parties while she investigates the vault.

The first party is Gilbert Radburn, a construction magnate. He claims he was with friends when the sculpture was stolen. As he goes to get the names, one of the workers watches Pete carefully, using a concealed parabolic mike. Myka calls Pete and asks him to come back to the vault: she's smelled fudge. At the vault, Myka shows Pete a feather embedded partway into the wall. Myka pulls it out and Pete volunteers to test it. He's able to hold the feather and the glow goes up to his elbow. He can extend his arm into the wall, but soon realizes that it won't go any further. They figure that the feather is part of a larger artifact. They show the feather to Artie via Farnsworth and figure it fell off of a North American artifact. They figure Radburn is too rich but Artie isn't so sure. He recognizes the name of the second buyer, Jeff Weaver. He's the only son of Alexander Weaver, a deceased extortionist and ravager of native cultures.

At the warehouse, Leena is trying to work as Claudia repairs the damage she did hacking into the systems. Claudia is unimpressed with Leena's aura-reading abilities. Leena wonders why

she's pushing Joshua and figures that Claudia is scared and pushing Joshua to do great things so her sacrifice is justified. Claudia dismisses her analysis.

Pete and Myka go to Jeff Weaver's penthouse and spot the sculpture. However, Weaver explains that it's the Fire sculpture. The stolen sculpture is the Wind sculpture. Weaver claims he was at a charity function in New Orleans during the time of the theft. He explains that the four sculptures were Burleigh's tribute to the Native American creation myth. When Pete describes an item that can walk through walls, Weaver takes an interest while Myka notes that New Orleans is close enough that Jeff could have gone there and back during the robbery. Jeff calls in his assistant Lacell, who Pete recognizes as the surveillance operative from the construction site. Jeff explains that Lacell is his inside man in Radburn's operation. Jeff wants to provide his own protection for the sculpture and move it to a secure location, but the agents refuse to let it out of their site.

At the warehouse, Leena is examining a chessboard that Artie has set up so he can play himself. He's been pinned for three months. Leena points out that Claudia is sleeping in the office after working hard. She tells Artie that Claudia needs a home and wants Artie to pull strings to get her into a college and form a life for herself. Claudia comes out and wins the game for Artie.

Lacell and Myka drive a van with the sculpture to the airport while Pete watches in back. They stop at a light and the thief leaps through the wall, knocking the radio out of Pete's hand. The two struggle and the thief throws Pete out onto the street, hitting his head. When Myka and Lacell stop to help him, the thief drives away with the van.

Pete wakes up at the hospital where Jeff has arranged a medical exam for him on short notice. Pete is able to describe the buckskin coat and Myka passes it on to Artie. They wonder why the thief is stealing sculptures instead of Fort Knox. Pete notices Jeff outside and Myka explains that he owns the hospital and asked her out on a later dinner night. Pete tells her to take Jeff up on his offer and see if she can find anything out.

At Leena's B&B, Claudia discovers that Joshua is packing to leave. Artie has set him up with a science research institute in Switzerland. He assures his sister that nothing will keep him from contacting her regularly and gives her a hug.

At the warehouse, Artie and Leena try to figure out the connection of the feather to the creation myths. Artie determines that it belonged to the Lenape, the tribe that sold Manhattan Island to the Dutch. The Lenape creation myth revolves around the spirits of four elements. Rock gave the world solidity, and Artie figures that the buckskin coat can manipulate solidity. If someone can obtain the four artifacts, they'd have power over the world. Artie calls Pete to give him their new information and tells him to search Jeff apartment.

Jeff takes Myka to a candlelight dinner at the hospital cafeteria at 3 a.m. She asks Jeff what he does and he explains that he invests his family money and uses it to do good things and make up for Alexander's evil deeds.

As Pete searches Jeff's apartment, Artie contacts him to inform him that Alexander Weaver wanted the sculpture and was in business with Radburn years ago. However, Artie still doesn't know what the sculptures do. Pete finds a secret vault filled with Burleigh's Indian artwork.

Myka finally tells Jeff that she's trying to find the coat, and wonders why he wants the sculptures. He claims to be a collector and doesn't tell her what happens when the sculptures are brought together. Pete calls her and informs her that Jeff has a collection of Burleigh's art. Myka pulls her gun and takes Jeff back to his apartment.

Pete goes through Jeff's collection and learns that the sculptures are the keys to a secret underground cave that holds sacrifices to the four elemental spirits.

Radburn's security team captures Lacell and brings him to Radburn. Radburn knows that Lacell works for Jeff and discovers he is wearing a metal wristband. He knows that Lacell is Burleigh's nephew and the wristband shows the order the sculptures need to be arranged in. Radburn dons the buckskin coat and examines the wristband, finding a secondary inscription about the truth being in the dawn. He shoves Lacell halfway into a wall and demands answers, but when he realizes the spy doesn't know anything, he leaves him permanently embedded in the woodwork.

Pete has found the same inscription in Burleigh's files. Jeff and Myka arrive and Jeff explains that Radburn got to the coat before he could. He explains that Lacell is a Lanape tribesman and hasn't checked back in. The three of them go over the notes along with Artie via the Farnsworth.

As the sun rises, Radburn examines the four statutes and tries to figure out their secret. As the morning sun shines in, they give a shadow on the wall. Radburn puts them together in sequence and realizes they indicate a specific location in New York.

The team tries to figure out the cave's location and Artie is pouring over maps at the warehouse. Claudia tells him that she's going to Las Vegas. Artie doesn't notice, and Claudia realizes that magnetic ley lines are the key. Artie figures out the only location that is still undisturbed by digging. He passes the coordinates on to Pete, Myka, and Jeff and tries to thank Claudia, who has already left. Jeff realizes that Radburn has been starting construction sites everywhere that Burleigh focused on, and has been using the projects as cover to find the cave.

Radburn meets with his foreman and orders him to dig to within a few feet of the cave without disturbing the contents. Radburn then dons the buckskin coat and phases through the rock wall into the cave. Inside the cave he finds the four sacrifices to the elemental spirits. Her drinks from the water of eternal life, and then wields an arrow that gives him control over the wind and the rain.

Jeff, Myka, and Pete arrive and head down to the cave as Radburn smashes open a hole. As they enter, Radburn takes the stone that gives him the strength of a hundred men. Jeff arrives and tries to warn him but Radburn smashes the agents back with strong winds and slams Jeff away. He then takes the four element to complete his transformation. As Radburn begins to wield the fire, Pete grabs the arrow and stabs him in the chest. The fire runs out of control, sending a huge blast column of flames up into the sky.

Later, Claudia returns to the warehouse and tells Artie that she already made enough money at Las Vegas to tide her over. She admits she'd be bored at college and she needs a challenge. Artie agrees with her that the warehouse has challenges, and wonders if she's up for it. Claudia moves to the chessboard and starts a new game.



# Burnout

Season 1

Episode Number: 6

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Tuesday August 11, 2009  
Writer: Matthew Federman, Stephen Scaia  
Director: Constantine Makris  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen)  
Guest Stars: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Roberta Maxwell (Rebecca Sinclair), Al Sapienza (Captain Powell), David Carty (Reggie Hinton), James Cade (Donny), Mateo Morales (Beebo), Shannon Barnett (Sarah (Ex-Wife)), Harrison Coe (Vince (Ex-Husband)), Roop Gill (City Engineer)  
Summary: Pete and Myka take on a previous agent's assignment after the man's corpse turns up in the basement of a St. Louis police station.



In St. Louis, Pete and Myka investigate a supposed gas explosion at a police station. Myka wants to get a brief vacation just to get out of South Dakota. They briefly examine the body, burned to a crisp, and meet Captain Powell. He explains a gas main leaked in the basement, causing the explosion, and abruptly leaves. They follow him past emergency generators used to power the station due to the damage and demand

more specific answers, and he informs them one man is in critical and the other is in surgery. The agents go down into the basement and enter a cellar sealed up when the police station was built. Exploring, they find a metal door blown open and a chamber within. Inside is a desiccated corpse, manacled to a pipe. Checking his ID, they determine that the man was a Secret Service agent... equipped with a Warehouse electro-gun.

Pete and Myka call the Warehouse. Artie doesn't know who the agent is and the ID has crumbled to dust. Artie goes to the agent files while Claudia sees the incoming photos from the scene of the explosion. She reveals a device she's repurposed to project holograms of the photos. Artie is less than thrilled that she's been borrowing equipment without his permission. The device works and Claudia brings up a hologram of the corpse. He leaves her to reconstruct the charred parts and goes back to the file room.

At the police department, the agents review the tapes and Powell is still unhappy at their involvement. They finally get his attention when they explain that one person, Reggie Hinton, is missing. Powell puts out an alert while the agents wonder where Reggie is.

Reggie has escaped into the streets and warns his gang that there's something after all of them. Reggie and the others run off into something giving off an electrical discharge, killing them.

The agents arrive with Powell and determine Reggie and his friends were killed the same way, as if they were exposed to microwave energy. One of them has an unburned hand mark on his skin.

Claudia works to recreate the tattoo and Artie realizes the man was a Marine, narrowing down his search. Pete and Myka call and report no signs of a fire on the new set of corpses. Artie figures the deaths are deliberate, and they conclude someone found the artifact at the station and used

it to settle an old score. Pete and Myka ask Powell for information from the head of the gang unit, but Powell says the sergeant, Clark, is out on leave.

Artie finally gets the agent's corpse back to the warehouse and examines it with a device that Claudia made. She starts assisting and manages to reconstruct the corpse's face. Artie goes through the files of Marines and realizes that it's Jack Secord, recruited in 1955 and last seen in Minneapolis. Artie goes to a special room and brings up the B&B room containing Secord's files, stored at the warehouse. Claudia finds a note saying Secord was going to meet a woman. Artie checks Secord's writing pad for imprints and reveals the last message he wrote, to Rebecca Sinclair in St. Louis.

Pete and Myka go to see an elderly Rebecca, who readily admits she knew Secord. They mention that Secord was dead and she wonders if it's connected to the explosion at the warehouse. She goes to get tea and cookies and then asks if there was anything strange about the body. As they talk, Myka gets a call about another body in the same condition and make a hasty exit. As they go, Rebecca wonders if other people have been electrocuted.

At the new crime scene, the only witness insists that the killer is a cop. Powell doesn't believe him but admits that Clark is the only officer unaccounted for. The agents ask for Clark's address. When they go there, they see electricity flowing around the door. They burst in and see Clark at the window, a mechanical lobster-like device attached to his back. He leaps out the windows, lands several floors below in the alleyway, and runs away. The agents chase after him and find him lying dead in another alleyway. The thing on his back is gone.

Pete and Myka send a photo of Clark to the warehouse and explain there was something fused to his back. Artie and Claudia examine Secord's back and discover there are similar marks. As Artie tries to narrow down the artifact from the description, Myka remembers that Rebecca asked about electrocutions when they didn't mention how the victims died. They go back to talk to Rebecca, who finally admits that she knows what Secord was involved with. They realize she's a Warehouse agent.

Artie locates the artifact in a book but he can't translate the writing. Meanwhile, Rebecca shows the agents photos of the unexplained deaths that occurred years ago. They had occurred after a museum display of 11th century pieces. Secord had an intuition and went off on his own, and Rebecca explains the Warehouse was Secord's first love. She went over the crime scenes and never found anything, and never went back to the warehouse, changing her last name and disappearing. Pete finds a manuscript referring to the "Hand of God" with a picture of man being struck by lightning. Artie calls in and reveals the artifact is the "Spine of the Saracen", that was used to enhance Saracen warriors during the Crusades. They figure the item was sealed away and got released somehow. Artie is still trying to decipher the text and translates that it requires a lifetime commitment. However, they don't know where the artifact gets its power from. Pete and Myka figure it's at Clark's apartment and head back there.

Pete and Myka check out the alleyway and see a woman run out from a neighboring apartment. She's holding a gun and says she shot the man in the chest. The man comes out, bleeding from a chest wound and radiating electricity. The electro-gun has no effect, and the man begs them for help. He collapses, dead, and the woman explains that the man was her ex-husband. They turn the man over and discover the Spine is missing. They order the woman out and try to find the Spine, and Pete spots something moving in the bushes. It leaps for Myka and Pete shoves her out of the way. It attaches itself to him, shocking Myka unconscious when she tries to help him. Screaming in agony, Pete runs off. Powell and his men find Myka and she leaves to find Pete.

Myka contacts Artie, who explains that the Spine amplifies the host's life force and powers him up until the person runs out of energy. She tells Artie that it's on Pete. As they talk, Rebecca arrives to help Myka. Myka realizes it goes after whomever the host hates the most, and Secord sealed himself off rather than endanger anyone else. She figures Pete will do the same thing. Claudia speculates that electricity might be able to damage it. Powell tells Myka that his officers have spotted Pete heading back to the station... and the emergency generators.

Myka and Powell get to the station where Pete is attempting to hook the Spine up to the generator. Myka has Powell go back outside and tries to get through to Pete. He warns that he can't fight it much longer and has to end it by destroying himself and the Spine. Pete needs Myka to do it because he can't. Rebecca steps forward... and attaches the cables to the Spine. Myka tells him that she knows he'll come back. Pete tells Rebecca to throw the switch, and a huge

charge of electricity shoots through him and the Spines. Pete collapses and the spine frees itself. Badly damaged, it crawls across the floor and Rebecca smashes it with a fire extinguisher. Myka goes to Pete and administers CPR. He revives and wants to know if Myka is okay.

Later, Pete and Myka return to the warehouse and bring Rebecca with them. They introduce Rebecca to Artie and she gives him the shattered Spine. Artie suggests she might join back up but Rebecca refuses, saying she understands how the warehouse grabs people and doesn't let go. Now that she's completed Secord's mission, she's going home. Artie does offer to let her see one last thing: Secord's bedroom in storage. Claudia has found the engagement ring that Secord was going to give to Rebecca. Artie gives her a moment alone and Myka notes that Secord chose her over the warehouse after all. Rebecca tells Myka to quit her job now while she still has a life to live, and warns that Warehouse 13 is like the Spine: it'll use her up.





# Implosion

Season 1  
Episode Number: 7  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Tuesday August 18, 2009  
Writer: Robert Goodman  
Director: Vincent Misiano  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Simon Reynolds (Daniel Dickinson)  
Guest Stars: Roger Rees (James MacPherson), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Dennis Akayama (Officer Ogawa), Arnold Pinnock (Cooper), Graham Abbey (Mattson), Lynne Cormack (Carol), Jung Yul Kim (Mrs. Frederic's Bodyguard), Peter Messaline (Kluger), Brendan Murray (Secret Service Agent)  
Summary: On the trail of a samurai sword gifted to the President, the agents encounter a rival artifact-seeker.



At the warehouse, Pete is playing with a samurai sword when Myka comes in. Artie comes in and explains that he created it, a copy of one of the finest katanas ever created. The real one was unearthed at Okinawa and is being presented as a gift to the U.S. President. The agents have to intercept it and return it to the warehouse.

At Kluger Electronics in Washington, a man meets with owner Eric Kluger, who complains that he's often been dismissed as a crackpot, particularly by his visitor's partner. The old man gives his visitor a suitcase full of canisters and the visitor shoots him with a Tesla gun.

Myka and Peter arrive at the Japanese embassy as Myka complains that Artie isn't giving them the full picture. As they pass a door, there's a flash of light and they're pulled toward it and then knocked out. A few seconds later, Peter partially recovers consciousness and catches a hazy glimpse of a man leaving with the sword.

As the agents recover, HAZMAT teams arrive at the embassy to investigate. Pete uses the Farnsworth to show Artie the embassy. They explain that the Japanese are holding them and that they think the sword was vaporized. When the agents describe the explosion's effects, Artie realizes it was an implosion and recognizes the effect. He tells them to get in and find anything they can. Leena wonders why he looks worried and Artie mutters something about the past and then leaves.

At the embassy, the security officer, Ogawa, asks Pete and Myka why the Secret Service sent two different units. Dickinson is there with his men and takes them back to his office to demand answers. Pete and Myka explain they're not allowed to have contact with him any more. Dickinson blames their problems on Artie and then wants to know what he's supposed to tell Ogawa. When they can't answer, he tells them to get out of D.C.

That night, Pete and Myka try to figure a way to get into the embassy room. Myka admits that she thought it would feel like coming home but she isn't so sure now. They're interrupted when Artie gets in the back seat. When they can't agree how to go in, Artie hands out goggles and then uses a rare Chinese firecracker. When the firecracker goes off, everyone in the embassy is entranced. They get inside and Artie confirms that an implosion grenade was used and that

several embassy staff were killed as a result. They figure the thief used the bomb as a distraction. When Artie observes that he acquired all the implosion grenades years ago, they realize that they have a competitor.

Artie, Myka, and Pete check into a hotel and Artie tries to determine who could manufacture an implosion grenade. When the agents demand answers, Artie finally explains that the sword is so perfectly sharp that it splits light, making its wielder invisible. When Myka goes over the photo of the sword from the embassy, they realize that the hilt piece, the tsuba, is missing. Artie finds Kluger's address in the phone book and goes to talk to the man, noting that Kluger promised not to make implosion grenades again. Meanwhile, the agents try to find the tsuba. Pete calls Leena and asks for advice on what Artie would do. She suggests they look for collectors who deal in Japanese antiquities of the relevant period. Pete convinces her to go into Artie's files and check the info.

Artie arrives at Kluger Electronics and discovers that Kluger has been reduced to dust. Pete and Myka call to inform him that the tsuba is at Secret Service Headquarters: the Emperor presented it to the U.S. during World War II. It's going back to the museum in the morning. Artie figures it's no coincidence that both pieces are in Washington. He orders the agents to avoid warning Dickinson so they don't tip off the thief. Pete and Myka object, but they're interrupted when Artie find the remains of a roll of candy on the ground. Recognizing it, Artie mutters the name "James" and runs off.

Ogawa meets with Dickinson and claims Pete and Myka are compromised. He has a file on Artie that identifies him as a convicted espionage agent. Ogawa threatens to go to Dickinson's superiors if he can't handle it and then leaves. An agent brings in the tsuba and informs Dickinson that it's going back to the museum.

Artie calls someone and asks for a meeting.

Pete and Myka watch as the tsuba is transferred. Myka complains that Artie isn't giving them the info they need but Pete disagrees. The Secret Service agents take the tsuba into the museum but the thief attacks them with a Tesla gun. Pete opens fire and the two guns negate each other, knocking everyone back. Myka grabs the tsuba while Pete follows the thief out but loses him in the grounds. Myka arrives with the tsuba but the Secret Service agents arrive to take them prisoner, figuring they're the thieves since the Tesla gun wiped their short-term memories.

In the building, Pete tries to explain they're with a special archival division. The agents are understandably skeptical. Dickinson arrives and takes charge, freeing them. He warns that if they shut him out, he can't help them. When he starts to take the tsuba, they warn that it's dangerous but can't explain why. Dickinson shows them the file on Artie and tells them to read it. He returns to his office and orders increased security.

Artie meets with a woman, Carol, and tells her that it must be James. She's not thrilled with the fact that Artie talks in riddles, just like he did in the past. Carol admits she hasn't seen James in 15 years, but Artie insists he's not the one who drove James away. Carol is angry that Artie was the one who left and James was the one who believed in life. When she starts to walk away, Artie warns her that she's in danger if she's harboring James. She scoffs at him and leaves. Artie turns to discover Mrs. Frederic waiting for him. She wants to know why he's bothering Carol and torturing himself, and says that it's self-pity. Artie insists it's James MacPherson and shows her the candy. Frederic doesn't believe it and warns that his team is falling apart around him. She takes them all off the case and tells him to go home.

Back at their hotel, Pete and Myka are reading the files on Artie when he calls and tells them to wait there for him while he handles everything. Once he signs off, Pete insists that the files are false but Myka says that they're true. Artie used to work for the NSA as a cryptographer in his 20s. He started selling secrets to the Russians and was caught, but then disappeared.

Artie breaks into Secret Service headquarters and gets to Dickinson's safe. He gets the tsuba but Dickinson arrives and takes him prisoner, telling him he's under arrest for treason.

The next day, Pete and Myka meet with the captive Artie, who says that the charges are true. He tells them to concentrate on the mission, figuring Mrs. Frederic can fix it just like she did before. He hesitates and Myka insists that if he had kept them in the loop, they could have helped. Artie is trying to focus on Frederic's involvement with James but explains he changed his name to protect himself from the Soviets. He figures that someone has unfixed it, and tells them to find out who gave Dickinson the file. Whoever did so has the sword. As the agents leave, Dickinson tells them to save their own careers and get transferred. When they refuse, Dickinson

tells them that he's sending them back to South Dakota with two of his agents. They notice that Ogawa is there to collect the tsuba and ask who gave him Artie's files. Dickinson refuses to tell them.

As the agents escort Pete and Myka to the airport, Pete finally remembers that Ogawa was the thief at the embassy. Now Ogawa is heading for the airport where he'll leave through the diplomatic gate.

Mrs. Frederic's bodyguard arrives with Artie's release papers.

As the escort agents stop at a red light, Myka tries to convince Pete to shoot the agents with the Tesla guns. He refuses and Myka takes the gun and stuns them so they can escape.

Mrs. Frederic is waiting outside for Artie. He apologizes for acting harshly but she notes that someone dug his files up. Frederic finally admits that MacPherson is responsible and Artie has to stop him.

At Dulles Airport, Ogawa goes to a private hangar and presents MacPherson with the tsuba. MacPherson attaches it to the sword and then draws it across himself, rendering him invisible. Outside, Artie takes out a Tesla gun and a pistol. He enters and finds Ogawa, seemingly alone. MacPherson decapitates Ogawa and then addresses Artie, greeting him. Artie notes that they had their differences but can't understand how he turned traitor. James appears behind him and disarms him, and then fades away again. He says that he gained clarity once he got out from under Mrs. Frederick and Artie, but Artie doesn't believe it. MacPherson appears briefly and says that Artie's new agents have potential. He fades away again and Artie vows he won't get them again. Artie grabs an emergency foam sprayer and tries to render MacPherson visible. MacPherson stabs him in the side but hesitates as Pete and Myka arrive. Artie hangs onto the sword and MacPherson is forced to flee. The agents arrive and Artie tells them to remove the sword. MacPherson tosses an implosion grenade into the hangar and they get outside just as it goes off, almost pulling them in.

Later, Leena admits to Pete and Myka that she wasn't there when things went bad between MacPherson and Artie, but it was bad. They put the sword into storage and Myka admits that she doesn't know how she can work with Artie. Leena explains that Artie has lost a lot of agents and tries to shut new ones out so he isn't hurt again, but Myka insists he's going to have to work it out because she's not expendable. From his office, Artie and Frederic watch Myka on the security cameras. Mrs. Frederic admits that Artie was right, but he warns that MacPherson has something big planned. Mrs. Frederic warns him to be careful.



## Duped

Season 1  
Episode Number: 8  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Tuesday August 25, 2009  
Writer: Deric A. Hughes, Benjamin Raab  
Director: Michael W. Watkins  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Recurring Role: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Guest Stars: Niall Matter (Gary Whitman), Erica Cerra (Jillian Whitman), Stephanie Barrett (II) (Alice Liddell), Andrea Moseanu (Croupier)  
Summary: Pete goes to Las Vegas with Myka to recover an artifact from a couple of gamblers. . . unaware that the real Myka is trapped in a mirror at the warehouse.



In a hotel room, Artie tries to handcuff Myka, who insists she can't let him take the artifact. She attacks and knocks him out.

14 hours earlier

At the warehouse, Leena and Artie argue over how he deals with MacPherson. She suggests that Artie let Mrs. Frederic do it while he focuses on his job. Out in the warehouse, Myka and Pete are doing inventory, except Pete has stopped to play

table tennis against the Lewis Carroll mirror. Myka realizes what he's doing and tries to warn him it's dangerous, but Pete insists not everything in the warehouse is dangerous. He wonders if she's taking out her frustrations over Artie on him. Myka admits that Artie's past is dangerous and he should have told them about MacPherson.

As they argue, Myka shoves Pete. He knocks over the mirror and they try to grab it. The Studio 54 disco ball falls down and goes off, and Artie realizes something is wrong. As he and Leena go to investigate, Myka tries to hold the mirror up until Pete can help her. Artie and the others arrive and Myka tells him to ask Pete what happened and walks off, seemingly shocked.

Back at the bed & breakfast, Leena tries to talk to Myka about her concerns but Myka appears much more relaxed. Artie calls the agents in to brief them on Gary and Jillian Whitman, petty conmen who are hitting winning streaks in casinos across the country. Claudia comes in to help and Artie isn't too happy to have her there, but Myka intervenes. Artie is sending Pete and Myka to Las Vegas to check it out. As they go, Artie asks Pete if Myka's mad at her. Pete admits she is but thinks the trip to Las Vegas should help her relax. Once they're gone, Artie snaps at Claudia, telling not to get involved with MacPherson in any way, shape, or form

In Las Vegas, Myka dresses well for the occasion, much to Pete's surprise. She's figured that the Whitmans must have the artifact on them, and it must be a single item. Pete provides her with their ear radios and he ends up with the Farnsworth while Myka has the Tesla gun.

Artie and Claudia put the Studio 54 disco ball back and Artie warns that it projects cravings and encourages a grim attitude against humanity, just like the 70s. He apologizes for snapping at her about MacPherson. They pick the mirror up and start to walk away, but then realize that Myka's image is in the mirror.

In Las Vegas, Jillian and Gary are gambling and Jillian tells Gary that they've got enough money. Gary insists they need as much money as they can so they can settle down. Pete and Myka spot them and Pete goes to search their room while Myka keeps an eye on them.

At the warehouse, Artie and Claudia move the mirror to Artie's office and Leena arrives. Artie thinks that the blast messed up the mirror's reflective capacity and somehow infused Myka's psyche inside of it. He wonders if the image is alive or not and needs Leena to make the determination. Artie holds on to her as Leena reaches out to the mirror. However, she can't get a reading through the glass barrier. Claudia suggests they ask the image but Artie warns it can be dangerous. Leena suggests that they contact Pete.

At the hotel, Pete receives Artie's transmission while Myka listens in on the earpiece. Artie suggests that Pete try to get a vibe for anything out of the ordinary. Pete says everything's good and Artie doesn't go into more detail.

Pete goes to the Whitmans' hotel room and starts searching, while Myka spots Gary holding a gold coin. Pete contacts Myka and says he has nothing, and she says she hasn't found anything either.

At the warehouse, Claudia comes in with a laser mike device she whipped up to communicate with the mirror image. She wonders if the image is the real Myka, somehow trapped. Artie wants to think about it for a minute.

Pete returns to the casino and notices Gary holding his hand. He spots Myka watching from the second floor balcony. She still claims she hasn't seen anything and tells Pete he can rest. He decides they should stay together.

Artie agrees to let Claudia use the laser mike and they make contact. Artie doesn't believe Myka is who she claims but Claudia isn't so sure. However, Artie turns off the laser mike and insists the image won't be leaving the warehouse. He returns to the files on Lewis Carroll and notes that the author was chronicling the insanity of the real Alice. Leena finds a report indicating that somehow Alice became trapped in the mirror right after a series of murders. Artie figures that somehow Alice's spirit has merged with Myka's image, but he's not going to let it get out.

Gary and Jillian go back to their room and Gary insists that they have to keep betting. Pete and Myka follow them. When Jillian comes back toward them, Myka grabs Pete and kisses him as a cover, but secretly pickpockets the Farnsworth. Myka then tells Pete to follow Jillian while she goes after Gary.

At the warehouse, Leena suggests that somehow the disco ball interacted with the mirror. Claudia suggests that Alice and Myka possibly switched places, and Artie remembers that Myka pulls her head to the right when she's angry.

In Las Vegas, Jillian returns to the casino and Pete approaches her. Jillian ignores him and uses the coin to see the future and know where to place her bet.

Artie removes the cloth from the mirror and reestablishes communication. Myka talks about how he refuses to see the things in front of his face, including her. He wants her to say something that only she would know and Myka says that she doesn't trust him and she needs him to tell her the truth. Myka admits that she likes him despite everything and wants him to think the same of her. Artie realizes she's telling the truth and admits he screwed up.

In his hotel room, Gary is packing and holding his hand in pain. There's a knock on the door and he answers it. Myka is there, pretending that she's drunk and come to the wrong room. He immediately sees through her deception so she punches him and warns him he won't get another chance. A few minutes later, Artie calls her on the Farnsworth and tells her that Leena is looking for the ferret and needs to know what its name is. The Alice-Myka doesn't know the name and just tells them to put some food on. She then proceeds with interrogating Gary. At the warehouse, the trio realizes the Alice-Myka is lying, but if she figures out they know, she'll kill Pete.

Pete contacts Jillian and tells her that the artifact is killing her and Gary and she needs to give it up, despite the rush it gives. He points out that it's leaving burns on her hand. She gives it to him and he assures her that he'll put it away for good. However, when he triggers it accidentally, he gets a vision of the future. Jillian understands what he's going through and they watch as his vision comes true.

At the warehouse, Myka suggests that they tell Pete but Artie admits they can't get hold of him. Claudia points out that he's at a hotel.

Jillian explains that they stole the coin from a man who claimed it saved his life in a fire. Pete puts the coin in a neutralizer bag and then hears a page for him on the courtesy phone. Meanwhile, Alice-Myka tells Gary that now it's her time, and with the coin she'll know when people are coming for her. Gary tries to get free but Alice-Myka shoots him with the Tesla gun.

Pete comes in a few seconds later. He checks the paralyzed Gary and secret signals him to feign death. He draws on Alice-Myka and reveals he knows who she is, explaining the real Myka would never have kissed him. Alice-Myka notes he's a good kisser and Pete says that Artie hasn't figured out how to release Myka but he soon will. Alice-Myka tells him that nothing comes out of the mirror unless something goes in, and she doesn't plan to go back in. He orders her to turn around toward the hotel mirror, and her real image briefly appears. Pete's distracted and she knocks him down, and then shoots him with the gun. Believing she's killed Pete and Gary, Alice-Myka leaves.

Alice-Myka drives to the warehouse and uses the coin to see her future where she goes into the warehouse and smashes the mirror. She goes in, unaware that Artie, is secretly watching her. Alice-Myka goes to the mirror while Leena and Claudia set up equipment and watches her from the balcony of Artie's office. Alice-Myka gets to the mirror but Pete is there and distracts her with ping-pong balls. Artie fire a flare and Claudia shoots a laser beam into the disco ball overhead. Alice-Myka is forced back into the mirror and it falls over. When Pete and Artie lift it, the real Myka is revealed. She hugs them both and thanks for them. They cover the mirror over and move it to the Dark Vault. As they start to move it, the cloth briefly falls off, revealing the real Alice trapped in. As they cover it back over, Pete has to explain that he spent the expense money to make a quick trip back to the warehouse.





## Regrets

Season 1  
Episode Number: 9  
Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Tuesday September 1, 2009  
Writer: Tamara Becher  
Director: Michael W. Watkins  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen)  
Recurring Role: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Guest Stars: Gabriel Hogan (Sam Martino), Joe Morton (Reverend John Hill), Reuben Thompson (Officer Evans), David Keeley (Lee Donaldson), Lara Amersey (Claire - Young Woman)  
Summary: While Pete and Myka investigate a series of artifact-related suicides at a Florida prison, Claudia uses an artifact at the warehouse.



At a dance club, a man in prison clothing, Lee Donaldson, wanders the crowd. A girl approaches him and asks if he wants a drink, but he refuses. She says that he drank five years ago and killed her. The prisoner insists it was an accident as the crowd stares at him in sudden silence. Dr. Cooper makes his way through the crowd and tells Lee to calm down. Lee backs up and falls over a stairway... and in a prison, he falls over a balcony to his

death as the other prisoners start yelling. Only one prisoner, Reverend John Hill, doesn't join the yelling.

At Leena's bed & breakfast, Myka receives an envelope from the Secret Service containing the final report on the 2008 Denver shooting. Pete comes in with a piece of soap on a rope and says they have been assigned to investigate unexplained suicides at a maximum security prison at Riverton. Meanwhile, Claudia is running inventory when a light bulb starts to flicker. She goes to Artie's office where he's working on a song for his father. He refuse to let her have the keys to the cherry picker, explaining the light bulbs never burn out. Artie tells her he'll tighten the bulb later and Claudia storms off.

At Riverton Penitentiary in Florida, Pete and Myka check in as Warden Corinne Huggins arrives to greet them, warning there's a tropical storm moving in. She tells them there have been four suicides in recent weeks and the last man, Lee, had everything to live for. The other three had similarly upbeat lives to look forward to. She took over just before the first suicide but there have been no new prisoners admitted in several months. They go to Higgins' office, which hasn't been repainted since the last warden left. As they look around, Myka sees a man behind her who calls her "Bunny" and says she killed him. She goes to investigate but the man has disappeared. Pete goes through Lee's personal effects and finds a manifesto on salvation written by Reverend Hill.

Hill is preaching to the prisoners about freedom when Pete and Myka go to see him. Hill warns that death has returned to the prison and history is doomed to repeat itself. As the agents go to see Dr. Cooper, Hill sees them and says that salvation can only be found in the heart and there's no room for salvation.

At the warehouse, Claudia finds Alessandro Volta's lab coat, which increases biomagnetic attraction. She activates it and discovers it lets her magnetically adhere to the metal girders. She

climbs up to the light bulb while small metal objects become attracted to her. She finally screws in the light bulb only to have it go out entirely.

As they go to see Cooper, Pete suddenly freezes and asks Myka if she sees a fireman up ahead of them. She doesn't and Pete says that it's his dad. The figure disappears mysteriously and the agents call Artie. Myka tells him about her own sighting of her dead partner Sam earlier. When Artie learns that there's an approaching storm, he reminds them that the electricity can crank up the power of an artifact. He tells them to call him every hour and tells them to check out the dead prisoners. They go to see Cooper, who reveals that Lee claimed he saw Claire, the girl he killed in a hit-and-run. Lee was a trustee and Cooper's friend, but he didn't see the warning signs. The doctor explains that Lee had converted to Hill's religious beliefs, but he left when Hill started capitalizing on the first few suicides. Hill hated him ever since.

Warden Huggins insists that Hill's religious beliefs are strange but not dangerous. She takes the agent to see Hill in his cell and they notice he's wearing a necklace. Hill says that the necklace, with an Ouroboros symbol, says to learn how to walk the path of overcoming regret and guilt, and that feeling remorse shames God. Hill insists that Lee had to sacrifice his life to redeem himself. As they talk, Myka notices Sam walking away. When she says his name, he turns back to face her. Pete interrupts her before the hallucination can say anything.

At the warehouse, Claudia replaces the light bulb but becomes stuck to the girder and can't remove the coat. Larger magnetic objects start approaching her and she calls to Artie for help.

At the prison, the agent go over the files to find any patterns. Myka locates information revealing that Riverton was known for its riots during the last hurricane. It was closed for six months, and then reopened under Huggins' predecessor, Matthews. As they talk, Huggins briefly goes into a trance but insists nothing is wrong. They ask her what Matthews did differently and she explains that he instituted daily prayers. In one of Matthews' photos, they find an Ouroboros sculpture that Matthews got rid of when he took over.

Believing the necklace is significant, Pete and Myka put Hill's necklace in a neutralization cylinder but insists it's beyond their authority to explain to Huggins what's going on.

In the doctor's office, Cooper is recording a medical report when Lee gets up and blames the doctor for ignoring the warning signs and letting him die. Lee starts strangling him as Cooper grabs a scalpel and tries to cut Lee's arm without success.

When Cooper's body is found, another apparent suicide, Huggins demands answers. When they can't, she tells them to leave once the storm is over. They look for Cooper's medical recorded and Myka ends up searching his body. Pete finds it off to the side and finally shows it to her. They play it back and hear Cooper's side of the conversation. There's the sound of static at the points where someone else would be speaking. They pass the information on to Artie, who tries to identify the particular type of mineral that causes that type of static. He's distracted when he hears a banging sound in Morse code and goes to investigate. He finds Claudia hanging around and explains that each metallic object the coat sticks to makes it more powerful.

Myka makes a miniature metal detector to home in on the mineral the artifact is made of. Pete wonders if she's okay and tells her that she can tell him anything that she wants to. Myka finally tells him that she got the Denver report but hasn't read it yet. She insists she did everything possible, but wonders if she missed something. Pete assures her that the killer is the one responsible and she and Sam are heroes. She uses the device but it crackles at everything. They realize that there are quartz mines beneath the prison, and quartz was used in the building's construction. The prison is permeated with quartz, turning it into a giant tuning fork.

Artie sends some magnets up to Claudia but warns that the entire warehouse could implode if he doesn't do it perfectly.

Myka is unable to contact Artie due to interference from the storm. The agents try to figure out why the hallucinations stopped. They figure when Matthews died, his items went into storage and one of them contained the hallucinations. Pete sees his dead dad again and they quickly go to Huggins. She locks herself in her office while a prison guard panics. They try to get in but Huggins is hallucinating Cooper appearing to her and blaming her for his death.

The agents head for the storage room while in the prison, the prisoners begin to riot as the guards go crazy. Hill emerges from his cell along with the others while the agents search without knowing what they're looking for. Hill calls out to the prisoners, leading the ones who have listened to his words and cast aside their remorse.

Myka calls Artie on the Farnsworth and tells him that quartz is responsible. He explains that the frequency of quartz can be cancelled out by the proximity of another large piece. The storm cuts off the signal before he can fully explain, and he goes back to work slowly reducing the magnetic field without destroying her central nervous system. They're interrupted when a truck starts approaching them.

Myka tries to reassure Huggins while Pete finds a photo showing a cross made out of quartz.

As the warehouse starts to buckle, Artie comes up with a new plan.

Pete finds the cross but discovers that Hill and his prisoners have arrived. Hill is wearing the necklace and tells them to stand aside while he removes the warden's door from the hinges. He insists that the warden has supported his work and he wants to help. They free her but she fires a gun, wounding Hill in the chest. Myka tackles Huggins and the other prisoners run off in terror. Myka looks up and finds herself reliving the Denver incident. Myka hears Sam giving the order to move in, against her orders. She tries to stop him but he approaches the suspect and is gunned down. Sam then comes back, tells her it was her fault, and prepares to shoot her. She draws her gun and points it.

Pete is confronted by his father, asking why he didn't do something. Pete tries to explain that he was just a kid and didn't trust his feelings then. His father tells him to take responsibility for his actions and his regrets. Pete remembers Hill's words and says that his father would have gone to work no matter what he would have said, and he has no regrets or fears that he did the wrong thing. Pete embraces his father, who hugs him back. He finds himself free of the hallucination and picks up the cross, only to discover Myka pointing her gun at him, thinking he's Sam.

Pete tries to get through to her, insisting that she knows the truth. He insists she doesn't need the report to tell her what she knows is the truth, and that Sam screwed up by ignoring her. She tells Sam that she's sorry he made the mistake and lowers her gun. Myka steps forward and says she loves him and always will, but she has to move on. Her hallucination fades and she finds herself in Pete's arms. They quickly break apart and learn from the photo where the cross was on the wall, they put it back and the hallucinations disappear.

Artie comes back with a crossbow and some rope, and removes the radio antenna from the truck. He ties the antenna to the rope and it starts to draw electricity. He puts the antenna in the crossbow and fires it into the girder near Claudia. She grabs it and the charges nullifies the magnification field. Artie shoves an inflatable life raft beneath her to break her fall and Claudia quickly removes the coat.

As Huggins recovers, the agents check on Hill. They discover that his Bible partially slowed the bullet but he's still dying. He lives long enough to insist that God has chosen him for a new path, and then dies, smiling.

Later, Artie is working on his song and tells Claudia to keep writing "I will not disobey Artie" on a blackboard. She asks about his song and he explains he's been working on it since he lost his father. She expresses her condolences but Artie explains that his father is still alive and he hopes finishing the song will help them find each other again.

At the bed & breakfast, Myka is considering the unopened report when Pete comes down to invite her to get ice cream. She says she's not hungry and he asks if she's all right. Pete repeats his offer to listen to her and she says maybe tomorrow. Once he's gone, Myka tosses the report in the fireplace and watches it burn.



## Breakdown

Season 1

Episode Number: 10

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Tuesday September 8, 2009  
Writer: Ian Stokes, Michael P Fox  
Director: Eric Laneuville  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen)  
Recurring Role: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Guest Stars: Mark Sheppard (Benedict Valda), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Irene Frederic), Paula Boudreau (Regent Theadora), Jung Yul Kim (Mrs. Frederic's Bodyguard), Adam Cawley (Courier), Lok Archer (Regent Archer), Ben Gans (Regent Gans), Greg Dunham (Regent), Scott Gorman (Regent), Aimee Lococo (Regent), Patricia McPherson (II) (Regent), Amanda Smith (II) (Regent)  
Summary: While Pete, Myka, and Claudia are trapped in the warehouse, Artie is forced to answer to his superiors.



At Leena's bed & breakfast, Pete and Myka are working on reports and Pete finishes first, boasting that he won. Artie explains that the reports are going to someone above Mrs. Frederic. He leaves them to have a day by themselves and says that Claudia is doing chores in the warehouse.

At the warehouse, Claudia is working on a self-directed vacuum cleaner and uses an artifact snow globe to cool her pop. As she goes out to lubricate the zip

line, the vacuum cleaner runs out of control and hit the switch, sending Claudia out into the warehouse. She ends up suspended in the middle of the building but the vacuum cleaner hits the eject line and Claudia drops into the shelves releasing silly string and a dodge ball. The silly string gets into the gear mechanisms below the floor at the neutralizer processing center.

Pete and Myka wonder who are getting their reports and come to find Claudia. They spot artifact disturbance reports on the security screen and realize things have gone amiss.

Artie meets with the courier and asks him to pass a message on to his superiors. The man refuses to talk and leaves. However, Mrs. Frederic's bodyguard arrives and says that she wants to have a word.

As the neutralization system shuts down, Pete and Myka look for Claudia and find the dodgeball. It starts multiplying, and every time they look away, the balls multiply and attack them. The agents try to back away without taking their eyes off the balls. They run for a neutralizer station but discover that the system is empty. They look for useful artifacts but don't find anything, and Pete suggest that they catch the dodgeballs to neutralize them. Myka looks away and Pete catches them.

Artie meets with Mrs. Frederic at a local diner and she asks about the mission in Paris even though she already knows about them.

Pete and Myka continue their search and notice the energy discharges are increasing in size. Pete climbs up a ladder and spots a building with a Claudia-shaped hole in the roof. They investigate and realize it's Leena's house. They go inside and Claudia finds them and tells them not to close the door, too late. When Pete opens the door, he realizes he's in a fourth-dimensional tesseract and all the doors lead back to other doors within the same house.

As the neutralizer dispersal system reaches critical mass, Mrs. Frederic continues to pursue her interrogation of Artie. Artie notices people leaving and the owner closes the diner. Everyone else in the diner turns out to be Mrs. Frederic's superiors, the Regents. The supervisor, Benedict Valda, explains that the Regents are just normal people, and having kings and presidents controlling the warehouse would lead to chaos. Valda begins questioning Artie, noting that Pete and Myka have destroyed one artifact and released a malevolent spirit from the Lewis Carroll mirror. When Artie defends them, Mrs. Frederic explains that it's Artie and his partner that are under investigation.

Claudia and the agents try to work out why the house is in the warehouse. They realize that the artifact is in the original house and they had to move the house and then rebuild the building. Myka spots a painting of the room that isn't in Leena's current B&B. It's fused to the wall and can't be moved. The painting changes as they move objects into the room, to reflect the new room. Pete draws a door on the picture and it appears on the wall. However, it leads back into the house just like all the other exits. Pete throws something at the painting in exasperation and the walls reverberate with the shock. He rips a hole in the painting and a hole rips open in the wall, providing them with the way out. However, when they find that a storm is brewing up at the ceiling.

Claudia reveals she's been setting up access terminals throughout the warehouse. They determine the processing center has jammed and if they don't restore the flow within 30 minutes, it'll blow up. The most direct route is through the Dark Vault but Pete says Claudia should say there. Myka agrees with her and Pete gives in.

At the diner, Valda continues the interrogation on non-MacPherson issues and Mrs. Frederic advises Artie to go along. Artie agrees that he helped Claudia based on his promise and Valda notes that he's letting his personal issues interfere in warehouse affairs. When Mrs. Frederic notes that Artie's recovery rate has been sterling, Valda asks why Artie involved Dickinson in top secret affairs. Artie insists it was necessary but Valda warns that his future is at stake.

Claudia and the agents enter the Dark Vault, which has a sign warning that the artifacts are sense-activated. Purple containment fields running off of back-up generators keep all of the artifacts contained, and the generators cut off. They get to the opposite side and Claudia tries to open the lock. As he waits, Pete notices a doll and it comes to life on him. He backs up into a typewriter that starts typing on its own. Claudia gets the door open but Myka realizes that Pete has been entranced by the typewriter. The vault door closes automatically, trapping him inside.

As the storm continues to build, Myka tries to get Pete's attention while Claudia works on the lock. Mrs. Frederic's automated voice recording comes on to order an emergency evacuation. Myka finally kicks the lock and shatters it, getting the door open. They notice there's a cycle on the floor around the typewriter stand. Myka realizes the typewriter belonged to Sylvia Plath and drains the will to live from anyone who looks at it. Myka tries to get him to leave the containment circle but Pete doesn't see the point. Myka tells Claudia to go to the processing center while she deals with Pete.

Artie finally snaps and says the interrogation is a waste of time. He insists that MacPherson is out there and has something horrendous plan. He tells the Regents to deal with it but Valda points out that Artie is using MacPherson's supposed threat to justify his own rule-breaking. Artie points out that MacPherson knows the rules and he'll have to break the rule to stop him, but then realizes the Regents are afraid of MacPherson. Artie tells them to fire him, kill him, or let him do their job and then leaves. Once he's gone, Mrs. Frederic says that the ball is in the Regents' court.

Myka throws her belt to Pete but he refuses to grab it. She dares him to win but that doesn't work either. Finally Myka grabs a broom and shoves him out of the containment circle. Meanwhile, Claudia gets to the neutralizer processing center with five minutes to spare. She starts pulling the silly string out of the cogs. However, when she pulls off her neutralizer gloves to get a better grip, the silly string sticks to her hand and the cogs start pulling her in. Myka leaves Pete behind to recover and finds Claudia. She gets entangled as well and Pete arrives and tries to find something to cut the silly string. Claudia directs him to the snow globe in her purse. He takes it and freezes the silly string, and then breaks it with a hammer. The cogs start up and the neutralizer fluid is pumped throughout the warehouse, abating the emergency.

Artie is sitting outside the diner when Mrs. Frederic comes out and tells him the Regents are letting him stay. As she leaves, she wishes Artie good hunting in tracking down MacPherson.

At the warehouse, the vacuum cleaner is still running until Claudia shuts it down. She thanks Myka for trusting her and Myka admits that she's talented. As they bond, Pete arrives and they figure Artie won't notice. Artie arrives to ask what he won't notice and they claim they're planning a surprise party. He isn't fooled and they have no choice but to explain. Artie takes it calmly enough, noting that he's had a similar experience in the past. The trio go for Mexican and Artie asks them to bring him a taco. Once they're gone, he tells them they're going to need their rest.





# Nevermore

Season 1

Episode Number: 11

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Tuesday September 15, 2009  
Writer: David Simkins  
Director: Tawnia McKiernan  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen)  
Recurring Role: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Michael Hogan (Warren Bering), Roger Rees (James MacPherson), Susan Hogan (Jean Bering), Alec Medlock (Bobby), Tamara Duarte (Tamara), Neil Crone (Mr. Ives), Philip Akin (Principal), Alex House (Greg)  
Summary: Myka travels home to see her dying father only to discover that he's the victim of an artifact.



## Colorado City, Colorado

At the Bering & Sons Book Store, a deliveryman leaves off a package. The owner, Warren Bering, comes out and gets the package. Inside is an old notebook contained within a silver foil package.

## Berlin

Myka breaks in to MacPherson's apartment but finds nothing.

## Montreal

Pete is chasing MacPherson, and the cops are chasing Pete. Artie manages to impersonate RCMP Headquarters to call off the police. In Berlin, Myka finds a jewelry box and warns Artie that MacPherson has the cymbal. Artie warns Pete to cover his ears. In Montreal, MacPherson takes out a pair of small finger cymbals and claps them together, sending out a blast of sound that stuns Pete and the police. MacPherson walks past them.

In Colorado City, the ink lettering from the notebook shifts up Warren's hand and cover his skin as he screams in pain.

Pete recovers consciousness first and reports that MacPherson has escaped. Meanwhile, Myka gets a call from her mother that her father is dying, and she tells Artie that she has to go home.

## Portland, Oregon

At the Kingford Academy, Bobby is making his way through the halls as the girls ignore him and the bullies trip him. One of the bullies, Greg, discovers that Bobby has a dropped a photo of another student, Tamara, and wonders if she knows that Bobby is stalking her. Bobby demands the photo back but Greg rips it off and walks away.

At Leena's B&B, Artie comes in to brief Leena and finds Mrs. Frederic waiting for him. With two Montreal policemen dead, she's unhappy that Artie went beyond sharing information with her, and used poor offensive strategy. Mrs. Frederick wants to know where the agents are and Artie says that they're out. Artie insists he can get McPherson but she tells him not to make a move without consulting her first.

At Kingford, the students are taking a test when a whispering sound comes from an exhibit of Edgar Allen Poe memorabilia. The teacher, Mr. Ives, comes in and gives them the assignment for the next day. As the students leave, Ives calls Bobby over and asks how he's doing. The teacher wonders if Bobby has talked to Tamara yet. When he learns he hasn't, he goes to get Bobby

something: Bobby hears the whispering and approaches the case, but realizes that Tamara isn't hearing anything. Bobby realizes the whispering is coming from Poe's pen. After Tamara leaves, Ives gives Bobby a book of poetry and suggests he use it to get closer to Tamara.

Myka arrives at her father's bookstore and her mother Jean tells her that her father is doing fine now. Warren insists it was a wasted trip and his wife was overreacting. Myka is surprised when Pete arrives. He got there first and is there to offer Myka his support. She insists she doesn't need any support. Myka thanks him and admits that it could have been worse. Pete notes that her parents think she's still in D.C. and Myka warns him not to tell them the truth. She admits it's force of habit to keep her father from being disappointed.

Warren sits down to read from the notebook.

At Kingford, Bobby is taping together the photo of Tamara and hears the whispering again, and has visions of the book. He gets up and goes to the case, breaks the glass, and takes Poe's pen. Ion Colorado City, the lettering from the book crawls up Warren's hand again and he screams in pain. Myka, Pete, and Jean come running and find him lying on the floor. Pete puts on a pair of neutralizer gloves and removes the notebook from Warren's grip, and they realize he has an artifact.

The next day, Claudia arrives at the bookstore with a cylinder of neutralizer fluid. Jean demands to know what's going on and Myka insists it isn't medical. When Jean wonders what makes Myka qualified, Myka admits she's still with the government but no longer protecting the President. However, she can't tell her other what she's really doing.

Pete puts the notebook in the neutralizer fluid but the fluid turns into ink and Warren's condition remains the same. They call Artie, who explains it's a bifurcated object with two parts, making each part separately immune to the neutralizer fluid. Artie believes the second object is a pen. The package came from a phony address and they wonder if MacPherson sent it. Artie has put security in place around Joshua and Pete's family and insists they have to focus on Warren. The notebook is getting under Warren's skin because it isn't joined with the pen. He believes that if they reunite the pen with the notebook, it will cure Warren. Artie warns that the notebook energy is thriving on Warren's love of the written word, and he only has a day or two left. He tells Myka to surround him with his books and read the ones that he loves to keep Warren connected with reality.

While Myka reads to Warren in Colorado, at Kingford, Greg tries to warn Tamara about Bobby, but she insists he isn't that bad. They're unaware that Bobby is watching them both. Bobby follows Greg to his locker while Warren mutters the word "Tiger" and then "Fire." At Kingford, a burst of fire shoots from the locker, burning Greg.

That night, Pete reports to Myka that Artie has matched the incident to the time that Warren was shouting, and Greg is a football star for the Kingford Tigers. He asks Myka to stay there but she insists on helping her father by going with Pete to get the point. Pete insists that she needs to stay there to help her father and Claudia will help him. Myka finally agrees and asks Pete to keep Claudia safe.

Ives calls Bobby in to ask if the poetry helped. Bobby admits it didn't and Ives brings up the theft of the pen. He notes that Bobby was fascinated by the pen and Bobby takes offense. Ives says that he'll leave for a soda, and if the pen shows up, he'll forget the whole thing. Bobby hands him a piece of paper with the word "Wall" written on it. Suddenly the nearby wall opens and Ives is pulled in and then sealed inside before the hole closes over. In Colorado, Warren can see everything that happened.

Pete and Claudia arrive at Kingford and talk to the dean, who dismisses the burning incident as a prank. They examine the locker and discover a piece of paper with the word "Fire" written on it. The Dean explains that Edgar Allen's Poe is kept in Mr. Ives' room and it was stolen. They're unaware that Bobby is listening in.

Myka and Jean tend to Warren, who recovers consciousness and apologizes for not being a good father to her. He passes out and Jean explains that Warren's had regrets about his life, that he never wrote books. The best he could do was a single novel that he loved it too much to publish, and that he was afraid. Finally Warren told her to burn it and he hasn't written a thing since.

Pete and Claudia go to see Mr. Ives and Pete hears a sound from the wall. They break the wall open and free Ives. He tells them that Bobby did it and asks them to stop him.

Tamara is studying alone and finds Bobby outside. Meanwhile, Warren has another attack and Myka calls Artie for help. He tells her to find the book that means more than anything to Warren and read it to him. At Kingford, Bobby forces Tamara to read a piece of paper with the word "Mine" on it.

Pete and Claudia learn that Bobby had a crush on Tamara. They go to the main hall where they find Bobby with an entranced Tamara. Pete tries to get him to turn over the pen but notices a piece of paper with the word "Pendulum" on it lying on the floor. They duck to the ground as a pendulum swings to the ceiling, and straps fasten them to the floor as the blade starts to descend with each sweep.

Myka finds her father's discarded novel, *The Blue Willow Sky* and starts reading to him. Pete and Claudia try to get through to Bobby, who insists that the pen has made things real for him. He insists that need to be shocked into realizing that words have power, and words have hurt him. As Myka reads the story of a daughter and father, Warren starts to shake of the spell and some of the words on his skin go back to the notebook. At Kingford, Bobby drops the pen and the pendulum disappears. The straps holding Claudia disappear and she grabs the pen and puts it in a neutralizer bag.

Pete gets back to Colorado and Artie tells him to approach the notebook with the pen. Pete drops the pen on the notebook. There's a flash of energy and the remaining words leave Warren and flow back into the pen and book. He's restored to normal with no memory of what happened. Warren sees his novel and realizes that Jean didn't burn it.

Later, Myka packs and her parents admit that whatever she does for a living, she does it well. They hug and Warren promises that they'll talk about something other than books. Myka meets with Pete outside.

At the warehouse, Mrs. Frederic arrives to warn Artie that MacPherson is in Colorado Springs. Artie realizes the whole thing was a distraction. He calls the agents but something interferes with the signal. Pete gets a vibe that her parents are in danger and they race back into the bookstore. MacPherson is there, using Jack the Ripper's lantern to keep Jean and Warren immobilized. He demands that they turn over the pen and notebook or he'll kill Myka's parents. When Myka says that he came after family, MacPherson notes that Artie started it and tells her to ask Artie what he means. Myka has Pete hand over the artifacts and MacPherson flares up the lamp briefly to cover his escape. They realize that MacPherson has been using them all along.



## MacPherson

Season 1

Episode Number: 12

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Tuesday September 22, 2009  
Writer: Jack Kenny  
Director: Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Recurring Role: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Roger Rees (James MacPherson), Lynne Cormack (Carol), James Kidnie (William Freitag), Jung Yul Kim (Mrs. Frederic's Bodyguard), Vincent Bellon (Fire Chief), Simon Sinn (Chai Pak), Max Dreesen (Kid), Michael Park Ingram (Foot Soldier), Sean Orr (Foot Soldier)  
Summary: MacPherson engages in a scheme to secretly sell off Warehouse artifacts, leaving a trail of clues that lead Artie, Pete, and Myka directly to him.



### Fifteen Years Ago

A house is burning and Artie tries to keep MacPherson from going in. MacPherson insists that the life of the woman they both love is at stake and Artie admits it's agonizing to him as well. However, if she lives, other people will die. MacPherson accuses the Regents of hoarding items that can save the world and tries to grab an artifact away from Artie. Artie turns and walks away but

McPherson stuns him with a Tesla gun and takes the Phoenix Pendant, and then runs into the flames. A minute later he emerges carrying a woman. Artie recovers consciousness in time to see MacPherson walk away.

### The Present

Mrs. Frederic tells the agents that Carol Augustine was rescued and married MacPherson, who killed five firemen using the pendant and served five consecutive life sentences. He escaped from prison by faking his death during an accident. Myka reminds them that MacPherson came after her family and Mrs. Frederic warns he's dangerous.

At the warehouse, Artie explains that MacPherson was injected with painite, a substance that reacts to the materials in the warehouse walls that would cause his blood to turn acidic. Claudia tries to track MacPherson and finds Edgar Allen Poe's artifacts on sale. There's a link to a site selling more artifacts but when Artie clicks on it before Claudia can stop him, a virus infects their computers.

At Freitag Tool & Die in Washington, D.C., MacPherson meets with two buyers interested in purchasing artifacts. He demonstrates a crystal goblet capable of emitting sonic waves and gives it to the owner, Freitag, as a sample. He then shows them the pendant and opens the furnace door. He gives the pendant to his bodyguard, Carson, and then throws him into the flames. A minute later, the man pounds on the door and MacPherson lets him out, unharmed. However, two of the buyer's assistants collapse, choking on flames. MacPherson explains that whoever touches the pendant will be spared but the artifact demands a price.

Artie calls in the agents and briefs them on what happened, while Claudia works to get the computers back on-line. They try to figure out what MacPherson is up to and interrogate Artie

to remember anything. He takes offense until Mrs. Frederic reminds him that's what they hired the agents for. He's even more upset when he learns they know about Carol. Mrs. Frederic tells him Pete and Myka will have to know anything. Artie admits it was a mistake for him to go see Carol. Mrs. Frederic tells Artie that he and the agents need to go talk to Carol, their only lead.

In Washington, Carol insists she never saw MacPherson again and never forgave him for killing others to save her. Myka notes she likes fresh-cut flowers, there are two umbrellas in the house, and there was a present box discarded in the garbage even though it's four months until her birthday. Carol insists that MacPherson has changed and that he was last there three days ago. Myka finds a card with an address tucked under a book, a card with an Egyptian was on it that represents control over the forces of chaos. The symbol is the same one as on the necklace around her neck. Artie says he has to take it. As he removes it, Pete gets one of his vibes and Myka asks him what's going on. He warns that he's getting a bad feeling about Artie and wonders if he's going to die. Artie suggests they investigate the address on the card.

Claudia gets the warehouse computers back up and hacks into MacPherson's computer site. She finds a photo of MacPherson and recognizes him. He was Joshua's physics professor, gave Joshua the compass, and contacted Claudia eight months ago when Claudia was looking for Artie. He was the one who helped her hack into the warehouse.

Artie and the agents arrive at Freitag Tool & Die and find a number of German machines. Freitag asks why they are there and denies knowing MacPherson. He invites them to look around and uses the crystal glass to stun them. Pete manages to knock it out of his hands and shatter it, and Freitag escapes while the sound waves sweep through the plant. They're all temporarily deafened until Artie produces a tuning fork artifact that cures their condition. He explains the Goblet of Severan is one of a pair and the other is at the warehouse, and has Pete collect the pieces. Myka finds a box with the symbol on it. Carol's necklace works as a key and inside the box is a pair of eyeglasses. Artie puts them on and sees an image of the Phoenix pendant. The eyeglasses function as a catalog of the artifacts MacPherson has and what he's charging for them. Artie insists the pendant is in the warehouse and MacPherson can't have it. Myka realizes MacPherson wants them to find what they're finding and Artie worries about taking the agents with them into what is obviously a trap. Myka examines the box using the glasses and finds the date and address of the auction: it's later that day.

Leena reports Claudia's information to Mrs. Frederic, and they wonder if MacPherson is still using Claudia. Artie calls to inform Mrs. Frederic that MacPherson may have the Phoenix pendant. Mrs. Frederic goes to the warehouse floor and confirms the only thing there is an IOU from MacPherson. They check on the second Goblet of Severan and find it's been replaced as well. The video displays record access and they discover the last person to access the artifacts was Claudia.

As the agents approach the address, Mrs. Frederic calls to inform Artie the artifacts have been taken from the warehouse. They realize they have no choice but to follow MacPherson's trail. As they wait, a boy rides past them on an old bicycle. Myka notices a distortion effect and Artie puts on the eyeglasses. He realizes the eyeglasses are a replica of Timothy Leary's reading glasses. Myka spots a hole in the ground that matches the wooden box. When she puts it in, a ladder in the ground opens and they descend. There's a storage area filled with Warehouse 13 crates. Pete gets the same vibe again and Artie realizes it's about him. He tells Pete to let him know when he gets something specific.

Artie goes one direction and tells the others to split up. The agents find the bidders, but are interrupted when Artie comes in and the bidders greet him by name. They wonder what's going on. Pete wonders if Artie is MacPherson, but they're interrupted when Artie comes up behind them. They wonder how Artie can prove he's the real one, but he points out security cameras and figures that MacPherson is recording himself disguised as Artie to frame him as a traitor. Myka realizes that MacPherson is using Harriet Tubman's thimble to disguise himself as Artie. They try to figure out what MacPherson isn't expecting and Artie gets an idea.

Leena and Mrs. Frederic confront Claudia with the records and she denies doing anything. Mrs. Frederic believes her but figures that MacPherson could have any number of artifacts that might have turned her into a sleeper agent. Leena informs her that she's read her and something is wrong. Claudia leaves the building and Mrs. Frederic tells Leena to let her go. She warns that MacPherson was an expert at psychological manipulation and strikes when you least expect him.

Artie and the agents separate and move in on the bidders from different directions. However,

MacPherson grabs Artie from behind and wields a metal ball. Meanwhile, "Artie" continues with the auction and puts up the Edgar Allan Poe artifacts for bid. The fire alarm goes off and the bidders run for it. Pete and Myka capture "Artie" and Pete handcuffs him. MacPherson comes in and explains that the fake Artie is his bodyguard Carson. When Myka tries to arrest him, MacPherson pulls in Artie, who is handcuffed and has the metal sphere in his mouth. He explains that the metal sphere is an eggshell bomb, containing a piece of Promethium. The slightest pressure will crack the shell, setting off a nuclear explosion. MacPherson tells them to drop their guns or he'll trigger the grenade. Pete wonders what happened to MacPherson and he says that fifteen years of exile turned him into what he is. MacPherson says that Artie will be tried posthumously and then gets a vibe from Pete. He says he knows what Pete is thinking, that the artifacts should be released out into the world rather than kept by a secret council. MacPherson invites Pete to join him but Pete refuses, pointing out he's nuts. As MacPherson leaves, Pete uses a shard from the Goblet and throws it to the floor. Artie spits out the grenade and Myka catches it while Pete captures the stunned MacPherson.

As they take MacPherson back to the warehouse, Artie explains that they can't assume any prison will hold the man. He plans to put MacPherson in the Bronze Sector, which isn't in the manual. MacPherson explains that the most dangerous persons in history are confined there for all eternity. They arrive and Mrs. Frederic greets them. MacPherson warns that his blood will react when he enters the warehouse but Artie is unconcerned. Mrs. Frederic reveals she has a necklace of crystalline diamonds that will neutralize the elements in his blood. Mrs. Frederic bids him goodbye and leaves.

They take MacPherson into the Bronze Sector, which is filled with figures flash-frozen and suspended in bronze. They put MacPherson into one of the units and Artie explains the process while Leena comes in. She asks Pete and Myka to help her replace the stolen artifacts. Myka and Leena are clearly upset at the style of confinement. Once he's alone with MacPherson, Artie admits he doesn't have much to say, and says "Goodbye." As he begins the process, MacPherson suggests they can still be partners, and explains that he's pleading for Artie's life, not his own. Artie begins the process.

At Leena's B&B, Claudia takes her bag and leaves.

Myka, Leena, and Artie put away the stolen artifacts and Leena decides to go check. Artie is looking at the bronzed MacPherson and regretting the waste.

As Pete puts away the artifacts, he gets another vibe. In the Bronze Sector, Claudia reverses the bronzing procedure, freeing MacPherson.

As Mrs. Frederic drives away, she tells her bodyguard to take her back.

MacPherson thanks Claudia for remembering their appointment and tells her to wave to Artie on the video tap for later. They go to the office and MacPherson takes the Tubman Thimble from "Claudia," revealing that she's Leena. His plan to gain unfettered access to the warehouse is a success and he tells Leena to activate the viruses he planted in Artie's computer.

On the warehouse floor, one of Claudia's remote terminals activates. Artie sees it and runs to the office. He fires the Tesla gun at him but it has no effect. MacPherson shuts down the computers and activates the wall-to-wall security baffles. MacPherson knocks Artie down as Pete and Myka arrive and try to get through locked door. MacPherson pulls a final switch and exits the warehouse via the umbilicus. The agents break in while Artie goes down the umbilicus toward the exit. Outside, MacPherson activates a hidden control and the voice alarm says the umbilicus will self-destruct in five seconds. An enormous explosion goes off and flames sweep through the warehouse.

Pete and Myka are safe in the warehouse but open the outer hallway door to discover that the umbilicus has been destroyed, cutting them off from the outside world.





# **Season Two**



## Time Will Tell

Season 2

Episode Number: 13

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Tuesday July 6, 2010  
Writer: Jack Kenny  
Director: Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Jaime Murray (H.G. Wells), Roger Rees (James MacPherson)  
Summary: After destroying the umbilicus, MacPherson rescues another prisoner from the Bronze Sector and travels to Europe for the next step in his plan. Pete and Myka identify the missing prisoner: H.G. Wells. Meanwhile, Mrs. Frederic determines the true traitor, and Claudia is briefly reunited with her brother.



Pete and Myka run to the level below the warehouse to try and find Artie, wondering if he could have survived the self-destruct of the umbilicus.

Lena goes to the Bronze Sector and releases someone.

As Pete and Myka search the ruins, Pete vows to kill MacPherson. They find Artie's glasses, and then see something form out of the ashes. Pete says that he's getting a good vibe, and they watch as Artie reforms. They hug him and Artie shows them the Phoenix amulet. They realize that someone will die because it saved Artie, and Pete starts to choke: He

then clears his throat and realizes that he's okay.

As Mrs. Frederic and her bodyguard to the warehouse, the bodyguard starts choking.

At the warehouse, the trio hears a crash upstairs. They go out and discover that Mrs. Frederic's car has hit the side of the building. They watch as it explodes, and then spot her lying nearby.

On a hill overlooking the warehouse, MacPherson believes that Mrs. Frederic has died. Leena emerges from an emergency tunnel with the person she rescued. She turns the man over to MacPherson leaves, and MacPherson welcomes the escapee as an old friend.

Artie gets Mrs. Frederic to a military hospital. As he watches over her, she wakes up and warns him that MacPherson is playing a long game. Artie then wakes up and realizes that he's been dreaming.

At the warehouse office, Pete and Myka work with Leena and review the security footage showing that Claudia is apparently the traitor. Pete doesn't believe it but Myka isn't so sure. Meanwhile, Leena has a brief vision of Claudia overlaid on herself in a mirror. Artie arrives and tells them that Claudia is heading for Cern, Switzerland, and the nuclear research facility where her brother works. Artie figures Claudia is heading there because she has nowhere else to go. Artie prepares to leave for Cern and tells Myka and Pet to stay and check out the warehouse to determine what MacPherson did. He suggests they start in the Bronze Sector and maybe they can figure out where MacPherson is.

Pete and Myka scan the warehouse and discover that a bronzed prisoner was taken out. They check the log and determine that two people were debronzed: MacPherson and someone else. They check and learn that the second prisoner was H.G. Wells. Back in the office, Leena confirms that H.G. Wells isn't on the list of prisoner, and Pete wonders why Wells would be locked up with the worst villains in history. Myka comes in with Wells' novels from the warehouse library. They check the records and discover that the H.G. Wells home museum in London was broken into three months ago. They figure MacPherson plans to ask H.G. Wells himself for what he's looking for, and Pete suggests they go to London. Myka agrees and they're off.

In Switzerland Claudia makes contact with her brother, Joshua, and explains that MacPherson was Joshua's professor in college. She explains that MacPherson is a bad guy and worries that she may be as well. She says she won't be coming in anytime soon. As she cuts out, Dr. LeFevre comes in and tells Joshua he's raised his clearance level and needs help removing something from the lab. "LeFevre" steps out and sees the real LeFevre, and MacPherson removes the Harriet Tubman thimble he used to disguise himself and then goes into the lab.

Pete and Myka arrive at the Wells Museum and Myka notices that there is an Edward Prendick on the sign-in log. She realizes that it's the name of the scientist from The Island of Dr. Moreau. As they go in, Peter flirts briefly with a woman. They go to see the actor performing as Wells, and Pete assumes he's the real thing. They soon realize that Pete is wrong, but Pete insists he's still getting vibes.

Claudia arrives in Switzerland at the train station, and suspects that someone is following her. She ducks into an alleyway and ambushes her pursuer, and discovers that it's Artie.

Once Pete and Myka get everyone out of the museum, they figure that Wells has already come and gone and search the place for clues.

As she lies in a coma, Mrs. Frederic remembers everything that happened with Claudia and Leena, and then wakes up and realizes that Leena is the traitor.

Myka goes through newspaper clippings of Wells while Pete hears someone trying the door and investigates. It's the woman from earlier, Helena, and they start flirting again.

Claudia asks why Artie followed her, and he says that he wasn't going to let her go. He assures her that he's fairly sure she's not a double-agent. When she reminds him that MacPherson posed as Reynolds, Artie realizes that Reynolds is the man who recruited Joshua to work at the facility in Cern.

Pete and Helena kiss. Meanwhile, Artie calls Myka and asks for an update. When she tells him they're tracking H.G. Wells, Artie tells her something important.

Pete gets a vibe and starts to move away from Helena. Myka arrives and tells them that what Artie informed her: that H.G. Wells is a woman. Helena grabs Pete's Tesla gun and takes him hostage, and she explains that she met Tesla and trained at Warehouse 12. They manage to distract Helena with Pete's cell phone and take her prisoner, and they tie her up. She explains that she was conscious the entire time she was bronzed, and they ask why she came there. Helena finally directs them to a hidden compartment that contains a Victorian vest. However, they set up off a trap and the gravity reverses, sticking them to the ceiling.

Helena frees herself and explains she has magnetic boots. She explains that she was bronzed because her ideas posed a threat to the established order, and her brother posed as the writer.

Artie and Claudia arrive at the nuclear facility and Artie warns that the anti-matter facility is somewhere within. They spot Joshua, who is bringing out a suitcase of anti-matter. As Claudia runs to her brother, Artie realizes that LeFevre is MacPherson in disguise. MacPherson accuses Artie of being a terrorist to delay him with the security guards, while Artie warns Claudia that MacPherson is in disguise. She pulls the thimble off of MacPherson, and he shoves Joshua off a balcony as a distraction to make his escape.

Myka figures that Helena used Cavorite to generate the anti-gravity field. Pete shoves the Tesla into a ceiling lamp and disrupts the field. Artie calls them and they compare notes, while the EMTs confirm that Joshua is okay. They try to figure out what Helena is up to, and Claudia checks the Warehouse files about Wells' unaccounted belongings. One of them is the Imperceptor Vest, which makes the wearer fast enough to be invisible. However, it requires a very small, powerful energy source, and Artie figures she wants the anti-matter, so they can get into the Escher Vault, where the personal effects of all of the bronzed prisoners are kept. Artie realizes that MacPherson has lured them away, and they realize that if Claudia isn't the double-agent, that leaves Leena.

Leena returns to the bed & breakfast and finds Mrs. Frederic waiting for her. Mrs. Frederic asks where she was and realizes that Leena has been having blackouts. She looks into Leena's eyes and gets a brief flash, and chokes her unconscious. A small white pearl falls out of Leena's ears. Mrs. Frederic then wakes her up and explains choking her was the only way to remove the Pearl of Wisdom. MacPherson planted it there over a month ago, and then used it to control Leena. Freed of the Pearl's influence, Leena remembers freeing MacPherson and using the thimble to frame Claudia.

MacPherson and Helena break into Warehouse 13 and she dons the vest and prepares to enter the Escher Vault. MacPherson assures her that he's left a few diversions for Artie and the agents. Helena successfully activates the vest and they open the vault door. MacPherson warns that an agent was lost in the vault 20 years ago, and Helena enters.

As Artie and Claudia make their way through the Warehouse, he explains that the Escher Vault is filled with rapidly shifting walls and floors, but the vest will let Helena bypass the defenses. They notice the smell of fudge and Arte tosses a tennis ball ahead. It explodes and Artie explains that MacPherson has planted chameleon mines. As they try to find an alternate route, Artie realizes that MacPherson may have anticipated him turning around. Claudia spots Dante's Death Mask in the wrong spot, and Artie sets off another flame trap. They're boxed in and Claudia suggests they have to climb up 20 levels to bypass the flames.

At the office, Pete and Myka move out and they decide to use the zip line to get across the warehouse. Artie and Claudia watch as they pass overhead.

Helena returns with what they need, and admits that she left the vest behind because it's out of charge. She starts to kiss him and then handcuffs him. Pete comes up behind them and "Helena" removes the thimble to reveal she's Myka. Artie and Claudia arrive, and MacPherson offers to tell them the plan in return for his freedom. Helena arrives and cuts off the crystals from MacPherson's neck, causing the poison to spread in his system. Helena flees and MacPherson explains that he put the Phoenix amulet in Artie's pocket so he'd survive but see the darkness that lies beyond death. Artie tells him that he saw a glorious light and MacPherson realizes that he's been wrong all along. With that admission, he dissolves in his former partner's arms.

Later, the team regroups at the bed & breakfast and Artie insists they need to recapture Helena. Meanwhile, Claudia isn't happy that Leena framed her. Artie tells Claudia to go easy on her, and gives her the Farnsworth that belonged to Philo Farnsworth. However, he insists she isn't an agent. Claudia thanks him for believing in her and hugs him, and Artie quickly leaves.

At the warehouse, Mrs. Frederic and Artie check the Escher Vault to see what was stolen. She uses a key to reveal a secret compartment containing goggles that let them navigate the maze. At the center, they discover a few items missing: Helena's locket, her ring, and her compact.

At a coffee shop, Helena contemplates her compact and then goes over some schematics. A man asks her what she's working on, and Helena says it's something she's been thinking about for a very long time.



## Mild Mannered

Season 2

Episode Number: 14

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Tuesday July 13, 2010  
Writer: Benjamin Raab, Deric A. Hughes  
Director: Constantine Makris  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: Roger Rees (James MacPherson)  
Guest Stars: Sean Maher (Sheldon), Jewel Staite (Loretta)  
Summary: The team goes after an artifact that can turn individuals into super-heroes. . . with deadly consequences for everyone around them.



At the town near Warehouse 13, Pete tries to impress the locals with his charms, but has no luck. They arrive at the post office to get Myka's personal belongings, shipped from Washington D.C. Pete's hasn't arrived yet, much to his disappointment. However, he cheers up when he notices that Myka's middle initial is O, and vows to figure out what it is.

Back at the warehouse, Artie is remembering everything that MacPherson said to him about the warehouse and the regents. Claudia notices that he's distracted, but he quickly refocuses and tells

her to keep working on the security systems to keep out the other threats out there. When she suggests that they're better off with MacPherson dead, Artie starts to lecture her but they're interrupted when Artie gets a transmission from Detroit.

In Detroit, a thief is going through an apartment when suddenly he is pulled violently off his feet into the next room, and then smashed through the wall and out into the sky.

At the B&B, Pete and Leena watch as Myka practices dancing now that she has her slippers and her teddy bear. She says that she feels like she's home. Artie comes in to tell them that several criminals in Detroit have been found in comas and turned over to the police. He sends Pete and Myka to Detroit and then tells Leena to work out her issues with Claudia so they can do their job. As Leena walks away, she feels a sudden wash of vertigo but recovers.

In Detroit, Myka and Pete talk to Officer Kessman, who was walking the beat, heard gunshots, and saw the hole. The residents were out of town, so only the criminal was hurt. There are no blood or bullet holes, and Pete finds the flattened bullets lying on the floor. Kessman notes that due to cutbacks, they have no investigators to spare to check the crime scene.

On the warehouse floor, Artie is setting the security systems when he turns and finds himself face-to-face with MacPherson. He backs away, startled, and MacPherson disappears.

Leena comes up on Claudia, who starts arguing with her. She refuses to discuss the situation between them with Leena, who angrily walks off.

Kessman takes Pete and Myka to the diner where the local neighborhood watch meets. Pete goes to call Artie. Sheldon and the waitress, Loretta, are arguing about how to deal with criminals. Myka listens as Sheldon describes criminals as parasites and cowards.

Outside, Pete calls Artie on the Farnsworth and suggests that the artifact does different things, including conferring invulnerability. Artie is skeptical and angrily tells him to leave him alone. When Pete realizes something is wrong, Artie agrees to let Claudia check the files while he deals with his "pest problem."

At the diner, Pete and Myka ask Sheldon and Loretta for help and reports of anything unusual. They say they don't know anything and Kessman leaves the agents to go back on his beat. Loretta takes money out of her safe to run to the bank, and the agents notice she has a leather pouch inside. Pete and Myka both figure that he might be using an artifact to fight crime and follow him on his patrol. They notice him run toward an apartment and chase after him. Inside the apartment, thieves are stripping the house but someone attacks them. They run in and find Kessman crouched over the unconscious criminals. Kessman says there was an anonymous tip and the crooks were already there. They hear gunshots and run outside, and see a figure in a purple suit and mask casually lifting a remaining crook over his head. They tell him to surrender but he tosses the crook away and flies off.

Pete identifies the figure as the Iron Shadow, the most awesome superhero of the Silver Age of the comics. Pete explains that in the comics, he's a non-powered superhero, an urban vigilante. He's an expert on the character and figures they don't need Claudia. They suspect that Loretta is the one responsible and goes back to the diner. When they ask her to open the safe, Sheldon snaps at them, noting that someone robbed him in his own home. Loretta calms him down and agrees to open the safe. Inside the agents find a key, and they quickly secure it in a neutralization bag. There's no release of energy and they realize it's not an artifact. They apologize and leave, and try to think things through. Myka realizes where a comic book fan would go.

The agents go to the local comic book store and Myka talks to the owner. He's happy to hear that there's a vigilante at large, and Myka asks for the list of Iron Shadow customers. Meanwhile, Pete is busy reading comics about the Iron Shadow. He explains that his sister got him hooked on comics after his father died, and he's still waiting for his collection to be sent. When Pete repeats the Iron Shadow's mantra, Myka remembers that Sheldon said the same thing earlier at the diner.

At the warehouse, Artie is in his office when he sees a reflection of MacPherson in his screen. When the turns, there's no one there. Leena and Claudia notice and ask if there's something wrong. He admits that he saw MacPherson and Leena wonders if he is hallucinating due to guilt. Artie suggests that MacPherson's psychic residue may have triggered an artifact near the vault, and Claudia identifies the possible artifact as Rasputin's prayer rope.

Pete and Myka confront Sheldon at his apartment. He finally admits that he the artifact and they warn him that it could go out of control. Sheldon snaps when they mention Loretta, breaking a mug. When they ask for the artifact, he seemingly agrees and goes to get it from his bedroom. The building shakes and they run into the room to discover that he's flown out the window. They run to the street and spot Iron Shadow on a nearby rooftop, glowing with gravitational force. He fires a blast of the force at them, warns them to get out of his city, and flies away. Myka realizes that Sheldon is using the power to alter his density.

Artie places Rasputin's prayer rope in a neutralization scrubbing device to remove any psychic impressions. Once the machine is turned on, there's a flash of light and the robe is apparently cleansed. Once Artie leaves, Claudia confronts Leena and wonders why she chose her face, and that it almost Claudia the only real family she has. Leena insists that MacPherson did it deliberately to turn them all against each other, and they're all vulnerable without trust. After pointing out that Claudia isn't the only one who has lost family, Leena walks away. Before Claudia can go after her, Myka calls and asks her for help.

Artie is in the office and MacPherson comes in, warning that he can't be removed so easily.

Claudia does some research and confirms that the only likely artifacts that could account for the Iron Shadow are in the warehouse. However, Pete suggests a belt like the Iron Shadow's and Claudia confirms that the belt of Jack Kirby fits the bill and is at large. Pete figures they need to go after the Iron Shadow's greatest weakness: Loretta, his Lois Lane.

At the diner, Sheldon comes to see Loretta and asks if she feels safer. He insists that's all he wants her to feel. Loretta assures him that she always feels safe with him. Sheldon says that things are different and that he's doing everything for her. He then shows her the Iron Shadow mask and explains that he's the vigilante. Pete and Myka barge in and call on him to surrender. He activates the belt, increasing his mass. However, it starts to run out of control. A shelf falls



on Loretta and Sheldon flies away before he can do any more damage.

The agents confirm that Loretta is alive. They explain to her that Sheldon is doing it for her out of love. Claudia calls and tells them that she has what they need to stop the belt, and arrives at the diner. She has a suit that absorbs kinetic energy and gloves that redirect the force. Pete is eager to don the suit, but Claudia warns that the suit drains energy from the wearer. He's okay with that, but gives the suit to Myka when he learns it also causes impotence.

Leena finds Artie working in the office, trying to find a way to get rid of MacPherson. She suggests that he isn't finished with MacPherson, his friend and partner. Artie gets an idea and realizes that he and MacPherson were both brought back. As he goes to pursue his theory, Leena has another wave of vertigo.

Claudia detects the gravitational waves that Sheldon is giving off, and they realize he's at the automotive factory where he was laid off. Pete and Claudia go to find him there, and he blames them for harming Loretta. Claudia warns that the gravitational waves he's generating will soon destroy the city, and they call in Myka. She tries to get close to him, insisting that they're the good guys. He takes her hand and she absorbs the gravitational waves. Pete runs in and removes the belt, and Myka releases the energy through the gauntlets and up into the sky, dissipating it harmlessly.

Loretta arrives and assures him that everything is okay and they have the belt. However, they realize that the belt isn't the artifact. They realize that the trunks are the artifact. They activate again and Pete pulls Loretta to safety. Pete's density increases to the point of infinite collapse, and Claudia warns it will take the city with him. She tells Myka to siphon as much energy from him as possible and get the trunks off of him. Myka lets herself be pulled toward Sheldon and absorbs more energy, but she becomes locked in the power circuit. Pete runs over and pulls the trunks off and the gravitational collapse ceases. Claudia neutralizes the trunks while Loretta and Sheldon kiss.

Later, Sheldon explains that he found the trunks at a yard sale. He offers to turn himself in for his crimes, but Pete says it isn't necessary. Claudia wonders why they're letting him go, and Myka explains that Sheldon wasn't in control of himself, and they should forgive him because an artifact was responsible. Claudia reluctantly agrees, while Pete strikes a heroic pose.

At the warehouse, Artie goes to the section of stored agent rooms and enters the house that belonged to himself and MacPherson. He admits that he misses his partner, but due to the Phoenix, they're connected twice. Artie figures that MacPherson planned it that way. MacPherson's spirit appears behind him as Artie finds a pocket watch and a note from MacPherson. In it, MacPherson says that they used to argue over the watch, and he wants Artie to have it. He wishes him luck, and figures that he's going to need it. Artie turns toward the spirit but it fades away as he wonders if they could chat from time to time.

Claudia approaches Leena and admits that MacPherson could have used her as easily as Leena. They part as friends and Leena has another wave of vertigo. She then takes out a cellphone and calls Mrs. Frederic, telling her that she's experiencing something strange.

In the office, Pete gets Myka to admit that she liked being a superhero. She finally admits that her middle name is Ophelia. Pete admits that it's beautiful... and starts the teasing. They go back to the B&B and find the others there. They have a gift of a big- screen TV to keep himself amused until his stuff arrived. Further, Myka has the rare issue of Iron Shadow that Pete could never find. He starts reading it while Artie apologizes for being distracted, but insists that he's now 100% focused. When Myka wonders if it now feels like home, Pete says that it's better.



## Beyond Our Control

Season 2  
Episode Number: 15  
Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Tuesday July 20, 2010  
Writer: David Simkins  
Director: Constantine Makris  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Paula Garcés (Dr. Kelly Hernandez), Nolan Gerard Funk (Todd), Mark Sheppard (Benedict Valda), Philip Winchester (Raymond St. James), Kyra Harper (Brenda), Dwight Ireland (Buck Mendell), Bruce Horak (Philo Farnsworth), Jean Yoon (Taka)  
Summary: An artifact strikes close to home when the town near the Warehouse is plagued by an outbreak of B movie characters. Meanwhile, Mrs. Frederick and Valda undertake a risky procedure to discover what of MacPherson is still inside of Leena's mind.



### Wichita Army Proving Grounds – 1944

Warehouse agent Buck Mendell arrives as a test for Project Gemini begins. He insists he has authority shut down the Farnsworth Demonstration, but an explosion erupts inside of the demonstration building.

### The Present

Mr. Frederic arrives at the B&B and notices that Claudia has the Farnsworth blueprints out. Leena thanks her for coming and explains her recent symptoms. Benedict Valda, one of the Regents, arrives and explains that MacPherson may have left something behind when he was

part of her consciousness. Valda has brought Taka, a Japanese woman, to help find out.

Pete goes to the Univille Post Office to collect his belongings, but Brenda the post mistress comes out and informs them that the post office is closed due to government cutbacks. She directs them to the branch in Featherhead, 90 miles away. Brenda tells them that since she's in forced retirement, she's going home to make popcorn and watch movies. When she blames them, Pete wonders why the townspeople hate them so much.

At the warehouse, Claudia is trying to upgrade her new Farnsworth. Artie tells her to stop and the device gives out a screeching noise as she tries to reassemble it.

Pete has no luck finding his stuff after a call to Featherhead. His Farnsworth gives out a screeching noise and they go past the local veterinarian, Kelly Hernandez. Once they're gone, Kelly notices three armed Marines walk by her. The area around them is suddenly transformed into a wavery jungle, and they march off into battle against the Japanese.

At the warehouse, Artie gets an alert from Univille and realizes that something is wrong. He has Pete and Myka meet him at the barbershop and arrives with Claudia. The barber conceals a scanner that reveals that there is an artifact in town. Artie figures the artifact was placed there by MacPherson or Wells to distract them. He sends the others out to question the

townspeople and explains their cover story is that they are IRS agents and Warehouse 13 is a storage facility for returns. Meanwhile, he goes back to the warehouse to scan for missing artifacts.

Valda has Taka use the Pearl of Wisdom to dig out MacPherson's memories from Leena. She agrees to the procedure so that they can find out more about MacPherson's plan, and Valda overrides Mrs. Frederic's objections.

Pete and Myka talk to Kelly, who explains that she saw Marines. However, she didn't recognize them. She does remember a wolf's head patch on their uniforms. When Kelly says that her grandfather was a Marine, Pete admits that he was too. However, Kelly reveals that her grandfather was a bastard and she hates Marines. She takes offense at them because they are IRS agents. Myka quickly gets Pete out when he snaps back.

Claudia goes to the hardware store to get some parts and runs into Todd, the clerk. She collects her parts and Todd has no idea what she's talking about. He explains that he just moved there and then stops her as she starts to wander upstairs. Todd explains that the owner doesn't like people in his apartment. Claudia's Farnsworth goes off again and she runs outside. A cowboy gallops down the street on a horse, and a Western landscape travels with him. Claudia leaps out of the way and the cowboy disappears.

Pete and Claudia are on the street and suddenly find themselves in a gunfight between an Old West sheriff and three outlaws. Pete recognizes the sheriff from somewhere. The two sides open fire and the agents hit the dirt. All four individuals disappear as suddenly as they came.

Back at the warehouse, Claudia suggests that sunspots may be causing the phenomena. Artie isn't convinced and points out the problems started when she tampered with her Farnsworth. Artie's scan doesn't reveal any missing artifacts. Myka suggests that there's an artifact in town that is drawing on power from an outside source. They triangulate on the sightings and narrow it down to four blocks, and then go back to Univille to search.

Taka uses an amber sphere to monitor the Pearl of Wisdom after it is placed in Leena's ear. The amber sphere allows them to catch glimpses of MacPherson's memories inside of Leena's mind.

The agents detect a power drain at the hardware store. Pete and Myka go around the back and their Farnsworths go off again. Inside, Todd is stacking supplies when a tiger appears in a flash of light. A gladiator appears at the other end of the store and Todd screams. He runs into Claudia, who instinctively knocks him out. She runs to the back and discover that Todd's boss is a video pirate who sells the intercepted signals to Univille citizens. Claudia takes them back and they find the tiger, dead. The gladiator is emoting over the body and Pete recognizes the speech, and the fact that the gladiator looks just like the cowboy. The gladiator attacks Pete and Myka prepares to shoot him, but he disappears in mid-strike.

Taka continues her probe and Mrs. Frederic tells Valda to stop. He insists that Taka continue despite the risk, but Mrs. Frederic warns that Taka is out of her depth and reminds Valda that they need Leena alive. Mrs. Frederic takes over the scanning and more of MacPherson's words emerge out of Leena's mouth.

The injured Todd and Pete go to Kelly's. Todd wonders if Claudia is really with the IRS, and she tells him the truth. He doesn't believe her. Meanwhile, Pete and Kelly continue sniping at each other. Once she steps out, the agents try to piece things together. Myka suggests that someone is transmitting an aggressive frequency, and the Farnsworths are picking up the signals. Now they need Claudia to modify the Farnsworths to track the signal.

Claudia goes back to the warehouse and Artie takes her to the Farnsworth aisle. He supervises her getting the parts, warning that some of the old items are still active. When she insults him, Artie invites her to do it on her own and she stops.

In town, Pete talks about his time in the Marines and remembers that they never wore patches. Since Kelly saw the Marines with patches, they aren't real Marines.

Claudia finishes her work and tells Artie there's a problem with Item 186 in the Farnsworth aisle. Item 186 dates back to 1944 and is in two parts, but only one part is on the shelf. The manifest doesn't say where it does, and the inventory records show it never arrived.

The agents talk to Kelly, who confirms that the wolf on the patch was spitting fire. Pete asks her to stay inside and lock her doors. He then explains to Myka that the Marines in the movie Operation Dragon Wolf wore the same patches, and the star was Raymond St. James. He also played cowboys and gladiators.

Artie checks the records for 1944 and discovers information on Project Gemini. Philo Farnsworth was performing an experiment with a transmutational delivery device and Buck Mendell tried to stop him. The experiment involved the use of a camera and projector. There's a photograph of the crates and 186-A is missing part of its shipping label. Artie finds 186-B on the shelf and discovers that it's the camera. Now they need to find the projector.

Claudia gets back to town and gives the agents the modified Farnsworth scanning devices. They home in on a new signal but Pete realizes that the new outburst will occur at Kelly's office. They run there and she finally lets them in. There's a burst of energy and gunshots, and St. James runs outside, playing the role of a private investigator. The scene plays out like the movie that Pete remembers, and it's following the same order as the release dates of St. James' movies. Pete explains that in St. James' next movie, he plays a scientist who blows up an entire town.

Artie arrives to tell them that Item 186 transmits three-dimensional holographic images at the enemy. However, it malfunctioned and created solid items. A Sherman Tank's image became real and shelled the crowd. The projector never got to the warehouse. They break into the post office and find 186-A's crate. However, the crate is empty. Pete and Myka remember that Brenda said she was going to eat popcorn and watch movies.

At her home, Brenda is watching Dr. Doomsday with the projector, which she's using as a television. As she starts to microwave some popcorn, the warehouse team arrives.

At the B&B, Leena/MacPherson talks about the emptiness. Taka warns that if Mrs. Frederic doesn't eliminate the MacPherson residue, it will drive Leena insane. Mrs. Frederic concentrates and manages to wipe out the residue. When Leena wakes up, Mrs. Frederic assures her that she's cured.

Brenda insists she took the projector because she's living on a government pension. The projector is drawing on an outside power source and they realize that it's feeding on microwave energy like Brenda's microwave oven. They get the projector out but it activates and projects the movie. When Dr. Doomsday activates the bomb, it will detonate for real. Artie and Claudia realize that they can use the camera to replace the movie with a benign image. As they run to the car to get the camera, the projected movie cuts to a commercial break, giving them an extra three minutes.

As Claudia gets to the car and drives back to the agents, Todd finds her with her parts. She doesn't hear him and he chases after him.

Myka suggests they shoot Dr. Doomsday. However, Pete forgets that the robot has magnets, which it uses to disarm them. Artie and Claudia arrive and try to activate the camera. However, it was damaged in the explosion in 1944. Artie starts cannibalizing the Farnsworth but they don't have enough parts. Todd arrives with the parts, giving them what they need. However, the signature is different. Claudia needs the Farnsworth blueprints, but they're locked up. However, Myka read them and has photographic memory. She is able to help Claudia, but they need a fusible link. Pete and Artie get the link from the car battery while Dr. Doomsday begins his countdown. Claudia activates the camera just in time, replacing Dr. Doomsday with Artie's image.

Later at the B&B, Claudia is preparing to fiddle with the Tesla until Leena tells her to hold off. Myka comments that Todd is cute, and Claudia insists on ignoring her. Pete arrives with popcorn and invites them to a movie viewing of a Raymond St. James film. They'd rather not, and Pete goes to his room as Artie arrives and informs them that he has Item 186 stored away in its entirety. The others decide that they better go to watch the movie so they can get some popcorn. Meanwhile, Mrs. Frederic notices a u-shaped sketch that Leena is working on, and wonders if they removed all traces of MacPherson.



## Age Before Beauty

Season 2  
Episode Number: 16  
Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Tuesday July 27, 2010  
Writer: Andrew Kreisberg  
Director: Tawnia McKiernan  
Show Stars: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer)  
Guest Stars: Phillip Rhys (Perry), Tawny Cypress (Romana), Nolan Gerard Funk (Todd)  
Summary: Super models age 50 years in moments, and Pete and Myka must figure who is responsible, and what artifact they are employing.



In Milan, an elderly woman approaches a model on a fashion runway and yells at her in Russian. As the guards restrain her, she collapses.

Pete and Myka are in Cardiff taking on a man armed with Excalibur. They defeat him using a special rock, which causes the sword to become immaterial. They check in with Artie, who asks them to check out a case in Italy. In Milan, the agents check on the dead woman's body and discover she had no identification, but she did have breast implants. Myka confirms that she was yelling "They stole me" at the fashion show. Pete tracks the

serial number to the doctor who implanted them, and confirms that they belong to Anya Verdikov, a 19-year-old model who was at the fashion show in Milan and has gone missing. The agents figure that the elderly woman is Anya.

The agents return to the warehouse and Claudia and Artie inform them that fashion models have disappeared from cities across the world. Each time an elderly Jane Doe was found shortly thereafter. Manhattan is hosting Fashion Week and Artie sends Pete and Myka there to talk to Anya's agent, Sutton Harris, and find out who Anya spoke with. As Claudia begins a mainframe search for potential artifacts, her cell phone bleeps and she insists that it's nothing. When Artie persists, she explains that Todd from the hardware store keeps texting her. Artie suggests she look him up and things get awkward when he ends up discussing dating.

In New York, Pete and Myka go to Harris' office and run across Isabella Fuentes, a famous model. Pete is smitten but Isabella says she's ill and goes home. Another model, Romana, angrily stalks out after talking with Harris. The agents introduce themselves and tell her about Anya. Harris doesn't know anything useful and explains that Anya was coming down with the flu in Milan. Pete goes after Isabella and tries to warn her, but she collapses in her arms. Seconds later, she has aged decades. The agents have her taken away and a shocked Pete calls Artie. Artie tells him to get a grip and take a blood sample. After Pete signs off, Myka confirms that there was no artifact on Isabella's body. They figure someone is doing it to the models deliberately, and they have to go undercover to find out the person responsible. Pete looks at Myka and gets an idea. Pete gets Harris to help make Myka up as a model.

Harris takes the agents to the fashion show and sells Myka to the head designer, Damian Jardin, as a model with Pete as her manager. He reluctantly agrees as a favor to Harris, and

Myka starts ordering Pete around to make their act convincing. Damian calls his assistant Jenny over to set things up, and the photographer Gunther arrives. Romana observes the photoshoot and dismisses Myka, and notes that they just go rid of Anya, Damian's last find.

At the warehouse, Artie has Claudia examine Isabella's blood but she's distracted when Todd calls. She tells Artie that she's meeting the boy for a pie/coffee summit, and insists it isn't a date. Artie tells her to go, and says she should be herself.

Myka is examining her photos when another photographer, Perry, comes in and catches her by surprise. She knocks him down before she controls herself, and he introduces himself as a freelance photographer. He compliments Myka and says she has a gift. Once he leaves, Pete informs her that he's checked the dressing rooms and found nothing. They figure Romana might have eliminated her competition and Pete has Myka distract the model while he searches her dressing room.

Claudia chats with Todd and tries to be herself. Things don't go well, and when she orders chili with onion, he makes a passing remark about a goodbye kiss. Things turn even more awkward, and Claudia hastily runs away, knocking the waitress over as she brings food.

Myka distracts Romana by asking for sisterly advice, and she tells Myka that it's all about attitude and baring one's soul. As they talk, Pete sneaks into Romana's dressing room. When Jenny comes in, he hides and watches as she puts a small Buddha statue on the dresser and leaves. Meanwhile, Myka notes that Romana sounds like she wanted Anya dead. As they talk, Romana gets a bouquet which she throws away. Romana then dismisses Myka's curiosity, saying the same thing might happen to her.

Pete comes back, grabs Jenny, and confronts her with the Buddha statue. However, she has no idea what they're talking about. Jenny is selling illegal diet pills to the models. Myka tells her to go home and stay home until they tell her otherwise.

An elderly woman gets a call from a man and meets with him. The man shows her a photo of Myka, and the woman says that she'll be perfect.

Claudia returns to the warehouse and Artie explains that Isabella's blood sample has traces of silver nitrate. He asks about her date and she blames him for it failing because he told her to be herself. Claudia insists that she's a freakazoid with no pasts or interests outside of her top-secret job.

Pete goes to see Myka before the fashion show and finds her wearing a stunning dress. He insists she shouldn't go out because he's getting bad vibes, and she immediately agrees. Pete is surprised and Myka admits that she can't show people her soul like Romana said. She explains that her sister Tracy was always the pretty one, not her. Pete finally tells his partner that he thinks she's beautiful, inside and out. Convinced, Myka goes out, exuding confidence. Meanwhile, Romana complains that Myka is wearing her dress. Pete grabs Damian and demands to know why he's using a dress artifact. Damian finally admits that he switched the dresses to get revenge on Romana, who treats him as a minion.

On the runway, Gunther, Perry, and the other photographers take pictures and Myka notices the elderly woman staring at her, and her distinctive ruby earrings. When she comes back, she tells Pete about the woman she saw. They go out to find her but she's disappeared.

The woman meets with her contact and transfers \$10 million to his account. He then goes into a darkroom and double exposes a picture of the woman on Myka's photo. Myka's youth in the picture transfers to his client.

At her dressing room, Myka suddenly collapses. Pete catches her and watches as she ages before his eyes. Meanwhile the elderly woman becomes young again.

Artie and Claudia arrive at the hospital and find their friend on the verge of death. Pete has Myka's blood samples ready for Artie to analyze, and warns that Isabella died an hour ago. They go to work and confirm that silver nitrate is in Myka's blood. Pete remembers that it's used in the manufacture of photographic film, and Artie remembers a camera that belonged to Man Ray, a photographer in the 1930s. The camera was never found. Claudia checks the security footage and spots an older camera belonging to... Perry, the freelance photographer.

The trio goes to Perry's studio and demand answers. They find the camera and the photographs, and realize that Perry uses the camera to give the elderly a second chance. Pete forces Perry to explain that he uses double-exposure to transfer the age from one to the other. Perry explains that Manny's camera only works on models because they bare their souls to the world. He then tosses a cigarette lighter into the fluid near Artie and runs out during the distraction.



Artie ducks the flames and goes back to the hospital to reassure Myka. She tries to apologize for her previous actions toward him, but Pete tells her that she's not going to die. Artie remembers that Perry referred to Man Ray as Manny, and Claudia confirms that Perry had flowers delivered to three people. Myka remembers that Romana received flowers at the fashion house. Pete prepares to go after Perry, but Claudia wonders who they might have to sacrifice if Perry won't talk. Pete vows that he'll make the photographer talk.

At the fashion stage, Perry confronts Romana, who insists the two of them will never get together. He explains that he's rich and powerful thanks to the camera. Pete arrives and Perry gets the Tesla gun, but Artie arrives and takes a photo of him with Man Ray's camera. Artie explains that Perry has been around for decades, and Perry admits he modeled for Man Ray in the 1930s when he was 22. He realizes that Artie double-exposed his image. In a matter of seconds, Perry reverts to his real age of 98.

Later, the team undoes the camera's effects and Myka is restored. As they go, Myka thanks Pete for encouraging her at the show. He refuses to listen.

Back at Univille, Artie invites her to the diner and apologizes about his advice to Todd. He insists that he tried to help her, and that she's not a freakazoid. Artie figures she deserves someone better than him. He promises that he'll do better, and Claudia is relieved that he didn't arrange a meet between her and Todd. Todd comes in just then and Claudia tells Artie to get out.



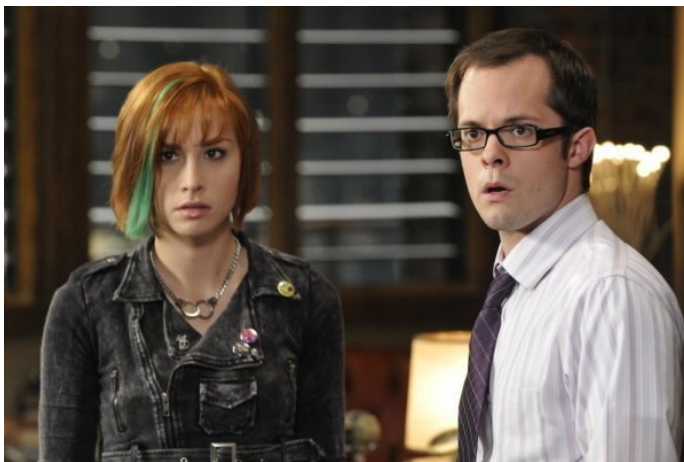
# 13.1

Season 2

Episode Number: 17

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Tuesday August 3, 2010  
Writer: Ian Stokes  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Guest Stars: Neil Grayston (Douglas Fargo), Nolan Gerard Funk (Todd), Rene Auberjonois (Hugo Miller), Zack Ward (Leo), Paloma Nunez (Nurse)  
Summary: Douglas Fargo, a member of Global Dynamics, travels from Eureka to Warehouse 13 to assist them with a computer system update. However, when a sentient computer virus is unleashed, the team is trapped when the warehouse goes into lockdown.



Claudia has Todd at the B&B and they're making out on the couch. However, she's distracted because a man from Global Dynamics is coming in to upgrade the Warehouse 13 computer system. Todd thinks she works for the IRS and doesn't understand why it's so significant. Claudia finally leaves but they promise to get together later for lunch.

The Global Dynamics man, Douglas Fargo, has arrived from Eureka and is preparing the upgrade to 13.1. Artie isn't happy that he's fiddling with the systems. Pete finally calms Artie down and Douglas uses his laser cutter to open up the

floor to rewire. As Claudia arrives, he drops it and she uses Ben Franklin's ring to use her own body energy to generate the light to find the cutter. Douglas is clearly attracted to her, but Claudia has Todd on her mind. He shows her the equipment he brought with him, including a MARA, a Maintenance And Repair Automaton.

The duo goes back to the office and Douglas begins the upgrade. The shutdown goes well, but he's unable to boot it back up. Small computerized eye pedestals pop up throughout the warehouse, including one in the office. A man's voice announces a catastrophic failure and overrides the warehouse computers while more electronic eyes rise out of the floor all over the warehouse.

Artie recognizes the voice as belonging to Hugo Miller, the agent who put in the original warehouse computers. He takes them to the computer lab and Artie explains that it has been shut down for the last 35 years, after Hugo retired of what some claimed was a nervous breakdown. Pete finds a can of pop and Artie explains that Hugo was a practical joker who left cans of exploding pop around the warehouse. They find a failsafe terminal but it's electrified against tampering and uploading massive amounts of damage to the mainframe. Hugo has been committed to a sanitarium and Pete and Myka go to get him.

At the sanitarium, the agents meet with Hugo, who is mostly incoherent but occasionally seems to recognize what they're saying. He talks about the failsafe code but draws a picture of a cat. He agrees to go to Warehouse 13 with them, and talks about spinning and dancing. As they take him away, Hugo grabs their Tesla and stuns them, and then runs away.

Claudia and Douglas go over the files on Hugo, which the Regents have heavily redacted. Hugo was found collapsed in Allentown 22- c from what appeared to be mental exhaustion. The failsafe finishes the upload to the mainframe and the lights go off briefly. One of the eyes projects a hologram of a younger Hugo, and informs them it's assuming control of the warehouse. The computer program starts scanning the artifact files and personnel information. Myka calls Artie and updates him, and he tells them to bring Hugo back. The nurse gives Myka Hugo's records, and Myka realizes that Hugo's comments about spinning and dancing refer to a nearby carousel. They go there and find Hugo, who surrenders to them.

Artie figures that Hugo used an artifact to develop artificial intelligence decades earlier. The Hugo One projection returns and reveals that it has analyzed their reports and determined that they are the reason for the catastrophic failure. It seals them into the warehouse and disappears. Todd calls and Claudia reschedules their lunch date. As they talk, Douglas talks up and Todd wonders who he is. Hugo One then cuts off her cell phone transmission. Claudia tries to explain that Todd is just her guy friend, and Artie tells them to focus. He tries to convince Hugo One to stop, but it activates a freezing protocol that will preserve the artifacts... and freeze anyone inside.

On the way back, Myka looks at the neuro-imaging file on Hugo's file. It shows that a large part of his brain is inactive. Hugo says he needs to go to the bathroom and Pete tells him to wait until they get to the next gas station.

Artie takes Claudia and Douglas to the shelves and finds them sets of Babel Stones so that they can understand each other without the Hugo One program listening in. They discuss strategy and Artie sends them to check the aisle where Hugo collapsed 35 years ago while he goes back to the computer lab. In response, Hugo One activates small robot spider-drones and sends them to attack.

At the gas station, Pete takes off Hugo's handcuffs and offers to get him ice cream. Hugo talks about someone called Albert who grows things. Myka goes to call Artie on the Farnsworth, and Artie tries to explain what's going on. However, Myka can't understand him because of the Babel stones. Hugo and Pete come over but they can't understand what he's saying, so Artie writes out a warning. When Pete starts to read it out loud, Myka says that part of Hugo's brain is burned out. Artie cuts off the connection before Hugo One can hear, but the computer program identifies the agents on the computer and creates a fake TV broadcast saying they're kidnappers. The store clerk goes out to capture them. Meanwhile, Artie goes to talk to Hugo One and sends Claudia and Douglas to investigate the corridor where Hugo collapsed.

Claudia and Douglas start searching and talk about their romantic relationships or lack thereof. Claudia admits that Todd doesn't know what she really does, and she likes having someone like Douglas around so she can be honest. As she works, Claudia drops a zoetrope and he spins it before she can warn him. He's entranced and Claudia gets a glimpse of his entire life flashing before his eyes before yanking it away. Claudia identifies the zoetrope's owner as Max Wertheimer, who specialized in the brain's thought processes. She realizes that it's used for mind transfer. Douglas' MARA spider-drones attack them and they run away.

Pete and Myka try to get through to the clerk, Leo, and realize that Hugo One doesn't want them to get Hugo to the warehouse. Myka tosses Leo her Secret Service ID, but Leo points out that the President isn't there and doesn't believe them. When Hugo gets a can of pop out of the machine, Pete tries to signal to Myka that Hugo is going to make it explode as one of his practical jokes. Hugo plays along and rolls the can to Leo. Nothing much happens, but it distracts Leo so Myka can knock him out.

Artie goes to the computer room and Hugo One tells him what it's done to Claudia and Douglas. Artie offers to play a game, figuring it can't resist.

Claudia and Douglas hide in a crate to avoid the MARAs, but when they get out, they're cornered by the MARAs. Douglas gets an idea and asks if her ring can amplify laser energies, and gets out his laser cutter.

Hugo One loses to Artie at Battleship.

Using Douglas' cutter as a laser saber, they cut apart the MARAs and share a celebration kiss. Claudia then says she likes Todd and she was thinking of him when they kissed. She asks if they're still cool and Douglas insists that they are. They then head out to find Artie and get him the zoetrope.

Pete, Myka, and Hugo arrive at the warehouse but discover the door won't open. Hugo warns that Hugo One has taken over, and a computer eye emerges from the ground.

Artie wins the game, and Hugo One insists it's impossible. He discovers that Artie cheated, and Artie realizes that the computer program is actually half of Hugo's brain. The real Hugo used to cheat, but that half of Hugo's personality is gone from the computer program. Hugo One reveals that the Regents tried to shut down Hugo's experiment, so Hugo used an artifact to copy his brainwaves into the computer. However, he ended up transferring the left side of Hugo's brain into the computer. Hugo has the compassion and intuition, while Hugo One got the rational thinking. Artie warns that it can't function as half a brain and tries to convince it to let Pete and Myka into the warehouse.

Outside, the eye opens fire on their truck with a laser and they run for cover.

Claudia and Douglas get the zoetrope to Artie, and he explains what happened. Hugo One agrees to reunite with Hugo, but in the computer. Artie considers it and asks what he gets. Hugo One agrees to abort the freezing protocol and let the agents into the warehouse. When Artie points out that it will kill the real Hugo Miller, Hugo One insists that it will be saving him.

Myka and Pete manage to grab a Tesla, and Pete prepares to shoot the eye. It retracts and the door opens, and they go in. Artie prepares to use the zoetrope to transfer the rest of Hugo's brain, insisting the warehouse goes first. Pete and Myka insist it's wrong, but Artie dismisses their concerns. Hugo One appears and Pete tries to stop the process, but the computer program sends the MARA to stop him. Artie gets Hugo One to stop and it agrees, but explains that all procedures are on automatic. The transfer begins and the lights dim. Artie figures that the transfer is taking up most of its power and they can get into the system. They realize the pass code is six letters, and that the name of Hugo's cat is the password. Pete remembers that Hugo said it at the store. Once they have access to the system, they reverse the zoetrope and Hugo's mind is restored. The MARA shuts down and the Hugo One hologram disappears. Hugo has no memory of what happened since he began the transfer procedure 35 years ago.

Later, Myka and Pete take the zoetrope back to its shelf and Myka wonders what the future holds for them and if they'll survive. Pete figures that he'll be within 10' of her, and whatever happens, will happen to both of them.

Douglas completes the upgrade and Hugo is eager to see the future. Hugo remembers that Artie hated computers, and suggests they get together with McPherson. Artie admits there aren't as many of them left from the old days, and the two embrace.

Later, Claudia asks Todd to meet her at the B&B and she apologizes for being a flake. Todd tells her he doesn't want to see her any more, turns, and goes.



## Around The Bend

Season 2  
Episode Number: 18  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Tuesday August 10, 2010  
Writer: Robert Goodman  
Director: Tawnia McKiernan  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Mark Sheppard (Benedict Velda), Tia Carrere (Kate Logan), J. P. Manoux (Lenny Malone), Andrew Hinkson (Museum Guard), Ted Ludzik (Limo Driver), Jennifer Goodhue (Chicago Waitress)  
Summary: Mrs. Frederic chooses Pete for an undercover assignment that brings him into conflict with a former love. . . and his current teammates.



At the British History Museum in Wakefield, Illinois, the agents go after what Pete believes is an elephant stick that causes earthquakes. Myka disagrees with his assessment and notes that the stick on exhibit is locked up, but Pete figures it's an inside job. As they argue and Pete goofs around with the exhibits, they hear a security guard walk by and take the stick. When they approach him, he slams it into the ground, setting off an earthquake. The guard, Malone, flees and the agents split up to go after him. Two more guards arrive and ignore Myka's credentials. Outside, Pete runs after the thief

and finds Mrs. Frederic waiting for him. She tells him that she needs him for a top-secret mission and he's to let the artifact thief get away. As she drives away, Myka comes out and Pete claims that the thief got away.

The next day, Kate Logan with the local Secret Service field office arrives and it's clear she and Pete have history together. After exchanging a few barbs, Kate gets the agents released and leaves, and Myka wants to know what happened. Pete insists he simply lost the thief. Pete sticks to his story, and Artie interrupts by Farnsworth and calls them back to the warehouse. They find one of the Regents, Benedict Valda, waiting for them. Artie introduces them and Valda informs them that the Regents are going to become more involved. He warns that Claudia is under particular scrutiny and gives her a data chip. Artie takes it and says that he'll deal with it. Once Valda leaves, Myka figures that Pete's recent screw-up is the reason the Regents are interested.

Later, Pete meets with Mrs. Frederic, who explains that there's a high-level breach involving the theft of artifacts for criminal activity. She gives him files on Myka, Artie, and Claudia, and warns that given McPherson's recent infiltration, anything is possible. Mrs. Frederic tells him to watch Malone and see when someone approaches him to buy the stick, and then report back to her.

At the warehouse, Claudia hacks Artie's computers and starts to decode her file.

Myka and Pete go to Malone's apartment and she notices that the overhead light is out. As Pete looks down, he sees Malone meeting with someone. Pete makes excuses to go downstairs and go after the buyer, and discovers that Malone is meeting with Valda. Before he can close in,

Myka up and yells for Pete. Valda runs off and Pete stuns Malone. He goes to get Myka, but when they return, they discover that Malone has disappeared. Pete stumbles through an explanation about what happened without mentioning Valda.

Later, Pete reports back to Mrs. Frederic. She warns that bringing in Myka and Artie will put them at risk, and tells him to find Malone so they have the evidence to act against Valda. Pete warns that he isn't good at patience, and she tells him to learn.

When Pete comes back to the B&B, he finds Myka going over everything in Malone's apartment. He notices the phone and secretly checks the redial button, and discovers that Malone called a motel. Pete takes the phone battery and goes to check the hotel, while Myka notices what appears to be Pete in one of the surveillance photos and begins to wonder what he's up to.

Claudia confronts Artie and shows him the file, which lists ways to dispose of her. As they talk, she admits that she broke up with Todd. Artie assures her that she's a valued member of the team, but Claudia isn't convinced. Myka comes in and suggests that Pete might be drinking. They stage an intervention at the B&B and Pete almost snaps. He then insists that he isn't drinking and walks out.

Pete arranges another meeting with Mrs. Frederic, but gets a call on his cell phone from Valda. Valda tells him to look behind a nearby tree, and finds photos of him with Mrs. Frederic. Valda assures Pete that Mrs. Frederic is alive, but he has a sniper watching her. He demands to know where Malone is, and says that Pete had better deliver the thief or Mrs. Frederic dies, and he'll go after Pete's teammates. Pete vows that he won't get away with it, and then goes back to his room. He takes a number of weapons with him and leaves a note for the others, warning them to watch their backs. They soon find the note and realize that Pete has gone off the grid.

Pete tries to call Kate and leaves a message asking her to locate Valda. He then goes to the motel and easily captures Malone, and asks him where Valda is. Malone claims to have no idea who Valda is, and gives up the stick. Pete handcuffs him to the radiator and leaves.

In Chicago, Pete is waiting nervously at an outdoor café and meets with Kate. She warns him that someone has been following her since he asked her to track down Valda. Kate asks for explanations and he tries to explain that he collects artifacts. When that doesn't go well, he suggests they track local gas stations to see if they can find Valda and his driver. They end up in bed, but Myka bursts in and orders Kate out. She demands answers and explains that Mrs. Frederic is missing and Valda has taken over. Pete agrees to go with her, but then uses the cane to knock her down. He runs outside and finds Kate waiting for her. Myka draws her gun and tells him to stand down. Before he can leave, Pete spots a sniper on the roof. The sniper opens fire, killing Kate. Pete runs off and Myka goes to the Secret Service office... and meets with Kate.

Myka explains that Pete is trapped in a paranoid delusion and affected by something during a secret mission she can't explain. She runs footage showing Pete having an imaginary kissing session with her at the café, and Kate shows her the message about him trying to find Valda. Myka calls Artie, who figures that Pete is stringing together a series of delusions. Artie figures that Pete touched another artifact at the museum. She goes back over all the exhibits and Artie recognizes a military telegraph from the 1860s that caused violent insanity. However, it hasn't affected anyone since.

Pete tracks down Valda to Cleveland and leaves a note on his windshield. Myka calls him from the museum. He blames himself for Kate's death and says he's going to make everything right. Myka puts the telegraph in a neutralization vat, but Pete imagines a phone conversation with Valda where he wants Pete to deliver the stick at a recycling yard. Pete watches as Valda seemingly leaves his office. Myka calls Artie, who says he has an idea of how to snap Pete out of it.

At the recycling yard, Pete stuns Valda's guards and then ties up the Regent and demands that he confess. When Pete asks for Mrs. Frederic, Valda has no idea what is going on. However, when Pete mentions that Myka mentioned the telegraph, Valda realizes what is happening and tries to get through to Pete. Pete starts to remember all of the times when he saw or heard someone beat out the rhythm on the telegraph. However, he goes berserk and prepares to shoot Valda. Myka and Artie arrive and Pete takes cover, and then tries to determine if they're real or not. However, he hallucinates another conversation of Valda threatening his friends. Pete knocks them back with the elephant stick, but Artie gets out a tape player with the original studio recording of *Oye Como Va*. As it plays, Pete hallucinates Valda boasting that Myka will shoot Pete to save him, and then Valda will kill her. When the music doesn't work, Artie gets another idea. Meanwhile,



Pete hallucinates Valda breaking free and shooting Myka and Artie, and then firing a shot into nearby propane tanks. There's a huge explosion, and... Pete snaps out of it as Artie focuses a Tesla through a nearby windshield. The combined audio and visual stimulation snaps Pete out of his dementia.

Later, Mrs. Frederic visits Pete at the warehouse and informs him that Valda understands the circumstances. She explains that the telegraph taps into subconscious anxieties and advises him to take some time off. When he turns back to get his reports, she disappears.

At the B&B, Claudia tells Artie that she's okay with him having a contingency file on her, and gives him a written description of how she wants to die. Artie warns her that he doesn't know David Bowie. As Myka and Pete come down, they discover that Kate has sent a note to Pete, and Myka figures he might still have some feelings for her. He reads the note and discovers that Kate sent a data chip. Pete plays it over Myka's objections and discovers it's the footage of him kissing empty air. She apologizes for embarrassing him, but he's glad to see he has the moves even when he's alone.



## For the Team

Season 2

Episode Number: 19

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Tuesday August 17, 2010  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg  
Director: Tawnia McKiernan  
Show Stars: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer)  
Guest Stars: Jaime Murray (Helena G. Wells), Paula Garcés (Dr. Kelly Hernandez), Lindsay Wagner (Dr. Vanessa Calder)  
Summary: Myka takes Claudia on as a partner for the teenager's first full mission, investigating cases of spontaneous combustion among athletes. Meanwhile, Helena returns to plague the team.



Myka calls in Dr. Kelly Hernandez, the town veterinarian, to the B&B to take care of her ferret, and Pete comes in. He starts arguing with Kelly, and Myka quickly escorts her out before things escalate further. Artie and Claudia arrive to inform them that they've picked something up, but Pete is grounded after his recent bout of artifact-induced paranoia. Their newest report concerns a team of California wrestlers that have recently become unbeatable, and one of them died in an isolated fire a few weeks ago. Artie sends Claudia as backup with Myka for her first mission.

As Myka and Claudia arrive at Tamalpais University, Myka reminds Claudia that she's just an apprentice, not a full agent. She goes into tutorial mode and Claudia tries to take in everything. They talk to Coach Tappon coach in the men's locker room, and he has one of the wrestlers, Gary, talk to them. Gary insists that they simply want it bad enough, while Claudia tries to look everywhere except the mostly naked wrestler. Myka finally sends her out to the gym where she finds the winning wrestler, Phillip, writhing in pain. In a matter of seconds, he bursts into flame and is reduced to ash.

Later, Claudia and Myka go to the gym to watch the coach address the team, and Claudia blames herself for not doing enough. She's hacked the coroner files and the burn patterns confirm that the first wrestler, Teddy, died of spontaneous combustion as well. They watch as the coach has the team grasp a gold medal and lead a cheer, and Myka goes to talk to the coach and sends Claudia to interview the wrestlers.

At the warehouse, Pete is bored and playing with artifacts again. Artie grasps at his side in pain and explains that his appendix is growing back... again. He calls for a doctor.

Myka talks to the coach and suggests that as a former athlete turned college coach, he has reason to want to be successful again. Tappon insists that he doesn't, but refuses to show her the medal. The team's alumni benefactor, Jeff Russell, asks for a meeting and Tappon warns Myka not to interfere with the team.

Claudia goes to see one of the wrestlers, Gary, who loyally defends his coach and notices that she seems unsure about what she's doing.

Dr. Vanessa Calder, the Warehouse doctor, comes to South Dakota to tend to Artie. The two of them start bantering and Pete figures something is going on. Dr. Calder suggests that they remove

the appendix again and goes to set up the operating room. Pete then suggests that something is going on between them, but Artie angrily denies it. The agent isn't convinced.

Claudia meets with Myka and they plan to break into the coach's office to get the medal. When Myka explains that Tappon is lying, she insists that she's a trained agent and that people rarely surprise her. They arrive and find someone breaking into the coach's trophy case: Helena G. Wells. Myka holds her at gunpoint and then grabs her and angrily chokes her. Claudia finally convinces her to loosen her grip, and Helena insists that she didn't kill McPherson. She then explains that she's hunting for the same artifact and shows them the medal. She readily hands it over and then casually walks out and distracts Tappon as he arrives.

Myka and Claudia slip away and then call to tell Artie what's going on. Dr. Calder calls Artie to surgery but has to take a call. While she's gone, Pete discovers that Artie has the Barnum Top, which is used to regrow internal organs. Pete figures that Artie used it to regrow his appendix and get Dr. Calder to visit. He suggests that Artie actually have a date with the woman. Dr. Calder returns to say that she's been called to Budapest to tend to an ailing Regent, and Artie lets her go without saying anything.

Myka tries to neutralize the medal but nothing happens, and they realize Helena knew it wasn't the artifact. Claudia has discovered that Tappon has recently moved into an expensive house, and Myka sends her to finish the interviews. Claudia admits she isn't good with people and tried to be like Myka, and Myka tells her to be herself. When Claudia proves reluctant, Myka tells her to go back to the warehouse if she can't handle it, and Claudia angrily insists on continuing the investigation. She goes to talk to Gary again and she gets him to admit that the coach has put the town on the map and given them a chance to become something better, particularly after the town's main source of income, the bottling plant, was going to shut down. Gary explains that Tappon recently started acting scary.

Coach Tappon is on the street, calling someone to inform them that he's under suspicion and has had enough. Someone runs him over, killing him, and then escapes with his cellphone.

As Dr. Calder prepares to leave, Pete tells Artie to do something other than act like an obsessed Warehouse agent. The best he can do is wish Dr. Calder a nice flight.

Myka and Claudia go to the crime scene and figure someone knew about the artifact. They spot Helena, and Myka runs to catch up to her and demand answers. Helena insists that she doesn't know what's going on, and tries to appeal to Myka as a fellow woman. Myka doesn't fall for it, and gets Helena to admit she finally recovered her own belongings from the Escher Vault. She shows Myka a locket which has a photo of her daughter, Christina, and explains that the warehouse is the only thing she has in her life, and she wants to go back to work. Helena is investigating the deaths to prove that she's a good agent, and begs Myka for a chance now that she's lost every other tether she has. Before Myka can answer, someone drives down the street in a SUV and tries to run them over. Helena uses a grappling hook gun to lift herself and Myka out of the way. Afterward, Myka wonders if she set the whole thing up, but agrees to work together.

Pete returns to the office to discover that Artie is in extreme pain as his appendix continues to grow.

Helena and Myka break in to the dead wrestler's room to search. As they go over the room, Helena avoids Myka's question about why she was bronzed, but insists it was an injustice. They find his laptop and discover pictures of Phillip showing how he built up his body over three weeks.

Pete takes Artie to Kelly for treatment because the town doctor is away. Kelly agrees just to get rid of Pete, but then calls him in to work as a prep nurse.

Claudia meets with Myka and Helena, and warns that the other wrestlers are getting ill. They spot a locked refrigerator and break it open, and find bottles of energy drink. Claudia remembers that Gary was drinking a bottle of the liquid, and Myka sends her to warn him. She and Helena then go to the local factory where Dr. Gerald Mahoney produces the energy drink. He admits that they used the wrestlers as a focus group to test the drink. It turns out that Jeff Russell is the owner of the company, and he insists that he's trying to give something back to the town and the drink is completely harmless. Jeff offers to show them his process.

Later at the B&B, Artie recovers while Kelly makes fun of Pete panicking at the site of blood. She puts Pete in charge of making sure that Artie stays there and recuperates. Once Kelly leaves to get some soup, Artie suggests that Pete should ask her out, and that Pete thinks he might end

up alone as an obsessed warehouse agent. He tells Pete he doesn't have to miss out on a real life, and Pete admits he'd be honored to have a life like Artie's.

Claudia goes to Gary's room and discovers that he's starting to swell up. She asks him about what he said earlier of the bottling factory closing.

Pete finally asks Kelly for a date, but she says that she had an ugly divorce and came there to avoid any attractive guys. She walks away over Pete's objections.

Russell shows the women around the lab and Myka notices an ancient iron ladle. Helena explains that it was a Viking artifact. Claudia arrives and tells them that the factory is being bought out. Myka realizes that someone decided to hush up the deaths to protect the buyout. Mahoney arrives and admits he did it to keep the sale going and avoid losing from all the company stock he owns. They struggle and Claudia falls into a vat of the drink. They get her out but Mahoney warns that the larger the dose, the quicker the effects. Claudia only has an hour or two before she blows up. Myka suggests that amino acids might prove a cure. Helena says he'll do what she says, and forces Mahoney to work with her. Myka and Russell get Claudia into a tub of ice but she continues to overheat. Helena develops a treatment and administers it to Claudia, and asks Myka to keep an open mind about her intentions. Claudia recovers and Helena slips away... after leaving Myka her grappling gun as a loan

Later, Myka and Claudia return to the B&B and brief Artie. He isn't convinced that Helena is on their side. Once he leaves, Myka offers Claudia a brochure on college so she can get a degree and apply to the Secret Service. Claudia thanks her for being hard on her and embraces her. Once she goes, Pete admits he might have a date with Kelly. He plans to pursue it even though she turned him, and says that sometimes people can surprise you. Myka agrees.

At the warehouse, Artie is working on his music when Dr. Calder arrives to make sure that he's okay. As she turns to go, Artie stops her.

Pete goes to see Kelly at her office and admits that he likes her. She agrees to have dinner but warns him not to have any other ideas.

Artie invites Dr. Calder to stick around for a while for a date and she says she'd like that.

Claudia applies for college.

Myka goes into the warehouse and puts Helena's grappling gun in a case for safekeeping.



## Merge With Caution

Season 2  
Episode Number: 20  
Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Tuesday August 24, 2010  
Writer: Nell Scovell  
Director: Anton Cropper  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Guest Stars: Paula Garcés (Dr. Kelly Hernandez), Laura Harris (Lauren Andrews), Cody Runnels (Kurt Smoller)  
Summary: Pete and Myka fall victim to an artifact that causes them to swap bodies, but the process will soon prove fatal if not reversed. Meanwhile, Artie and Claudia go after an artifact-enhanced seductress and Artie falls under her spell.



In Denver, Pete and Myka are chasing a jewel thief armed with an artifact that lets him vanish. As they wonder why he doesn't vanish, they climb a fence and Pete gets a call from Kelly to discuss their upcoming date.

At the warehouse, Artie and Leena are filing artifacts. Claudia discovers a case of insurance VPs donating 49% more money to charity than they had before. Leena suggests it's a Robin Hood artifact and Artie tells Claudia that she'll be going with him to Hartford to investigate it. Claudia hints that he might not be up for it, but quickly withdraws her objec-

tion when Artie gets surly.

Pete grabs the thief and pulls off his bag with loot. Myka follows after him into a nearby building and finds a security guard who says the thief went out the window. Myka runs to investigate and Pete arrives and goes out the window with Myka, injuring his leg. There's no sign of the thief and they check the bag and find a statue of a mythological griffin. In Chinese mythology, griffins guard treasure. Pete notes that Myka can now go to her high school reunion, but Myka is less than enthused. She claims that the captain of the football team, Kurt Smoller invited her personally. She finally admits she tutored him in math, and Pete figures that she can show Kurt that smart girls grow up pretty. As Pete takes the griffin from Myka to bag, their eyes glow briefly. They then put it in the bag and they head off to pretend they're normal.

Later, it's Friday afternoon and Pete finds Leena in the canned food aisle of the warehouse. She advises him to stay in bed to take care of his leg, but he plans to enjoy the weekend.

In Hartford, Artie talks to a Trueheart Insurance VP, Howard, who insists that he did nothing wrong. Artie suggests that his wife wasn't thrilled with the man's decision and wonders if he's having an affair, but the man insists there's only one woman for him... and throws away his wife's photograph. Artie meets with Claudia and figures they're dealing with a home-wrecking artifact. Claudia confirms two other VPs are filing for divorce, and they check the bar receipts and confirms that each man went to the same bar, and bought the same drink for someone. The one person unaffected is VP John Donley, who has just left. They talk to the receptionist, Teri, and confirm that Donley is going to the bar.

At the B&B, Pete and Kelly are in bed. He apologizes for his leg but she says that he's fine and they have no intention of leaving.

In Colorado Springs, Myka arrives at her reunion and the hostess, Megan, suggests she might hook up with somebody. As Myka snags a Twizzlers from a bucket, she asks if Kurt Smoller is there. They both look at Kurt, who is even more handsome than he was in high school.

Artie and Claudia spot Donley at the bar and see him buying the same drink for a woman, Lauren Andrews. He refuses to be seduced by her and starts to leave. However, he then smiles and turns around, and insists that she fascinates him.

At the reunion, Kurt comes over to see Myka at the bar, and he's shocked to see she's his grownup math tutor. He admits that he's the co-chair and Megan actually sent out the emails. Kurt explains that he and Megan are no longer a couple, and invites Myka over to chat with the guys. She takes a rain check and goes back to drinking alone.

At the bar, Donley is all over Lauren, and Artie figures that she's using a seduction artifact. Claudia sets an alarm on Donley's bank account in case he takes any money out.

At the warehouse, Leena removes the griffin from the bag and discovers it still has some energy. As it sits on the table, it rotates and its eyes glow yellow.

At the B&B, Pete goes to get some food and collapse. At the bar, Myka also convulses. Their eyes glow yellow and they suddenly find themselves in each other's bodies. Pete/Myka grabs a phone and calls Myka/Pete, and they confirm what happened. Pete/Myka checks his new breast and Myka/Pete tells him to stop. They realize the griffin is responsible and they have to get it from the warehouse. Pete/Myka confirms that they're feeling each other's pain and alcohol buzz. Myka/Pete tells Pete/Myka not to drive and he'll come get him. Kelly comes out and wonders what's going on, and Myka/Pete lies to her. She's not happy since they were going to spend the weekend together, but suggests they even out the score before they leave and tries to drag him into the bedroom. Myka/Pete awkwardly makes excuses and gives her a sisterly kiss, and promises that he'll call her.

Kurt is discussing football with the guys when Pete/Myka comes over and joins in. Pete clearly knows more than them, impressing Kurt.

Donley transfers \$3 million out of his account to a charity and Claudia picks it up on her laptop. Lauren then sends Donley away and Artie treats himself with several cancellation devices to negate seduction artifacts. He then approaches Lauren and identifies himself as a Federal agent, and tells her what he knows. Artie demands to know what object she's using. Claudia takes photos as Lauren tries to seduce Artie. She walks away and Artie returns to Claudia and tells her that Lauren is clean. As they go outside, he insists that the investigation is over. Donley comes after Artie and attacks him, insisting Lauren is his. Artie knocks him down and prepares to use the Tesla on him, but Donley sees Lauren driving away. He tries to stop her, but Lauren runs him down and keeps on going.

At the reunion, Pete/Myka discusses the Three Stooges with Kurt. He is surprised to admit that he didn't think Myka was so much fun, and thinks something special is happening. Kurt kisses her and Pete/Myka backs off, shocked. Myka/Pete arrives with the griffin and Pete/Myka quickly leaves with him. They go up to her hotel room and Myka/Pete wonders what Pete/Myka is doing. She's surprised to learn that Kurt likes her, but Pete/Myka says that it's Pete that Kurt likes.

At their hotel room, Artie is writing love poems when Claudia comes in and reveals that Lauren's brother died six months, and the insurance company denied him treatment. They figure that it's revenge, and she won't stop at taking the money. Claudia goes over the photos and realizes that each time Lauren showed the man her leg. Artie finishes his poem and prepares to go to Lauren's house, but Claudia suggests he take a shower first.

At the reunion hotel room, the agents go over the griffin and find a metal flap on the bottom. They realize that it's a bookend and that it's part of a pair. They put it down and see if it rotates like Leena described, and it does. They realize that it's pointing and prepare to leave. Kelly calls and Myka/Pete takes the call and stumbles through a conversation. Myka/Pete goes somewhere private and prepares to make a promise to Kelly, over Pete/Myka's objection.

Artie emerges from the shower and Claudia handcuffs him into the closet. She leaves to get the artifact, unimpressed by Artie's threats.

Pete/Myka changes out of Myka's dress and Myka/Pete gives her hair-styling tips. The statue rotates again and they turn to see it facing the security guard from the robbery. He explains



that he isn't working with the thief: they're merged. The two bodies, merged together, flash back and forth. They demand the other griffin and struggle with Pete, knocking the griffin to the floor. Pete is slammed back into Myka and the two merge. Pete and Myka keep switching in a single body, while the security guard and the thief keep switching. Myka finally gets the upper hand and transforms back into Pete.

Claudia goes to Lauren's house, and Lauren tells her to go. She insists that she wasn't the one driving. Howard steps out and holds them both at gunpoint.

As Pete hauls the security guard/thief away, he transforms into Myka. Kurt comes by and asks to come in, but Myka insists he go. She tries to close the door, and when Kurt gets it open and asks for a chance to talk, he finds himself facing Pete. Pete tells him to go.

Howard handcuffs Claudia to the stove and Lauren to a pillar, and announces that he's leaving on a plane with Lauren. He insists that he's in love with her and goes to get their bags. Claudia explains that Artie is handcuffed back at their hotel room, and Lauren explains that she just wanted revenge but things have gone out of control. She has been using a pair of stockings, which are now hanging up in the bathroom.

At the hotel room, Artie makes an electromagnet out of an iron and pulls his bag over and get the handcuff keys.

Pete tosses the security guard in the shower and asks what they can do to stop the process. The security guard/thief tries to answer but keeps switching bodies faster and faster until he explodes when both bodies try to occupy the same space at the same time.

Howard prepares to shoot Claudia, but Artie bursts in and exposes him to light reflected through a lens from the Pharos Lighthouse. Howard collapses, blinded, but Artie is still obsessed with Lauren and frees her. Lauren asks him to free Claudia before they go, but Artie throws away the key and heads for the door.

Pete calls Leena, who finds a photo of Robert Louis Stevenson, the author of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. In it are bookends of a lion and an eagle. They realize they can switch the heads and make the lion and the eagle whole again. Transforming back and forth, the agents remove the two heads and start to put them back.

Howard tries to stop Artie, insisting he'll die rather than lose Lauren. While Artie is distracted, Lauren goes to get the stockings.

Pete and Myka, switching back and forth faster and faster, try to switch the heads.

Lauren gives the stockings to Claudia and together they manage to rip them.

With the bookend heads restored, Pete and Myka are separated just in time.

Artie and Howard snap out of their infatuation and Howard runs off to be with his wife.

Myka and Pete figure that they can't even pretend to be normal, and congratulate each other on a good job.

Lauren explains that she found the stockings in a box that her great grandfather had from World War I. Artie realizes that they belonged to Mata Hari. As Lauren goes to check on Donley, Artie thanks Claudia from protecting him, and she admits she learned it from him. As he goes, she reminds him to unlock him. Artie suggests she figure out one of the nine ways he knows to get free and leaves.

Pete and Myka call Artie to report how the thief and the guard pulled off the thefts by switching bodies. As they leave, Myka comes over to talk to Kurt, who wonders what's going on and if she has a boyfriend. Myka insists that she isn't and warns that nothing is obvious about her. Kurt says that she was a lot of fun before, and Myka asks if he wants to keep in touch. He agrees and asks if he can kiss her goodbye. She agrees and then wants to know which kiss was better. He admits that it was much better than the last time, when she burped in the middle of it.

Later, Kelly comes to see Pete in his room and finds it filled with candles and balloons, and rose petals on the bedroom. She grabs him and kisses him, and assures him that everything is okay between them because of what he said on the phone. Kelly insists that she remembers every word and is glad that he understands her so well. Pete tries to get her to tell him what "he" said, but Kelly is more interested in sex.



# Vendetta

Season 2

Episode Number: 21

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Tuesday August 31, 2010  
Writer: Michael P Fox  
Director: Matt Earl Beesley  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (Helena G. Wells)  
Guest Stars: Tia Carrere (Kate Logan), Nolan Gerard Funk (Todd), Simon Reynolds (Daniel Dickinson), Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan)  
Summary: Artie's past as a traitor returns to haunt him when someone uses artifacts to murder, and his former Russian handler is the prime suspect.



In Washington at Secret Service headquarters, Daniel Dickinson arrives at his office but discovers the light doesn't work. He turns on his desk lamp and sits down, and someone comes into his office and uses an artifact chain to drive him to the floor in agony and then kill him. Once Dickinson is dead, the figure gets onto the computer and prints out the files on Artie, Pete, and Myka.

At the warehouse, Pete and Myka come in from bowling. Leena complains that they need brackets from the hardware store in town, and Claudia won't go there in case she runs into Todd since

they broke up. The alarm goes off and Artie checks it while Pete gets a call from Kate Logan. She tells him about Dickinson. At the same time, Artie tells them they have to go to Washington when he gets word of Dickinson's death in an artifact-related incident.

In Washington, Kate shows them Dickinson's corpse, and the x-rays that show that every bone in his body was dislocated. Artie asks for a moment alone and Kate reluctantly leaves. When Pete and Myka vow to find out who is responsible, Artie says that it's his fault and explains that the artifact responsible was from Torquemada's chain. When they wonder about how he is responsible, Artie explains that when he dealt with the Soviets, he unwittingly traded artifacts like the chain to free political prisoners. When he realized what he was doing, he turned himself in and Mrs. Frederic came into his life. Artie vows to find what's going on.

At Dickinson's funeral, Myka goes off for a moment alone and Helena approaches. Helena admits that she's looking for the chain, and Myka warns that Artie still wants to capture her rather than bring her back as an agent. Myka wants to know what her motives are, and that she needs more than Helena's claim that she needs something in this new world. Helena finally admits that she asked the Regents to be bronzed because her daughter Christina was brutally murdered. She sought artifacts to bring her back, and became obsessed to the point where she got an agent killed. Helena planned to wake up in a new world, using the bronzer as a time machine to travel to the future. Myka agrees to talk to Artie and Helena gives her a hotel address to reach her,

Artie talks to a NSA agent and old friend, Joe Sweetwood, unaware that someone is secretly taking photos of him.

Leena tricks Claudia into meeting with Todd at the B&B. Things are uncomfortable and Todd admits that he's been thinking of her even though he's the one who broke up with her. He suggests that they be friends but Claudia admits that she's not good with anything other than black or white. Todd's phone rings and he hastily leaves, promising that he'll come back later. When Leena comes in, she suggests that men give off mixed signals and advises Claudia to give Todd time.

The killer comes to Joe's office at NSA headquarters and kills him with an artifact that generates Arctic winds, freezing him to death. Artie and the others are called in and he explains that a piece of driftwood from the Titanic is responsible, and that was another artifact he traded to the Russians. Kate leaves as Artie hacks the files, figuring the killer needed something in Joe's computer. He determines that the last file accessed was a list of Russians names and addresses, and explains that they're his relatives, the people he got released from the gulag. Pete arrives with the security footage and shows them Helena coming into the building.

Myka comes to Helena's defense, explaining that she is attempting to prove herself. Artie and Pete realize that she's been talking to Helena, and Artie accuses her of keeping secrets. Pete tries to calm him down and explains that Myka can take them to Helena.

Claudia braces herself to go to the hardware store and talk to Todd. As she walks past the alleyway outside, she sees Todd talking with someone about her. She takes a photo on her cellphone and quickly drives away.

The agents and Artie break into Helena's room. Helena calls them on the phone and he demands to know where the chain is. She insists that she's innocent and tells them that there was a man at the funeral who took photos of Artie, and then followed Joe to NSA headquarters. She tries to bargain, saying that there was something significant to Artie left on Joe's body, but he initially refuses to negotiate. Myka insists that they need leads and Artie reluctantly agrees. The item is a King of hearts, and Artie explains that it's the calling card of Alexander, his contact with the Russians. The man was in prison, and now he's killed Dickinson and Sweetwood to get to Artie's family. Artie tells Helena that she won't get any more information, and then explains that Alexander became a liability to his government after Artie turned himself in. He heads for Moscow and Pete and Myka insist on going with him.

In Russia, Artie arrives at the Weisfelt Institute, where one of his relatives teaches music. Artie doesn't want to approach him or any of his other relatives, and says that they'll find Alexander on their own. He warns the agents that they have no diplomatic immunity, and the authorities will put him away as a spy if they capture him.

Artie takes them to the safe house where he and Alexander met. They hear him on the roof and then see something fall down the chimney. It's a croquet ball, not a grenade, but Artie tells them to get down. A second croquet ball falls down the chimney, hits the first one, and sends it ricocheting around the room, imbued with the fury of Charles II, a sore loser. They duck for cover and Artie warns that all they can do is outlast it. Artie tries to get to the door to spot Alexander, and manages to get outside. The croquet ball finally shoots out a window... but then comes back. Pete tells Myka to get to the refrigerator and open it. He hits the croquet ball in and Myka closes the door, trapping it. The agents go outside but all they find is Artie's discarded hat.

Claudia is dozing in Artie's office when Pete and Myka call her about intel on Alexander. She admits that she hasn't found anything, and Myka lies so she doesn't worry about Artie. Once the cut off, Leena is in the office and discovers that Claudia has been doing research on Todd, and the man in the photo is armed. Claudia explains that all of Todd's information was entered six months ago when he moved into Univille. She wants to confront Todd, but Leena advises her to wait until he returns. Once Leena leaves, Claudia calls Todd at the hardware store and asks him about the football team that she claims was undefeated. He agrees, unaware that they had a ten-year losing streak. Claudia then asks to meet him at the park to hangout and he agrees, but takes a gun with him.

In Moscow, Pete and Myka are trying to figure out what to do when Pete spots someone watching them. They split up so Pete can get behind their stalker: Helena. She explains that she's been tracking Myka via a transmitter she planted on her, and Pete asks if she put one on Artie. Myka returns and asks for her help, and they explain what happened. Helena tells them that it couldn't have been Alexander, because he died 13 years ago.

At an abandoned factory, Artie tries to explain to his captor that the artifacts were dangerous. The man steps forward and reveals that he's someone that Artie has never seen... and the last

person Artie will ever see. Artie realizes that it's Alexander's son Ivan, and Ivan blames Artie for his father dying in prison.

The agents and Helena go through Artie's bag and they find Artie's case for his glasses. Pete points out that Claudia rigged them with a radio tracker, and Helena has a transmitter.

Claudia confronts Todd and they try to pretend nothing is wrong. They finally both go for their guns and Claudia realizes that Todd is in the witness protection program. He worked as an IT for John Conti, a mobster, and saw files he shouldn't have. The government took him to Univille and the man with the gun was Todd's handler. He admits that he loves Claudia, but she's more impressed that he's actually a techie and they kiss.

Helena and the agents follow the signal to an old foundry where they find Artie's glasses and realize he's nearby.

Ivan explains that he killed Dickinson and Greenwood to lure him there, and prepares to use the chain on Artie. Artie warns him that the chain steals the user's humanity, but Ivan is happy since that will make him easier.

The trio hears Artie screaming and tries to open a door. Ivan hears them, knocks out Artie, and take the Titanic driftwood with him. The trio splits up and Helena goes one way. She finds Artie. Meanwhile, Pete and Artie find their way blocked by a chained gate.

Helena wakes Artie up but Ivan arrives and freezes her. He admits that it takes a few minutes, and then explains that he plans to watch Artie watch his friend die. As she freezes, Artie says that Helena means nothing to him. Ivan doesn't believe him.

With time running out, Pete takes a doctor's reflex hammer from Artie's bag. He's unable to get it open, but Myka uses it to trigger a vibration in the lock, shattering it.

Artie wonders when Ivan's killing spree will stop. Helena manages to fire a shot, freeing Artie and distracting Ivan. Artie manages to knock him out and gives the driftwood to Helena, using it to reverse the effect. He congratulates her on her shot. As they talk, Ivan gets the chain and prepares to kill Artie, but Pete and Myka arrive just in time to electro-stun him.

At the B&B, Claudia and Todd are making out while discussing hacking techniques. His handlers arrive to take him away since they think it's too risky to have him in Univille any more. Todd promises to return if he survives testifying, and Claudia gives him one last kiss and promises that she'll find him again no matter what.

The agents arrive at the warehouse and confront Artie over the fact that he apparently turned over Helena to the Regents. One of the Regents, Adwin Kosan, arrives to inform them that there is a thorough vetting process for agents. Artie admits that Kosan is one of the people that make the decisions, and he brings in Helena. Kosan explains that she has convinced the Regents that she is reliable, and introduces her to the team as Agent Wells. Kosan leaves and Helena thanks Myka for her efforts on her behalf. Artie refuses to accept her, insisting it's wrong, and walks away. Myka goes after him and says that she should have a chance to redeem her past, just like Artie does. He insists that Helena is nothing like him, and that by the time they realize the Regents are wrong, it will be too late.



## When and Where

Season 2

Episode Number: 22

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Tuesday September 7, 2010  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg, Andrew Kreisberg  
Director: Stephen Cragg  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (Helena G. Wells)  
Guest Stars: Roberta Maxwell (Rebecca Sinclair), Armin Shimerman (Charlie Martin), David Anders (Jonah Raitt)  
Summary: When ex-Warehouse agent Rebecca Sinclair brings them an unsolved case involved a newspaper editor who murdered his wife and three secretaries in 1961, Pete and Myka use H.G. Wells's time machine to travel back and try to determine what artifact was used. Meanwhile, Artie refuses to trust Helena, the newest Warehouse agent.



Green Bay, Wisconsin, 1961. Roxanne Crane runs down a street to escape her pursuers. A hooded figure steps out in front of her, grabs her arm, and she loses her bracelet in the struggle. The figure stabs her with something and Roxanne turns into glass. The figure shoves her to the ground and lets her shatter as the two people, Warehouse agents Jack Secord and Rebecca Sinclair arrive as the figure runs off.

In 2010 at the B&B, Claudia awkwardly drops things around the newest Warehouse agent, Helena G. Wells. Artie comes in, clearly unhappy that the Re-

agents have assigned Helena as an agent. When Pete and Myka arrive, Artie snaps at Myka and then tries to get down to business. They're interrupted when Rebecca Sinclair comes in and informs them that she has a case for them. They go to the warehouse and she explains that Jonah Raitt, a former magazine editor in 1961, recently turned up dead in St. Louis where she lived after retiring as an agent. Rebecca and Jack investigated his connection to the murder of three of his secretaries and his wife Beth in 1961, but he disappeared and they never proved he was guilty. In each case, the victim was transformed into a glass statue. In the last day of the investigation before Raitt disappeared, Rebecca explains that she and Jack both blacked out for almost 24 hours. In anticipation of his death, Raitt left a note in his obituary taunting Jack and Rebecca. Rebecca insists they need to find the artifact and Artie insists on going alone to St. Louis to investigate Raitt's apartment. Myka tries to go with him.

Once Artie is gone, Helena asks Rebecca exactly how long she blacked out. When Rebecca says that it was 22 hours and 19 minutes, Helena takes Rebecca, Pete, and Claudia to the H.G. Wells section of the warehouse and unveils her time machine. She explains that someone must have used her time machine, which transfers consciousness since it's physically impossible to move backward through time. It places the user's consciousness in a body in the past, and the person in the past blacks out for exactly 22 hours and 19 minutes. They figure that two people traveled back in time to occupy Jack and Rebecca's bodies in 1961. Examining the machine,

they also find a note and a reel of film. The note is from Jack Secord according to the signature, but it's in Pete's handwriting.

As Artie prepares to leave, Myka accuses him of freezing her out because she filed the report that got Helena reinstated. Artie initially denies it but then warns her that they can't trust anyone else, and that his trust in McPherson led to betrayal. He figures that Helena will betray them the same way if not worse, since she killed McPherson.

When Myka goes back to the warehouse, the others show her the film. It has Jack and Rebecca addressing the camera, but it's actually Pete and Myka in their bodies. Pete and Myka's past selves explain that Pete will convince Myka to go back in time. As they start to explain what the artifact is, the film runs out. Pete insists on going, but Helena warns that it's impossible to change the past. Myka reluctantly agrees and they prepare for their mental journey. Rebecca explains that she and Jack woke up in an orchard after their blackouts, and that was when they kissed and fell in love for the first time. As she prepares to send them back, Helena warns them that if Jack and Rebecca's bodies die in the past, Pete and Myka could be lost forever. As she activates the time machine, Helena whispers to Pete that while she couldn't change the past, he might be able to her.

1961 — Pete and Myka appear in Jack's and Rebecca's bodies in 1961 at the warehouse office. Charlie Martin is the current Warehouse supervisor and notices that they're acting strangely. When they team up to defend each other against his verbal onslaught, he notes that typically they hate each other. They half-heartedly pretend to hate each other, and Martin then informs them that he's sending them to Calcutta to find the Man Ray camera, and is taking them off the "glass girl" case on Mrs. Frederic's orders. Myka manages to convince him to give them 24 hours the glass girl case, and check on Raitt's files. The agents go to Green Bay and Pete goes to talk to Beth Raitt while Myka infiltrates the magazine office where Raitt works. She gets there and meets Roxanne Crane, Raitt's next victim and a fellow secretary.

Pete talks to Beth and tries to explain why the Secret Service are in the neighborhood. As they talk, he notices a photo of Beth and her husband realizes that Beth will soon die and there's nothing he can do about it. Meanwhile, Myka talks to Roxanne and notices her bracelet. She wonders who gave it to her, just as Raitt comes over and tells them to go back to work.

2010 — Helena tends to the two unconscious agents. When the power flickers, she assures Claudia that her time machine draws a lot of energy but the warehouse circuits should handle the extra load.

1961 — Pete comes to the magazine office to see Myka and admit that he's frustrated that he can't save Beth and Roxanne. Roxanne and then Raitt leave and Myka figures that they're having an affair. Pete storms off to stop Raitt, and Myka is caught with a load of paperwork and is unable to catch him before he goes.

2010 — Claudia and Rebecca are checking the power grid when Artie returns from St. Louis and informs them that he didn't turn up anything. He wonders what Claudia is doing, and Rebecca seemingly fakes a fainting spell. When Artie goes to get her water, Rebecca admits to Claudia that she's not faking.

1961 — Pete tails Raitt to a gentleman's club and strikes up a conversation. Raitt talks about how boring the magazine he works for is and that he wants to admire women like pieces of art.

2010 — Claudia takes Rebecca to the B&B, but the ex-agent tells the girl to go back to the warehouse and check on Pete and Myka. Once Claudia leaves, Artie comes in and admits that he went through Rebecca's purse and found her cancer medication. Rebecca admits that there's no chance of recovery, but she intends to bring Raitt to justice and recover the long-lost artifact. Artie promises to help he however he can.

1961 — As Raitt leaves, Pete tries to follow but runs into Myka, who has slipped into the men-only club disguised as a cigarette girl. They call Martin, who has checked the files and learned that Raitt has a second house who they figure he uses as a love nest for his mistresses. The house's address is near where Roxanne dies.

2010 — As they wait, Claudia asks Helena where she went using her time machine. Helena explains that she traveled back in time to Paris, 1899, to try and save her daughter, Christina. Originally, Christina was visiting with her cousins and was at home with the housekeeper, Sophie. Robbers broke in and Sophie fought back, but Christina was killed. When Helena read the report of what happened, she realized that Sophie used kenpo martial arts that Helena herself used. She built her time machine and went back into Sophie's body, but was unable to change



the past. Claudia admits the experience must have been painful, but Helena tells her that what she ultimately did to the robbers was even more painful.

1961 — Roxanne is walking down the street when Pete and Myka catch up to her. When they say that they know she's Raitt's mistress and a killer is after her, she panics and runs down the street. A hooded figure steps out and grabs her, and her bracelet comes loose and falls to the sidewalk. The figure stabs Roxanne and she transforms into glass, falls over, and shatters. The figure runs off as Pete and Myka arrive. The agents spot Raitt pull up in a car and realize that he's not the killer.

2010 — Artie notices the power disturbances and sends an energy burst through the system to break up the electrical clots. The pulse overloads the system, disrupting the time travel machine. In the past, Pete and Myka collapse from sudden, painful headaches. Helena realizes that something is wrong and that the reintegrator mechanism is destroyed. Without it, Pete and Myka can't return and will be destroyed when time runs out. Claudia goes to find something to cool down the circuits, and Artie arrives and finds Helena. He draws her Tesla and demands that she stop.

1961 — After recovering, Pete and Myka question Raitt. He's shocked to learn that the first two secretaries are dead, as he received notes from them claiming they were in Los Angeles. He explains that he wasn't having affair with any of the three secretaries. Instead he was planning to buy out the magazine and make it more innovative, and pay the three women what they were truly worth. The agents warn him that Beth is the next victim and they go to protect her before the killer can get there.

2010 — Claudia and Rebecca find Artie holding Helena at gunpoint. They both insist that Helena is innocent, but Artie figures that Claudia is too naïve to realize the truth. Rebecca insists that she asked Helena to send the agents back in time, and tells Artie to shoot her as she's the one responsible. Helena begs for the chance to fix the reintegrator and save the agents, and Artie reluctantly agrees. He warns her that if they die, he'll kill her himself.

1961 — Pete, Myka, and Raitt arrive at Raitt's house and find Beth there. They soon realize that she's the killer and Beth believes that Myka, still in her cigarette girl costume, is her husband's fourth mistress. She knocks out her husband and uses him as a shield when Myka threatens to shoot her. Pete tries to sneak up on her, and Beth draws a glass-bladed dagger and manages to impale his hand to the wall. Pete starts changing into glass. Myka shoves Beth away and manages to pull the dagger out, reversing the transformation before it's complete. Beth tackles Myka and tries to get the dagger, but stabs herself. Raitt wakes up and looks at his wife, who admits that she wishes he had loved her more. Raitt admits that he wishes she had loved him a little less.

Pete recovers the dagger and Myka suggest they get it to the warehouse so they can recover it in fifty years. They now need to make the movie they saw in the future, their present, and find Raitt's camera. Once they're done, they tell Raitt that he'll be the prime suspect and they can't stay around to clear him. They explain that he has to go into hiding in St. Louis under a false identity, and ask him to mail the film to the warehouse, promising him that it will eventually clear his name.

The agents drive to the warehouse in South Dakota but realize they won't make it in time. Pete almost goes off the road due to another headache and they spot a nearby orchard. Realizing it's the orchard where Rebecca kissed Jack for the first time, they go into the orchard and bury the dagger. Pete still tries to change the future and writes a note to Rebecca explaining what happened.

2010 — Helena hooks the power back up but is unable to get the reintegrator working. They all hit the machine, getting it to work.

1961 — As Pete finishes the note, he and Myka are brought back to 2010. The note floats away on the wind.

2010 — Pete realizes that he was unable to change the past. Once she knows that they have the dagger safely hidden, Rebecca asks Helena to send her back in time so she can see Jack. When Helena warns that the machine will only work to send her back with no chance of return, Rebecca admits that she has nothing to come back for.

Pete recovers the dagger, and later Myka finds Artie reading Rebecca's obituary. He explains that the dagger is part of the true story of Cinderella. When they admit that things aren't necessarily black and white, Artie congratulates Myka and admits that Helena also did well.

1961 — Rebecca finds herself in her past self's body. She look at herself in her compact mirror and realizes she's back in her original healthy body. Once she fully arrives, Rebecca forgets her next 50 years of life. Jack wakes up and neither of them remember the last 22 hours and 19 minutes. Rebecca impulsively kisses Jack, who is first surprised and then glad to kiss her back, admitting he should have done it a long time ago.

## Buried (1)

Season 2

Episode Number: 23

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Tuesday September 14, 2010  
Writer: Mike Johnson (III), Robyn Adams  
Director: Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (Helena G. Wells), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Paula Garcés (Dr. Kelly Hernandez), Lindsay Wagner (Dr. Vanessa Calder), Mark Sheppard (Benedict Valda)  
Summary: When Mrs. Frederic is stricken ill, the agents must search for a cure before it's too late. Their quest takes them to Egypt and the long-lost Warehouse 2.



At the B&B, Peter serves Kelly half a banana for breakfast. She suggests that he move in with her, but he notes that Artie wants all of his agents under one roof. Kelly isn't convinced, and then leaves for work.

At the warehouse, Pete asks Myka if moving in with Kelly is a good idea, or even permitted. When he points out that neither Myka, Claudia, nor Helena are really normal woman, Claudia objects and Helena notes that many of her lovers were men. Myka asks if Pete loves her and he admits he isn't sure. The women figure he is and even Mrs. Frederic comes in to agree. The others quickly leave and Pete

stutters through an explanation of his personal life. Mrs. Frederic tells him that he's allowed to tell his secret to one person.

In Alexandria, Egypt, three college students are touring the bazaar. When John texts his sister, the others tell him that they can't tell anyone where they are. One of them, Terry suddenly complains of extreme thirst. As everyone watches, Terry is reduced to a desiccated husk. John and Rod, his friends, soon die of the same condition.

At the warehouse, Mrs. Frederic suddenly collapses and starts muttering in an unknown language. Helena recognizes it as Demotic, the tongue of ancient Egypt, and Claudia translates it on the computer as "the penalty is death."

Pete, Myka, and Helena learn about the deaths in Alexandria and go to talk to John's mother, who insists that his friends were working at an archaeological dig in Peru. As Mrs. Tilson breaks down in tears, Helena notices John's little sister and goes to talk to her. She befriends the girl, Gabby, and asks to see her computer. The girl has a photo of John that he sent her, but no idea where he was.

Myka sends the photo to Artie, Claudia, and Mrs. Frederic at the warehouse, and Artie and Mrs. Frederic recognize the writing in the background. They order the field team back and then head to the ancient archives. Mrs. Frederic remains behind and collapses as she has visions of an ancient structure.

At the archives, Artie compares the photo to ancient schematics and explains that the hieroglyphics translate as "an oasis between sand and sea." When the others arrive, Artie explains

that Warehouse 2 disappeared when the agents of the time had to bury it to protect it from the Romans in 31 B.C. Artie figures that the students found the warehouse, broke the seals, and activated the defenses. Artie and Mrs. Frederic explain that the warehouse "came alive," and sought out the caretaker of the current warehouse. Artie explains that each Warehouse has a unique bond with the caretaker, and both Warehouses tying into Mrs. Frederic will eventually overload her mind. Further, Mrs. Frederic warns that as Warehouse 2 eclipses her bond, Warehouse 13 will die. She calls an expert to meet them in Egypt and help them with Warehouse 2. As they go, Mrs. Frederic warns that what they should expect is like nothing they've ever faced.

In Alexandria, Pete, Myka, and Helena tour the bazaar and spot their contact: Benedict Valda. He explains that he's the expert on Warehouse 2

Valda drives the agents out to the desert and the Valley of Alam Nafaza. They find the students' tents and a long-lost map. Valda warns that in Warehouse 2 mythology, there is a recurring phrase: "mind, body, soul." Only the agents of the time knew the Warehouse 2 secrets, and they now the team has to get to the center and use an ankh necklace to shut the warehouse down. As the others go with Valda, Pete stays behind to make a call to Kelly. He leaves a message on her answering machine hinting that he's in danger, but is unable to finish before the tape runs out.

Artie attaches a neural assessor to Mrs. Frederic to monitor the affects on her mind. She has more visions and Artie realizes that the warehouse has detected intruders. As they get by the first trap, Artie warns them that Mrs. Frederic doesn't have much time.

Inside they find a room with posts protruding from the floor. The door seals behind them and the ceiling starts to descend. They figure that the first trap relates to Mind, and Pete realizes that the posts have to be moved in the proper pattern and "jumped" into the right position. Working together, they place the posts in the proper position.

As Claudia traces the money trail of the students, Mrs. Frederic says something new: "one must die."

The agents and Valda place the last post just in time, stopping the ceiling. A new door opens and they continue into the warehouse. The floor ahead has axes swinging out of the floor and flame jets bursting from the walls. Valda explains that the hieroglyphs refer to an ancient Egyptian martial arts. Pete tries to make his way through without success but is forced to retreat.

Dr. Calder arrives at the warehouse to tend to Mrs. Frederic.

Helena uses her grappling gun to fire a line above the floor. She and then Myka slide over one at a time, while Valda spots a hieroglyph that says "One must die." He tells Pete, the last one, that "the water bearer holds the key" and gives him the ankh necklace. Valda goes last, climbing hand over hand, but the rope line starts to burn. He tells them to go on without him and insists that he is the one who must die so the others can continue. He then lets go of the line, falling to his death.

The agents try to call Artie but realize they're too far underground for the Farnsworth to work. Another door opens and Helena leads the way. Pete looks at the necklace and then goes with Myka.

Dr. Calder warns Mrs. Frederic that her neural functions are dropping. As she writhes in pain, Mrs. Frederic bends the metal of the chair she's sitting on as her connection gets stronger. Artie realizes the agents are in danger and Claudia confirms that the Farnsworths won't work. Artie takes it and says he has to check on it, while Mrs. Frederic mutters that now there are three left, and two will lose their way.

The agents enter a chamber with a head of a medusa on the wall. Its eyes glow and Helena finds herself in her original time, confronting her daughter Christina. Pete sees himself at the B&B with Kelly and they kiss. Myka finds herself in the warehouse office and Artie offers her favorite coffee. Pete tells Kelly his secret, while Artie gives Myka the perfect case for her, and Helena embraces her daughter. As they stand in a trance, pieces of the floor drop into the void beneath them.

In each of the agents' visions, they notice a glowing red light. Myka wonders why Artie is being nice and snaps out of her trance. She jumps clear of a piece of shattered flooring just in time and wakes up first Pete and then Helena. She throws her torch at the medusa, destroying it and causing it to retract back into the wall. The floor reassembles itself and Pete tells Myka that Kelly is the one. Helena is in tears as she's lost her daughter again, but Myka reminds her that they are Mrs. Frederic's only chance for survival.

As Calder tends to Mrs. Frederic, Mrs. Frederic tells the doctor to do what she has to. Calder agrees, but warns that she doesn't like it. When Claudia wonders what is happening explains that if the agents fail, Mrs. Frederic will die and Warehouse 13 needs a new connection. Claudia realizes that they intend for her to be the new caretaker. They assure her that Calder can take precautions to keep Warehouse 2 from linking with her, but Claudia is reluctant. Mrs. Frederic goes into another and starts muttering again.

The agents make their way to the equivalent of the warehouse office and see a glowing energy orb on the floor. They realize that it's the device that is affecting Mrs. Frederic. Helena uses her torch to light up the main chamber, which is filled with artifacts. Helena goes down to the floor to find a way to switch it off, while Pete and Myka find a series of hundreds of holes on the wall. They realize that one of them is the keyhole for the necklace.

At the warehouse, time has run out and Calder tells Claudia that it's time.

Pete realizes that the holes form a pattern.

Calder asks for Claudia's wrist and she reluctantly extends her hand.

Pete says that the holes are stars, and remembers that Valda referred to the water-bearer, Aquarius. He proceeds to insert the ankh necklace.

Pete reaches for the hole and manages to insert it, shutting down the orb.

Mrs. Frederic snaps out of her trance and tells them that the others have shut down the warehouse.

Helena calls Pete and Myka down to the warehouse floor.

Claudia apologizes to Calder for overreacting, and the doctor assures her that she'll be ready when the time comes. Calder asks Claudia to say goodbye to Artie for her. Meanwhile, Mrs. Frederic asks for a briefing of what Claudia found via the money trail. Claudia explains that someone must have financed the expedition for the students. They determine that the money came from Warehouse 13. Mrs. Frederic wonders where Artie is and Claudia admits that he's been gone for hours.

Pete and Myka find Helena, who asks for their forgiveness. She then turns and shoots them with a Tesla-like device, rendering them unconscious.



## Reset (2)

Season 2  
Episode Number: 24  
Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Tuesday September 21, 2010  
Writer: Nell Scovell, Jack Kenny  
Director: Constantine Makris  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (H.G. Wells), Paula Garcés (Dr. Kelly Hernandez), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan)  
Summary: Wells' treacherous attack and devastating betrayal in Egypt has set into motion the plan she has been secretly orchestrating for more than one hundred years. When it becomes clear that Wells has her hands on the original weapon of mass destruction, Artie, Claudia and Mrs. Frederic ace against the clock to stop her deadly endgame.



Pete and Myka wake up inside of Warehouse 2 and discover that the desert is leaking into the warehouse after Helena inadvertently triggered a self-preservation system. They figure there's a back door and start searching, and spot a hatch in the roof, a hundred feet up. They then search the warehouse for something to fly up. Finally they find the Wings of Daedalus and Pete dons them, and then flies up while carrying Myka. The hatch's handle comes loose, but they're high enough to get a clear signal with the Farnsworth. They brief Artie about what

happened, and he tells them to close their eyes and then stops the signal. The hatch above them opens and they discover that Artie has freed them.

Back at the warehouse, the team figures that Helena has been playing a long game and knew about Warehouse 2 even before she was bronzed. Mrs. Frederic tells them that the Warehouse 2 inventory was downloaded into her mind when it connected with her. Before the data fades, she compares their description of Helena's location to the layout in her mind. Mrs. Frederic realizes that one spear is missing, but she loses the memories before she can identify it. Claudia tracks Helena's funds to Paris, where her daughter Christina died.

As the team splits up to track down Helena, Kelly calls Pete. She wonders why he disappeared and suspects that he doesn't want to see her any more. Pete insists that she's the one for him and says that he's completely hers after one more trip. Before Pete signs off, he tells Kelly that he loves her. As he leaves with Myka, Pete dares her to make fun of him, but she tells him that he deserves it.

Artie goes to the Ancient Egyptian section and Claudia approaches him. She tells about how Mrs. Frederic said that she would have to be ready, and admits that she isn't. Artie promises that she'll have the final say, and he'll make sure of it. As they embrace, Artie looks worried.

Pete and Myka go to Paris where Claudia has located Christina's grave. However, a building has been built on the site. A local explains that the graves were moved years ago. The agents

figure that Helena arranged for the upkeep of her daughter's remains and go to find the lawyer responsible.

Helena meets with Mr. Sempe, her lawyer, and holds him at gunpoint to force him to sign whatever he needs signed.

Pete and Myka arrive at Sempe's office and find an unconscious secretary. They realize Helena has been there, and find a file with the location of Christina's remains.

At the mausoleum, Helena thanks Sempe for taking good care of her daughter and then pours some primordial tar onto the floor. She then has the lawyer remove his shoes and step into it. She pours water on it, transforming it into a miniature tar pit. Pete and Myka arrive but let Helena go so they can pull Sempe free. However, the agents have the remains, and realize that Helena didn't have the spear with her. They figure that Helena took something and Myka realizes that a handle is missing from the coffin.

Pete and Myka call Artie and the others, and show her the shape of the handle. Mrs. Frederic realizes it's the symbol that Leena was drawing, and they realize that the image came from MacPherson's implanted memories, and draw out the design. Artie and Mrs. Frederic realize that the "spear" is the Minoan Trident. They explain that it's the first weapon of mass destruction, locked away in the 15th century B.C. by Alexander the Great in Warehouse 1. Artie explains that when the trident is jammed into the ground three times, it can unleash volcanic eruptions. They figure that Helena found the smaller part and put it on the coffin, and then needed the agents to get the second part. When MacPherson tried to tell Artie about the trident, Helena killed her. Claudia gets a ping on Helena and Pete and Myka leave, while Mrs. Frederic and Artie wonder if Helena plans to sell the artifact, or use it for something more sinister.

Kelly is working at the clinic when she discovers that someone has left her a box. It has a card signed with Pete's name, and contains a compact. She opens it and takes a picture, and sends it to Pete. Pete finally admits that he got a lot of bad vibes from Helena, but trusted Myka's instincts. However, Myka blames herself for trusting Helena and ignoring the others, but Pete insists that Helena's advantage is that she can lie, steal, and kill.

Helena calls Pete on his cell phone while Myka runs to the office where Claudia races the call. She tells Pete to check on Kelly, and warns him that she sent his girlfriend a gift. Pete insists on going despite Artie's warnings, and Claudia traces Helena to Bryson Reservoir in Wyoming. Artie realizes that Helena is heading for nearby Yellowstone Caldera, where she can use the trident to kill millions and trigger a new Ice Age. Artie and Myka head for Wyoming by helicopter while Claudia goes to back up Pete.

Pete arrives at the clinic and finds Kelly holding the compact. She then takes out a knife and stabs at him, insisting that she loves him and has to kill him. As Pete tries to disarm her, she claims she's back to normal and asks for water. Once he goes to get it and puts the knife down, she injects him with a sedative.

As Artie and Myka arrive at Yellowstone, they lose contact with Pete but figure Claudia has his back. Artie pinpoints the spot where Helena needs to use the trident. Helena arrives and tells them that she plans to use the trident to destroy humanity.

Kelly ties Pete down and prepares to go to work with an axe. Claudia arrives and tries to get through to her, and then pulls Pete out of the way. They realize the compact is the only new object in the room, and that it belongs to Lizzie Borden. Claudia puts it into a neutralization bag just in time, and Kelly snaps out of the spell. They realize that the compact makes the victim kill the person they love, and Pete insists that it's good since they know she loves him. Shocked, Kelly runs out.

Helena explains that the 21st century world is worse than the era she was born into. She plans to give the planet a rest from what humanity has done to it, and Myka realizes that she intends to start an Ice Age. Artie takes out a gun and shoots her in the shoulder, but his own shoulder starts bleeding. He explains that she's wearing the Corsican Vest. Helena then drives the trident into the ground for the first time and the earth starts to shake.

Myka draws her gun but realizes that she can't Helena without killing Artie. Instead she asks Helena if she's willing to let millions of other mothers and daughters die. Helena drives the trident into the ground a second time, and Myka tells Helena that she's lying to herself. She points out that she could have let them all die many times, and that Helena wanted them to stop her. Myka pleads with her to admit that there's some small part of Helena that refuses to kill. Myka gives Helena her gun and tells her to shoot to kill, and look her in the eyes when she does.



Helena starts to pull the trigger... and then throws it down, sobbing. Myka grabs the trident and moves away.

Later, the Regents' security force takes Helena away. Adwin Kosan tells the agents that the less they know about where Helena ends up, the better they can do their job. He congratulates them on saving the world and admits that Helena fooled everyone. Myka points out that she didn't fool Artie.

In his office, Artie sits down to recuperate and Claudia breaks into tears at the thought of losing him. He agrees to let her hug him... later.

Pete goes to Kelly's office and discovers that she's packing to leave. He breaks down and tells her that he isn't with the IRS, and says he can tell one important person his secret. Kelly tells him not to because she can't handle the danger and insanity in Pete's life. He points out there are quiet days, but she simply kisses him on the cheek and then says goodbye.

Later, Myka finds Pete at the warehouse. He admits that he's been considering simplifying his life, and the only way to do it is to quit his job. Myka wonders what he'll do next, and Pete says that he'd try for a normal life. She figures that he'd have already left if he believed that, and that he's perfect for the life he's living. Pete agrees and goes to see Artie, and Myka hesitates before saying she'll join him. Mrs. Frederic then appears and Myka gives her a letter to give to Artie. She insists that it should never have come to the world being seconds away from destruction, and that she can't take that chance again.

Later, Mrs. Frederic reads Myka's letter to the others. In it, Myka explains that she can't stay. She admits that Pete is the big brother she never had, and Pete runs out to find her. Mrs. Frederic continues to read Myka's words to Leena, Claudia, and Artie, saying she loves them all.

Pete runs outside but can only watch as Myka drives down the road, away from Warehouse 13.



## Secret Santa

Season 2

Episode Number: 25

Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Tuesday December 7, 2010  
Writer: Robert Goodman  
Director: Jack Kenny  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Guest Stars: Judd Hirsch (Isadore Weisfelt), Paul Blackthorne (Larry Newley), Tyler Hynes (Joshua), Jameson Kraemer (Alternate Santa), Jamie Bloch (Kallie), Kristi Angus (Lila), Marjorie Chan (Marla), Mark Wilson (III) (Wilkie)  
Summary: Pete and Myka hunt down a malevolent artifact-wielding Santa Claus and come to the aid of a businessman. Meanwhile, Artie is reunited with his estranged father Isadore after 30 years.



Pete and Myka arrive at Warehouse 13. Pete isn't thrilled about winter, but Myka loves it. When they arrive at the office, they discover that Claudia is decorating using artifacts. Her brother Joshua has come to visit. Claudia warns Myka and Pete to avoid the artifact mistletoe, and admits that it's the first time she can spend time with people in her life on the holidays. They tell her that they're going home for Christmas, much to her disappointment. She figures she and her brother can hang with Artie. When he arrives, she tries to give him the coat she made, but he's not in the Christmas

spirit. Artie wanders under the mistletoe and ends up kissing Joshua, and tells them to take everything down.

In Los Angeles, Larry Newley is working and talking to his daughter Kallie via webcam. She wonders why he isn't there for the tree trimming, and Larry says that her mother Lila made it up. He says that he has to get the new mall constructed, but he loves her. Once he signs off, he hears something in the house. He goes to investigate and an intruder attacks him. Larry tries to shoot him without affect, and can then only watch as the intruder laughs, turns into a ball of light, and flies up the chimney. Behind Larry, the word "Naughty" appears on the wall and bursts into flame.

Artie arrives at the B&B to tell Pete and Myka that they can't go home because they have a case. He reads the report of the incident and shows them a sketch of the criminal: Santa Claus.

At the warehouse, Claudia and Joshua wonder about Artie's childhood, and Leena shows them a photo of Artie as a child, happily playing the piano. Claudia decides to track down the brand of piano and talk to all of the piano tuners in Philadelphia. Leena warns that there's a lot of them, but Claudia insists on finding the piano and giving it to Artie as a Christmas present.

Pete and Myka interview Larry in his home, and he explains that intruder whooshed up the chimney. Larry says that he has any number of enemies, including a man named Wilkie who owns one of the shops that he's having torn down for his mall. They go to see Wilkie, who looks

a bit like Santa. Larry says he's paying him a more than fair amount, but Wilkie insists that it's a family business and he doesn't want to sell. In response, Larry says that he and the other local owners will be evicted so he can build a mall.

The trio goes to Larry's office, and Larry insists that mom-and-pop stores are all but extinct. Myka, growing up in that kind of store, isn't sympathetic. As he goes into his office, a glowing red ball emerges from the vent and goes into the office, terrorizing Larry. The agents go in after him and see the ball of energy turn into a ghostly Santa Claus. He calls Larry "Larry Noodle" and says that he's disappointed in him, and he's not being the man that "they" deserve. He tells Larry to change his life or he'll take it from him, and then flies out the window. Pete wonders if they just saw the real Santa.

The agents call Artie, who confirms there was a real St. Nicholas but also legends of darker imps. He promises to continue doing research on the matter, and figures that Claudia is gone because she's planning some new surprise for him for Christmas. Meanwhile, Larry's ex-wife Lila calls and ask why he broke his promise to Kallie to trim the tree. Larry insists he made no such promise and Myka suggests that Lila might be using the artifact and holding a grudge. Pete suggests that they go Lila's home and he and Larry will keep Kallie occupied while Myka talks to Lila.

Claudia and Joshua track the piano to a music school in Philadelphia. It has Artie's initials carved in the wood, and Claudia offers to buy it. The owner, Isadore Westfelt, comes to talk to her, and Claudia quickly realizes that he's Artie's father. She decides to get Artie a new Christmas present.

At Lila's house, Kallie serves fruitcake to Pete, who eats it to be polite. She finally explains that she didn't make it. Meanwhile, Myka helps Lila decorate the tree, and Lila talks about how Larry and Kallie used to scour swap meets for antique ornaments. When Myka mentions the name "Larry Noodle," Lila explains that it was Larry's high school nickname, and they were happy when they had nothing. Now only money matters to Larry.

As Joshua arrives, Isadore insists that Artie left without an explanation, and that he doesn't want to see his son. Claudia lies and says that Artie's dying, and she came to give Isadore the chance to say goodbye to his son. Isadore gives in and agrees to see his dying son.

Pete finds Larry in the backyard, making calls to close his deal. He insists that he's working hard so that Kallie can get everything she wants. The red ball emerges from a vent and tells Larry that he's given him every chance. As Larry gestures at him, his hand starts to fade away. Myka hears his screams and runs outside. Meanwhile, Pete grabs Larry's wrist and the businessman's hand solidifies. Before Santa can finish his threat, Myka tases him from behind. She removes his beard and reveals that it's Newley. Larry Claus transforms back into light, says Larry has until midnight, knocks the businessman into the pool, and flies away.

The agents seal the house as best they can to stop Larry Clause from getting in. Pete contacts Artie, who suggests that they're dealing with identity transfer and Larry could disappear entirely the next time. Artie tells them to keep Larry locked up until after midnight, and then goes to the B&B. He discovers that his father is there, and draws Claudia aside. Artie wants Claudia to undo what she's done, but Claudia lies and says that Isadore is dying. Artie reluctantly goes in and admits that it's good to see him. Isadore embraces him.

As they guard Larry, Peter admits that he wishes that his dad had been there for him every day, but never had the chance. Myka's was too busy when she was a child, and now that she's an adult she doesn't have enough time to be with him. There's a knock on the door and they cautiously answer it: it's Wilkie, who is there to thank Larry for calling off the demolition. It's Larry's signature, but he insists that it isn't his. Larry opens the door to usher Wilkie out, and Larry Clause grabs him and sweeps him up into the sky.

Isadore and Artie bond in the study, and they both admit it's a shame they have so little time left. However, they soon realize that neither one of them is dying, and Isadore complains that Artie threw away a career at Julliard to work for the government. Claudia tries to break them up, and they both bond to turn on her.

Pete and Myka try to figure out where Larry Clause took Larry. Myka remembers looking at the ornaments, and they go back to see Kallie and Lila. One of the ornaments is of a submarine, and has a photo of Larry in a Santa. Lila explains that her husband used to dress up as Santa for the neighboring kid. Pete examines the ornament and realizes that it's made from shell casings from the Christmas Ceasefire of World War I, where the two sides formed a truce to celebrate

Christmas. The power of the incident gave the artifact its power. They realize that Kallie wished for things to be like when Larry was posing as Santa, the year before Larry opened his first mall. They realize that Larry Clause considers the mall his home, and head off, taking the ornament with them.

At the mall, Larry Clause ties Larry to a Santa throne and explains that Larry never kept his promises to trim the tree and stop the evictions. Now Kallie is going to get the father she deserves, and Larry Clause will take his identity and his life. As Larry starts to fade away, Pete and Myka arrive. Pete goes to grab Larry, giving him human contact to restore him, while Myka bags the ornament. Larry Clause creates two giant nutcracker soldiers, and Myka bags the artifact. Nothing happens, and Myka explains that Kallie wished for her father to be there. Larry Clause says that the world will be a better place with him. Kallie arrives and refuses to let her father go. She runs right through the soldiers, and Larry Clause tells her that her father will never be there for her. Kallie says it doesn't matter, and blames herself for what's happening. The fading Larry wonders what good money is there, if he's not part of her life. He admits he wants to be there for her, and Kallie and Lila run to hug him. Larry Clause disappears as Larry is reunited with his family.

Later, Pete and Myka return to the B&B, and Myka insists that they don't open presents until after dinner. Artie arrives wearing Claudia's coat, even though it doesn't fit. Artie tells Isadore that the work he's doing is good work, and Isadore accepts that. He explains that Artie walking away from music was hard, and Artie shows him the music he was working on. Isadore tells him to play it, but can't resist kibitzing. Claudia gives out her Christmas presents early: a t-shirt with a picture of the artifact that almost killed one of each of them.

As Leena brings in the turkey, Myka admits that she's sorry that Peter couldn't spend time with his family. He says it's okay because he is spending time with loved one. Everyone sits down to eat and celebrate the holidays together.



# **Season Three**





## The New Guy

Season 3  
Episode Number: 26  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday July 11, 2011  
Writer: Jack Kenny  
Director: Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Jaime Murray (Helena G. Wells)  
Guest Stars: Aaron Ashmore (Steven Jinks), Nikki Grant (Scantily Clad Girl), Angelica Lisk (Cathy), Ashley Williams (Sally Stukowski)  
Summary: A rock legend's guitar becomes a menace in Jersey City, N.J., and Artie and Claudia run into an ATF agent who has a knack for knowing when people are lying.



We open in Jersey City, NJ where a guitar is causing some insane lightning sparks at a history of rock museum. An employee claims he picked up Hendrix's guitar and things just started going crazy. An ATF agent on the scene named Steve claims the guy is telling the truth while others don't believe him. But apparently Steve has a knack or sixth sense to know when people are lying, even though his partner is skeptical.

Pete shows up and strolls in and Steve notices him and follows him in. Artie and Claudia are inside dodging the sparks of the evil guitar which is causing a fire.

Some shadowy figures show up and Claudia hits them with a stunning Tesla grenade. Steve comes upon them and they start sputtering and he knows they're lying so Artie tells the truth, that Claudia has to use a tremolo bar to shut down the guitar or it will shut down the grid on the Eastern seaboard. She attaches the tremolo and fires up the guitar and shuts it down. Meanwhile Pete saves a woman trapped in a display. Artie gives Claudia a replica guitar. Steve asks who the hell they are and Artie stuns him with the Tesla. Pete turns down an opportunity to mack on the chick he saved and Artie and Claudia reason they have to get Myka back.

The stunned Steve heads home to find Mrs. Frederic in his kitchen. She offers him a position to fill at Warehouse 13. (In place of Myka for the time being). She says she wants to introduce him to a world of endless wonder.

Pete is resistant to the idea of a new field partner. He wants Myka back. Artie says they all miss her but he needs to get his head in the game.

Steve arrives and is met by Claudia. He asks questions about the Warehouse. She doesn't answer them.

Pete continues to sputter about working with Steve, whose last name is Jinks. Pete is really nice to his face, and Steve knows he's lying.

Meanwhile in Denver, a journalist working on a bank CEO story receives a muffin basket in which something bites her as if it was a snake and she hears voices in her head. She says "O Antony, nay, I will take thee too" and dies. The letter that came with the basket spontaneously combusts in the garbage pail.

Artie offers Steve cookies and explains about the Tesla stunner. Claudia lobbies to be Pete's partner and have Jinks stay in the Warehouse. Artie says the decision has already been made. He introduces Jinks to the Warehouse. Way down at one end there's some lightning strikes. It's coming from the pyramid. Jinks can't believe they have a pyramid. Pete says yup, if he gets on there he can win 25 thousand dollars. Jinks says that's funny. Pete asks why he's not laughing. Jinks says he's not a laugher. This makes Pete sad. Turns out the problem is in the "Ovoid Quarantine." Just as they're going to check it out they get a ping on the Denver situation.

The woman was bitten by a Russell Viper, a snake that apparently doesn't exist anymore. Artie thinks it's George Wendt Hensley's bible at work, he was an old time snake handler. Pete makes another joke and Jinks doesn't laugh. This makes Pete sad.

Artie goes to check out the problem in the Ovoid Quarantine. A statue of Zeus is shooting off sparks.

Pete and Jinks check out the ashes in the garbage can. Pete explains about artifacts and their various effects.

Claudia and Leena have found the box that has Zeus panicked.

A southern female FBI agent named Sally arrives on the scene annoyed that Jinks and Pete are at her crime scene. She offers them an escort out.

The box contained a statue of Hera, with flashing eyes. They try to cool her down but it doesn't work. So Artie heads to the office for a crash course in Greek mythology.

A man gets a "flyer" with a dagger on it and it starts "stabbing" him. The parchment the dagger was on burns up. He mutters something in Latin "kaesu teknon" and then dies. The neighbor lady reports to Pete. Turns out he was stabbed 23 times. They connect the two cases. Agent Sally arrives and wants to kick them out. Pete tries to play with her and offers her information, he gives it and she says his info is no good. Jinks knows she's lying about not knowing about the bankers' convention at the hotel which the journalist was covering and the stabbed guy was working as a waiter. She kicks them out.

Artie explains to Leena and Claudia about Zeus catting around on Hera, and thinks it's linked to whatever's happening now.

Pete and Jinks put together the Shakespeare quotes- "kaesu teknon" means "et tu Brute"? - and go to Myka to find answers. She's working at her dad's bookstore in Denver. Myka thinks he's there to recruit her but he says he wants info on Shakespeare. Pete introduces Jinks to Myka and he asks for her help. She points out that those were the last words of both characters, Cleopatra and Julius Caesar. She also notices that the bodies are in the same poses as those in a book. The original book has gone missing and may be cursed by an actor that had a grudge against Shakespeare, it's probably causing all the problems. She gets excited and Pete shuts her down, takes the book and says they don't need any more of her help. Jinks reassures Myka that Pete was lying about that last part.

Artie and Claudia install the Zeus statue in a public garden.

At the hotel, Pete and Jinks discuss Buddhism, Jinks is a practitioner. Pete starts talking about the mission and gets one of his bad vibes. Jinks is handed an envelope, opens it and it's one of the ancient parchments. He starts to choke. Myka rushes in and gives him a phrase to say. He does and the spell is lifted. Pete puts the parchment in purple bag. Myka tells Jinks now that he's almost died, he's officially a Warehouse agent. The parchment was from "Othello" the part where she smothers Desdemona. Myka did some research on the lost book and finds that the first person who touches the page will die like the picture unless they say the phrase before the parchment burns. Myka starts talking strategy and help and Pete shuts her down. They start to bicker. Jinks says he's cool with Myka being back and they need to get their head in the game and work out their repressed sexual tension later.

The trio watches surveillance video and find the guy handing out the parchment. They figure they need to shut down the banker convention before more people start dying. They head in and see the parchment guy handing things to guys on the dais. Sally arrives to shut them down just as men on the dais open the pages and start turning blue. Pete takes care of Sally as Myka heads to the dais and saves the three men by having them say the proper phrases before the papers burn. Pete tussles with the FBI agents and ends up shirtless. Another successful mission. He and Myka share a smile. Later, he leaves and sees her in her car, she mouths to him "be careful" and drives off.

Now that they know what the guy looks like Sally says the FBI can take it from here. She tells Pete to buzz off but offers her thanks first.

Back at the Warehouse things are peaceful with Hera now that Zeus is gone. Claudia opens an artifact box with an ancient bug in it, which immediately flies out and burrows into the floor.

Mrs. Frederic comes to the bookstore to thank Myka in person for all of her help. She has brought H.G. Wells with her. Mrs. Frederic says she can't hurt anyone anymore. H.G. tells her she knows she hates what she did and how she asked for it, she apologizes and says she's sad it drove Myka away from the Warehouse. She tells Myka to not let her hate turn into fear like it did for H.G. herself. (And it turns out she's not actually there, she's some kind of holographic projection that holds her conscious.)

Myka returns to the Warehouse and is greeted by Claudia and Leena. She's back. Jinks wonders if this means he's out of a job. (It doesn't). Artie says but one word: "good." He says it's time to get back to work finding the mysterious man in Denver.

We cut to said man telling a figure in the shadows about the new operative Jinks, that Myka and Pete are back together, and asks if he should follow up. His boss says he's done well but needs to disappear for awhile. He is then killed from behind: by FBI agent Sally!!



# Trials

Season 3

Episode Number: 27

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday July 18, 2011  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg  
Director: Constantine Makris  
Show Stars: Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Genelle Williams (Leena), Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer)  
Guest Stars: Trevor Blumas (Geoffery Cedolia), Joanna Douglas (Courtney Moore), Steven Yaffee (Eric Bell), Wendy Lyon (Mrs. Bell), Jonathan Wilson (Courtney's Producer), Christine Brubaker (Doctor), Guy Bannerman (Owen Larsen), Jeffrey Bowyer-Chapman (Jalapeño Harry's Manager), Yank Azman (Auctioneer), Olaf Sham (Operating Room Anesthesiologist), Lisa Li (Operating Room Resident), Paula Boudreau (Regent #1), Lok Archer (Regent #2), Roger Doche (First Officer), Robert Tsonos (Larsen's Son), Marcia Bennett (Amy's Mother), Karen Skidmore (Woman at Auction), Jason Blicher (Aaron Sawyer), Alexandra Castillo (Lisa (Surgeon)), Sterling Jarvis (Adam (Pilot)), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks), Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan), Brittany Adams (Pregnant Girlfriend)  
Summary: Pete and Myka try to locate an artifact responsible for victims losing their minds... literally. Meanwhile, Steve and Claudia go to Boston to find Typhoid Mary's knife, which can transfer illnesses and injuries from one person to another.



On a jetliner bound for Seattle, pilot Adam Ashby is preparing for landing when he clutches at his head as silver veins cover it. He gets up, confused, and staggers out of the cockpit while the co-pilot tries to land the plane.

Myka goes down to breakfast on her first day back. The others are having breakfast and Myka discovers that there's no chair for her. Leena quickly brings one over. Artie briefs them on Adam, who forgot how to fly his plane. Pete worries that they have to fly and Artie tells him they'll be perfectly safe. As Artie leaves with Steve and Claudia, Myka asks Pete

if they need to talk about her leaving. Pete assures her that he's fine and they're back on the case.

In the warehouse, Artie tells Steve and Claudia that they're going to Boston to bid on a butcher knife owned by Typhoid Mary. The knife lets its owner transfer injuries and illnesses to anyone. Claudia is surprised to learn that Artie is sending her out in the field while he attends the funeral of a Regent member. She's thrilled when she realizes that she's the senior agent. Steve points out that Artie is sending him on a boring mission, but Artie tells him to worry about it after he comes back with the artifact.

In Seattle, Myka and Pete visit Adam, who now has the mental processes of a five-year old... and he's getting worse. Meanwhile, in the hospital's ER, surgeon Lisa Ward is operating when

she's affected by the same thing as Adam. She's unable to complete the surgery and the other doctors rush to stabilize the patient.

In Boston, Steve and Claudia go to the auction house. Steve complains that there are no bad guys to shoot at and Claudia points out that they go after artifacts, not bad guys. Claudia finds herself bidding against another woman for the knife and finally wins. However, when they go to get the knife, the auctioneer informs them that it has been stolen and they have a bad guy.

Adam's doctor informs them about Lisa's case. The surgeon has only regressed to the mental age of a teenager... so far. Pete goes to check their backgrounds and see if there's a connection while Myka talks to Leena and sees if there are any memory-loss artifacts. Pete hesitates before he goes but then claims that he spaced off and walks away.

Steve and Claudia confirm that the woman who bid against Claudia didn't take the knife. They return to the auction house and check the time card records. A janitor, Owen Larsen, left early and has only worked at the auction house for a week. As the partners leave to check on Larsen's apartment, they're unaware that someone is watching them.

Leena doesn't find any artifacts that match the symptoms. She asks Myka how it is being back and the agent wonders why she's asking. Myka realizes that Leena has picked up something from Pete's aura and asks what it is. When Pete comes in, Myka cuts the connection. He shows her credit card statements confirming that Adam and Ward ate at the same restaurant the night that a waitress, Amy was murdered. Pete starts to leave for the restaurant but Myka asks him to be honest and say what he has to. He hesitates and then rattles off movie quotes.

At the restaurant, Pete tries to talk to the waiter, Ken. He finally gets around to telling Pete that Amy was a great girl and Ward and Adam were called as witnesses. The police have arrested Geoffrey Cedolia for the murder and he goes on trial next week. Pete reports to Myka, who informs him that Adam has forgotten everything, including how to swallow and breathe.

As Claudia and Steve watch Larsen's home and wait for him to report, Steve suggest that she meditate. She insists that she has mission experience and Steve points out that she doesn't have to be so insistent on being the senior agent when it's just the two of them. Claudia figures that he's hitting on her until Steve explains that he's a homosexual. They agree not to talk anymore.

Pete goes to the correctional facility to talk to Geoffrey and his lawyer, Sawyer. Sawyer suggests that the government prosecutor is scaring off the witnesses, but Pete insists that the patients aren't faking. The defense lawyer suggests that Pete protect Eric Bell, Geoffrey's best friend who can testify that he left the restaurant before Amy's death. The defendant's pregnant girlfriend was home asleep and can't testify on Geoffrey's defense.

Myka goes to see Amy's mother, who has been talking to the press and insisting that Geoffrey was guilty. However, she takes offense at Myka's suggestion that she might do anything to tamper with the trial. Courtney Moore, a local TV reporter, comes by for an interview. Amy's mother explains that Courtney has given her daughter's murder a lot of air time and is convinced that Geoffrey killed her. Courtney insists that her views know the truth about Geoffrey's guilt.

Steve notes that Claudia puts a lot of pressure on herself and wants to impress Artie. He points out that Artie wouldn't have sent her if he wasn't confident in her, and Claudia mentions that she was in an institution. Larsen arrives and he sprays Steve with mace and runs off. He runs past a car and the driver slams the door into his knee. It's Artie, who grabs the knife at the same time that Larsen does. Artie gets Larsen's injured knee and Larsen escapes before Steve and Claudia can catch him. Claudia figures that he came to Boston to spy on her and runs off.

Pete and Myka discover that Eric's mother Sarah has brought her son to the hospital. He's suffering from the same memory loss as the others. Myka figures that Courtney is connected to all of the witnesses. However, as the agents leave, Pete suddenly loses his memories and has no idea who Myka is.

When Pete wakes up in a hospital bed, Myka promises to fix everything. Disgusted, the younger-memory Pete says that things will never get fixed because his father recently died and isn't coming home. He talks about how it's hard on his mom, who tries to stay busy and doesn't see Pete much. When Myka reminds him of his sister, Pete says that she'll be going off to college in a few years and he'll lose her as well.

Myka goes to the news station to demand answers from Courtney. The news reporter has no idea what she's talking about, but then regresses like the others.

Artie tries to use Claudia's laptop to track Larsen's cell phone. She returns and takes back her laptop, and then accuses him of spying on her. Artie explains that he just wanted to check

on her on her first case as a non-apprentice, and tells her that he's proud of her. Claudia locates Larsen and figures out why he wants the knife, and Artie starts to leave. He tells Claudia that he's sure that she can handle it and goes home.

Myka goes to the correctional facility to tell Geoffrey what is happening. He doesn't know why Courtney isn't connected to the others, but says that when Sawyer stood up to her, she folded.

Claudia and Steve got to a medical center and find Larsen placing the knife in an unconscious patient's hand and then touching it to himself. When they come in, Larsen explains that the patient is his son and dying of leukemia. He couldn't let his grandson lose his father, researched cures, and found out about the knife. Now Larsen has cancer, but his son can protect his own son and things are fair. When he asks if they're going to arrest him, Steve echoes Claudia's earlier sentiments and says that they go after artifacts, not bad guys.

Myka goes to the station and reviews the footage of Sawyer's interview. She spots Sawyer wearing a tie clip and realizes that the defense lawyer was grilling Courtney. Everyone suffering from memory loss was questioned by Sawyer. Myka goes to see Sawyer and explains that someone is using him. He confirms that he received the tie clip as an anonymous gift, the same time that Adam lost his memory. She takes the tie clip and confirms that it has the initials WW on it. Leena confirms that it belonged to reporter Walter Winchell, and that he had a matching pair of cufflinks. Myka figures that it is a bifurcated artifact. The tie clip takes the memories and the cufflinks restores them. Leena has confirmed that a young cub reporter, Louis Thompson, worked with Winchell. Sarah Bell is Thompson's grandson.

Myka goes to the hospital and the doctor informs her that Eric recovered and Sarah checked him out. As Myka goes, Pete asks to go with her but he realizes that she's leaving him just like everyone else.

At the Bell house, Myka confronts Sarah in the kitchen and asks for the cufflinks. Sarah refuses to help the others and Myka explains that Sarah doesn't want the police looking for the real killer... Eric. Sarah throws a switch to turn on the garbage disposal and threatens to destroy the cufflinks. She offers to leave and then send the cufflinks to Myka, but the agent warns that by then the damage could be permanent. Eric hears them talking and asks his mother what's going on. He says that it was a mistake for her to protect him. When Sarah argues with him, Myka shoots the switch, shutting down the garbage disposal. Eric takes the cufflinks and gives them to Myka.

Myka goes to the hospital and uses the cufflinks to restore Pete's memories.

Courtney interviews Sawyer and asks how he persevered, and he explains that he kept faith in his principles.

Geoffrey watches as his friend Eric goes to jail, and then is reunited with his girlfriend.

Larsen, his son, and his grandson enjoy quality time together while Claudia and Steve look on.

Myka apologizes to Pete for leaving without talking to him first.

Later, Myka reports to Adwin Kosan and the other Regents. She talks about how Eric had been dating Amy secretly. When she broke it off, he took Geoffrey's car to confront her and it ended badly. Sarah found out and sent the tie clip to destroy Geoffrey's case, thinking the memory loss was temporary. The Regents point out that Myka thought she was protecting them by leaving. Adwin asks if Myka feels she can handle the pressure and Myka says that she's okay. Satisfied, Adwin tells her that her trial period is over and welcomes her back.

Myka joins the others for breakfast.





## Love Sick

Season 3

Episode Number: 28

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday July 25, 2011  
Writer: Andrew Kreisberg  
Director: Tawnia McKiernan  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering)  
Guest Stars: Sasha Roiz (Marcus Diamond), Lindsay Wagner (Dr. Vanessa Calder), Rene Auberjonois (Hugo Miller), Ashley Williams (Sally Stukowski), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Summary: Artie and Claudia team up with Dr. Vanessa Calder and Hugo Miller to deal with an artifact that has created a computer virus that transforms people into clay. Meanwhile, Pete and Myka wake up at the warehouse, naked with no memory of their night together, and try to retrace their steps and discover what happened to Steve.



In Salt Lake City, doctors tend to another emergency patient whose skin is hardening. They're unable to start the persons hard when they're unable to penetrate the skin. Afterward, they bring in a CDC expert... Dr. Vanessa Calder, who assures the doctor that she is bringing in a consultant.

Pete and the others wonder why Artie is leaving in the middle of the night. They realize that he has put on good clothes and cleaned up. They figure that he's going to see Dr. Calder and explain to Steve that Calder is the Warehouse physician and Artie's romantic interest. Claudia insists on going with him, pointing out that

he is afraid of blood, and Artie reluctantly agrees.

At the hospital, Artie and Claudia meet with Calder. She shows them one victim's heart and explains that it has metamorphosed into clay. There have been several victims and Calder worries that they're facing an artifact outbreak.

At the warehouse, Pete wakes up in Artie's bed with a blonde Myka. They look at each other and scream. After they leap out of bed, they try to figure out what happened and why they were in bed with each other. Myka figures that Pete has done something but they eventually realize that something unusual happened.

As Artie and Calder examine the body with a gene scanner, Claudia runs an errand. They both admit that they enjoyed their walk together and Calder suggests they try dinner next.

Pete and Myka use the durational spectrometer to check the bed and see what happened, but they find nothing in the last five hours. They notice that Pete called someone, and find Artie's toothbrush in the bed. Artie calls and the two agents claim nothing happened. He points out that Pete called him at 3 a.m. and notices that Myka dyed her hair. Pete asks Artie about his toothbrush and he hangs up in disgust. Myka checks the warehouse alarms and determines that several artifacts were disturbed. As they go to check, they notice that Steve has disappeared. Pete calls his cell phone and discovers it's lying on the office desk.

Artie and the others examine the last victim's genome structure and Vanessa identifies them as silicon-based. After careful examination, Artie sees a pattern and they realize that it's computer code, meaning they're dealing with a computer virus.

Tyler Stuehl hacks into the bedroom of several women and finally finds one who is undressing. As he hacks into her webcam, energy bursts out of her computer and strikes her, and she starts to transform into clay.

Artie calls in Hugo Miller to check out the computer virus hybridization. Hugo is glad to help after Artie helped him. He knows Vanessa and Artie realize that they go back away. They started at the warehouse at the same time. The EMTs bring in another victim.

Myka and Pete check the first disturbed artifact, near a target coil, and yell for Steve. They realize that it's still on and figure that the three of them were having target practice.

Steve tells them that he's a homosexual. Steve tries firing a Tesla at the target coil and misses. When Pete demonstrates, he hits a shelf and knocks over a box of balls. Myka and Pete catch them and then both burst into drunken laughter.

The agents realize that the artifact that fell of the shelf was W.C. Fields' juggling balls.

After examining the body, Hugo suggests that they need to find the artifact so he can write an antivirus. He tells Artie and Claudia to check out the victim's apartment and see if they can find a clue. Artie quietly goes along with Hugo's ideas.

Pete and Myka check on the other disturbed artifacts and find Walt Disney's paint brush and Marilyn Monroe's hairbrush. They spot Steve's Tesla on a shelf.

The drunken Myka uses the hairbrush to change her hair color while Pete plays with the paintbrush. When Steve finds them, they say that he's a poopy-pants and he figures that they've done something with the artifacts. While Pete distracts him, Myka takes Steve's Tesla and then the two agents lead him off.

Artie angrily searches the apartment and Claudia tries to calm him down. She tries to assure him that just because Hugo and Vanessa were an item doesn't mean they are now, but Artie explains that he had made peace with the fact he wouldn't find love. They return to the search and Claudia finds the name of Tiger Direct, a computer store, on the computer. The other victims purchased computers from the same store.

Tyler is spying on another woman when his boss, Colin Shreve, comes in and realizes what he's doing. He tells Tyler that he's fired.

Artie and the others arrive at the store and talk to Shreve, who explains that Tyler was spying on girls by hacking their computers and just left. As Claudia goes outside to find him, Tyler uses the computer in his van to access the store monitors and tells everyone that Shreve is ripping off the customers and sleeping with an employee. He then shuts off the power, unaware that his amulet is glowing. Hugo sees the energy on the screens and Artie tells everyone to shut their eyes. While he covers Vanessa's eyes and looks away, everyone else is hit by the energy. Vanessa identifies herself as a CDC doctor and has the security guard seal the store. She then tells everyone that they can't leave and calls in an outbreak alert.

As the CDC arrives, Claudia talks to Artie and explains that Tyler is a skilled hacker. They confirm that Tyler frequented a coffee shop and Claudia goes to find him. Artie and Vanessa check with Hugo, who is constructing an antivirus. As his hands transform to clay, he explains that once they have the artifact, they can cure the afflicted. Vanessa secretly tells Artie that everyone in the store has six hours to live... including Hugo.

Pete and Myka check the last disturbance and discover that Richard Nixon's shoes are gone. Myka points out that none of the artifacts explain how they ended up in bed, and Pete suggests they forget about it and maintain their friendship. They turn around and see Steve, bronzed.

The drunken Pete and Myka take Steve to the Bronze Sector. Pete secretly hides Nixon's shoes in the bronzing chamber and gets Steve to recover them. Once he's in the chamber, they activate the bronzer, freeze him, and take a picture. When they try to change him back, they realize that they need to give a sample of DNA.

Pete realizes that they took Artie's toothbrush to get his DNA to unlock the bronzer.

As he works, Hugo starts to cough up dirt and Artie assures him that they'll figure things out. Hugo says that he has a lot to live for and explains that he drew the same picture of Vanessa every day when he was in the sanitarium. He insists that now that he has his life back, he plans to spend every moment with Vanessa. He asks if Artie is seeing anyone, but Artie is distracted when he studies the video and sees the necklace on Tyler's neck. He sees the word "Emet" on it and

explains that it's the artifact behind the Jewish myth of the Golem. The artifact has interacted with Tyler's computer virus, causing people to transform into clay.

Claudia approaches the coffee shop and sees Tyler. He sees her and runs.

As he transforms, Shreve panics and grabs the security guard's gun. Vanessa tries to stop him but the virus jumps out of his eyes and into hers. They realize that the virus is mutating and no one can leave the store without exposing the outside world.

Claudia chases Tyler across the rooftops but misses a jump and hangs from a rooftop.

The panicked customers run for the door but the CDC soldiers force them to disarm. The virus progresses faster in Vanessa and Artie tells Hugo to finish the antivirus, trusting that Claudia will get there.

Tyler returns and pulls Claudia up. She explains that the necklace is dangerous and she needs it. Tyler says that he didn't mean for anyone to get hurt and Claudia asks for the necklace.

Pete and Myka try to figure out how they ended up in bed.

Myka and Pete stagger into Artie's bedroom. They realize that the juggling balls will make them drunk and forget what happened. Myka says that they need to take off all their clothes.

Myka figures that she had them strip naked because when they woke up, they'd realize that they could never have slept together and they'd retrace their steps to work out what happened. They use Artie's DNA to activate the machine and free Steve, and then pretend that nothing happened.

Hugo's eyes finally transform, rendering him blind. Artie tells Hugo to tell him what to type, and Claudia arrives with the necklace. He tells Tyler to throw it through the window and treats the glass with the inkwell of Francois Villon. The necklace passes through the ink and Artie catches it. As he dons the necklace, Hugo warns that there's no way to tell what will happen to the person wearing the artifact when he triggers the antivirus. Artie tells Hugo to take care of Vanessa and trigger the antivirus. Virus energy shoots out, curing everyone. Vanessa sees Artie, lying on the floor. He wakes up, sees Vanessa, and wonders if he's in Heaven.

Afterward, Hugo gets the antivirus to the hospital to cure the last victim. Hugo says that he's had enough of Eureka and plans to find something else to do. He goes to say goodbye to Vanessa and Artie starts to walk away. However, Vanessa comes over and Artie wishes her the best with Hugo. She explains that they are not an item and that Hugo sees her as a much younger woman from when he knew her. Vanessa is happy that when Artie sees her, she sees who she is now. She kisses him and says that he owes her dinner. Claudia cheers and walks off.

The police officer prepares to take Tyler away. However, the driver says that there is someone who wants to talk to him and find a solution to his legal problems. The man, Marcus, says that he used to be a cop in another life. Sally Stukowski gets in and says that their employer is eager to meet Tyler.



## Queen For A Day

Season 3

Episode Number: 29

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday August 1, 2011  
Writer: Holly Harold  
Director: Jeremiah Chechik  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering)  
Recurring Role: Aaron Ashmore (Steven Jinks)  
Guest Stars: Jeri Ryan (Amanda Lattimer), Anthony Lemke (Michael), Holly Denison (Castle Coordinator), Bernadette Couture (Bridesmaid #1), Angelica Lisk (Bridesmaid #2), Susan Monique Horton (Bridesmaid #3), Simon Northwood (Groomsman #1), Allen Keng (Groomsman #2), Christopher Cordell (Groomsman #3), Barry Stillwell (Mr. Martin), Linda Goranson (Mrs. Martin), Matt Smith (Confederate Soldier), Christopher Ralph (Corporal Brewer), Brent Buchanan (Union Private Gibbs), Jordan Pettle (Private Johnson), Tim Daugulis (Confederate Re-Enactor), Julian Dezotti (Re-Enactor)  
Summary: Pete's ex-wife Amanda visits to tell Pete that she's remarrying, and inadvertently picks up an artifact that turns anyone she touches into her undying slave. Meanwhile, Claudia and Steve go to a Civil War reenactment to recover U.S. Grant's flask.



At the warehouse, Artie chases the beetle artifact that escaped from Claudia some time before. Pete talks to Steve and Claudia via the Farnsworth, where they've gone to a Civil War reenactment at Shiloh to recover Grant's flask. They're less than thrilled that Pete has called to find out where Artie's marshmallows are. When Artie comes up with the captured beetle, he sneezes from a cold and complains that he's not getting any help. The beetle escapes again and Leena calls to tell Pete he has a visitor: his ex-wife.

Myka returns from a trip to recover an artifact beehive from Warehouse 2 and stops at the B&B first. Leena finally gets a word in and introduces Amanda Lattimer, a Marine major. Myka tries to work out her relation to Pete. When Pete arrives, he tries to keep them apart and takes Amanda into the parlor. Once they're alone, Amanda asks why Pete is in South Dakota and doesn't believe him when he claims that it's a promotion. She gives him an envelope with a rare comic that he left behind and starts to go, but Pete asks why she's really there. Amanda finally admits that she's getting remarried and Pete congratulates her. She admits that she's getting married the next day and says that she came there to get her grandfather's ring. Disappointed that she isn't there to invite him to the wedding, Pete goes upstairs to get it.

While she waits, Amanda picks up the beehive and inadvertently activates it. Artie comes in and sneezes, and is surprised to find Amanda there. Pete returns with the ring and Myka tries to get in to see her partner's ex-wife. He ushers them both out and goes back to see Amanda, unaware that the beehive has released a small metal bug. Peter tells Amanda that she missed

out on the amends part of his life and offers his apologies to her. Amanda says that it worked out for the best and he asks about her new husband. She talks about being a princess after years as a soldier and Pete gives her a kiss. They bump into the table with the beehive and the bug falls into Amanda's bags.

Back in the warehouse, Myka and Leena asks Pete about Amanda and he insists he doesn't want to talk about it. Myka admits that his personal life isn't any of their business and apologizes, and Pete admits that they were too young to get married. Meanwhile, Artie discovers that the beehive is missing the bee. They go back to the B&B and Leena realizes that Amanda's bag was next to the beehive.

As Amanda arrives at the castle her husband Michael Martin has rented in the Poconos, her phone rings but before she can answer it, her husband comes over. When she reaches into her bag for the ring, the bee stings her. The wedding planner comes over and calls Amanda away.

At Shiloh, Claudia talks about her story and asks Steve what his life was like before he became a Warehouse agent. Steve refuses to discuss it but Claudia warns that the past doesn't always stay in the past given they have a time machine. They go through a trunk and have no luck finding Grant's flask, even though anyone who drinks from the flask will think they're Grant and go berserk. When Steve wonders what they should do, Claudia spots some uniforms. They dress up as Southern soldiers and go out into the reenactment battle.

Pete and Myka arrive at the wedding castle. As they go inside, Amanda meets with her bridesmaids. She notices that the sting on her finger is getting worse and they all touch her finger to examine it. Once they do, they all rush to treat her. Amanda's former squad members, the groomsmen, arrive and she touches them as well. They start fawning over her as well. Pete and Myka come in and Amanda asks why they came. They call her away but are surprised to discover that the bridal party is following them. When Amanda's in-laws come down the hall, Amanda tells the bridal party to take care of them anyway they can while she talks to Pete and Myka. Once she leaves, the six drones tie up and gag the Martins.

Pete tries to explain to Amanda that there's a problem without telling her what happened. All they can say is that something got loose, and Amanda figures that Pete is trying to break up her wedding. They ask to search her bag and Amanda reluctantly agrees. He finds the bee while Amanda realizes that he was telling the truth about getting a promotion. They put the bee in the negation bag and are relieved that nothing appears to have happened. Amanda thanks them for whatever it is they did and Pete apologizes that she won't see him again. As they go, Amanda asks to talk to Pete privately for a second.

At Shiloh, Claudia and Steve try to find anybody who is too much into the reenactment. They spot an injured soldier who explains that Private Johnson went berserk and was drinking from a flask. A Union soldier runs up and "shoots" Claudia, and Steve "shoots" him, getting into the spirit of the reenactment. When Claudia refuses to fall down, the Union soldier complains to her before "dying."

At the Poconos, Amanda apologizes to Pete for not believing him. She admits that their break up wasn't entirely his fault and she couldn't let him get in the way of her career. As they start to kiss, Michael arrives and asks if they've seen his parents. Pete salutes him and leaves, and Myka comments that Michael looks a lot like Pete.

Amanda and Michael split up to find his parents, and she comments that no one will get in our out. Michael jokingly comments that he will finally own her. The bridesmaids and Marines hear them and try to stop Pete and Myka from leaving. The agents run into a room with Amanda and barricade it, and one of the Marines rams his sword through the door. As Pete complains that they didn't bring their Teslas because they thought it was a harmless wedding, Amanda demands to know what's going on and insists it's no longer need-to-know.

The agents call Artie, who explains that the beehive belonged to a female pharaoh, Hatshepsut, who created the artifact with bee pheromones. She then injected the pheromones into her body and became a queen bee. Myka shows him the bee and points out that there isn't a stinger.

Steve spots a Union soldier and confirms that it's Private Johnson and he has the flask. Pete tries to get through to Johnson but the private knocks him down and prepares to stab him. Claudia, dressed as a Southern belle, intervenes and distracts him long enough to stun him with her new mini-Tesla. Steve stares at her for a second and then admits that Claudia was like his big sister, who saved his butt when he was younger. Claudia wants to know more and Steve explains that she died a while back. After a moment of awkwardness, they recover the flask while

a passing soldier mistakes them for Trekkies pretending to be time travelers.

Artie warns Pete and Myka that the stinger works its way into the body and anyone Amanda touches will become slavish drones. He checks the files and promises to find a way to remove the stinger. Once he signs off, Pete figures they can get Amanda to a hospital, x-ray her, and remove the stinger. All they have to do is get out. Pete climbs up to the transom and drops a vase on the one Marine guarding them. As they leave, they find the bridesmaids tearing up the reception hall. They continue and find the remaining Marines attacking Michael. Amanda orders them to stop but they ignore her and carry Michael away.

As the rest of the guests try to get inside, the Marines bring Michael to the reception hall and prepare to sacrifice him. Amanda asks Pete what his plan is and he asks Myka. They call Artie and he explains that the servants eventually become so obsessed so they do whatever they feel is best. Artie explains that they mummified Hatshepsut's spouse. As the drones prepare to kill Michael, the agents leap into action and fend them off. Amanda grabs a microwave gift and knocks out a bridesmaid, giving Pete the chance to rescue Michael. The Marines close in on him and he orders them to attention, and they obey for a second. Artie calls to tell Myka to use the bee to draw out the stinger from Amanda's left clavicle. While Pete fights the Marines, Myka grabs the bee and pulls the stinger out of Amanda's shoulder. The spell ends and everyone is restored to normal with no memory of what happened.

Later, the wedding goes off as planned and Pete and Myka explain to the Martins that the wedding party ate some bad mushrooms. Afterward, Pete admits that he was impressed by Michael fighting off the drones. Amanda thanks Pete for his help and hugs him, and then tells Pete and Myka that they make a good team.

Back at the warehouse, Pete and Myka store the beehive. He apologizes for not telling her about Amanda and admits that he didn't want to acknowledge that he used to be a drunk and a loser. Myka tells him it's fine and calls Michael a tool to make her partner feel better.

In the office, Claudia checks on Steve's sister, Olivia, who was killed by a stray bullet. He sees what she's doing and explains that's why he joined the ATF when she died at the same age as Claudia. Steve assures Claudia that she and Olivia would have been friends if they met, and that Olivia was always there for him. Steve talks about his good times with his sister while Artie watches and smiles.





## 3 . . . 2 . . . 1

### Season 3

Episode Number: 30

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday August 8, 2011  
Writer: Robert Goodman  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (H.G. Wells), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Guest Stars: Alex Paxton-Beesley (Rebecca), Chad Connell (Jack), Gareth David-Lloyd (William Wolcott), Scott Anderson (Police Constable), Andrea Drepaul (Pammy), Johnny Larocque (Upperclass Gentleman)  
Summary: Pete and Myka are forced to team up with Helena to seek her advice on an artifact that she dealt with in 19th century London. . . and has turned back up in the present day to wreak havoc.



1893

In London, near Warehouse 12, a man walks through the early-morning streets to a meeting. The person he's meeting with intercepts him early, there's a burst of sound, and the man is disintegrated. A bobby hears the commotion and runs to investigate.

1962

In Greenbury, Ohio, birdwatcher Doug Varley is tracking birds near an abandoned barn. He sees a horn lying among the ruins, it emits a sound, and he's disintegrated.

Now

In Pittsburgh, a man working on a billboard is disintegrated by the noise. Twelve hours later, Pete and Myka investigate the site and Pete talks to Pammy, the waitress at a local diner where the power went out. Pammy heard a horn-like noise before the power went out in the neighborhood. Myka has investigated the billboard and discovered that it was disintegrated as if by a blast of sand. Myka has an idea.

Back at the warehouse, Myka reveals her idea and Artie informs them that the Regents have agreed. He activates a transmission device and a projection of Helena Wells appears. She says that she knows what is responsible, but Pete is unhappy that she's involved. Myka has read the files on Warehouse 12 and knows that Helena was involved in a similar case. There has been a rash of similar deaths recently and Artie tells Helena that she'll go back to her limbo prison as soon as she is done helping them.

1893

Helena watches as her brother basks in the admiration of readers of Helena's stories, the stories he took credit from. Mr. William Wolcott arrives and tells her that there is a stolen artifact. Fellow agent Vincent Crowley suggests that he go since they have lost two agents but Helena says that she and William can handle it. Helena leaves her brother to flounder on her own and goes to change her clothes while William briefs her. He reports that they've found strange dust at the scene of a disappearance and a horn sound. After she changes her clothing, Helena takes out her diary and considers it briefly, and then puts it back. She then equips herself and they go to

the crime scene. Helena picks up the dust and points out that their adversary is falling into a pattern. She has identified the victim from a note book he carried with astronomical data. Helena was working with the man, Sir James Eddington, on some astronomical observations. He was on his way to the observatory and Helena believes their target intended to stop him.

Now

Artie checks the files and finds a file on Joshua's Trumpet, an ancient ram's horn that pulverizes anything in its path. Helena saw the Horn a hundred years ago and someone now has it in Pittsburgh. Pete ignores Helena and insists they can find it themselves, and Artie realizes that something else is familiar about the case. Helena provides the range of 20 meters but Pete notes that the man on the billboard was out of range of anyone in that distant. Myka suggests that someone has augmented, and Helena admits that the Horn was lost in 1893.

1893

Helena and William go to the observatory and she explains that she was working with Eddington to find a power source for the rocket they were building. The Horn is inside the rocket and two men arrive to capture them at gunpoint. They take them to their boss: Vincent. Vincent insists on using the Warehouse artifacts to maintain Britain's superiority for another century. He apologizes for deceiving Helena, his lover, but Helena draws a gun and shoots one of their captors. They fight the others while Vincent climbs to the rocket and activates it. As they fight, Helena explains that she realized someone was close to her when Eddington was murdered.

As William finishes off their opponents, Helena grabs the wheel of the rocket base and tries to redirect it. When Vincent attacks her, she knocks him out and redirects the rocket. As it lifts off, the Horn triggers, disintegrating Vincent. The rocket blasts straight up into the sky.

Now

Pete doesn't believe Helena's claim but Artie confirms that the rocket came back down in Ohio in 1962.

1962

Peg and Billy are kissing and decide to go to the barn where the birdwatcher disappeared. The Horn activates, just missing them and disintegrating a cow.

Now

In Pittsburgh, a man hooks the Horn up to a radar dish and vows that soon everyone will have to listen to him.

Artie checks the files from Jack Secord and Rebecca St. Clair in 1962 and determines that the rocket was in Ohio. He sends Myka and Pete to Ohio and Myka wonders if they should take Helena. Pete objects but Artie insists and hands them the projection sphere.

1962

Jack and Rebecca talk to Billy and Peg. As they talk, Nora Varley and her son arrive and ask if they can find her husband, the missing Doug. Rebecca talks to the son, Daniel, who is wearing a toy space helmet. He asks if he can help them fight the spacemen who took his father. Nora sends him outside and Jack assures her that aliens aren't involved.

As Jack and Rebecca drive to the barn, Jack kisses Rebecca and claims that he's reenacting what Peg and Billy were doing. Rebecca says that he loves her but notes that their future together when they're Warehouse agents is uncertain. She agrees to talk more about it later and they approach the barn. They find the Horn and Jack tries to pick it up, but it goes wild and disintegrates a nearby tractor. Jack tries to disconnect the wax seal holding the brass fittings to the Horn without success and they're forced to run as the Horn destroys everything in its path, including part of their car.

Now

Pete, Myka, and Helena find the wreck of the car. In the trunk, Pete finds Jack's hat and a copy of an old science fiction magazine. According to the report, the Horn vaporized itself and a cleanup team never found it.

1962

Jack and Rebecca move in for a closer look and crawl toward the Horn. He tries to shoot it with a Tesla, melting the wax sealing it, but nothing happens. Rebecca shoots it with a normal gun and the Horn explodes.

Now

Pete finds a brass fitting and Myka confirms it's from her rocket. They call Claudia who tells them that someone in Pittsburgh has changed the artifact, making it powerful enough to destroy

a helicopter a mile up. After he signs off, Pete accuses Helena of being responsible for everything that has happened. Myka shuts down the projection sphere and says that she's back now, and Pete reluctantly apologizes. They try to work out how the Horn got from Greenbury to Pittsburgh, and Pete notices that the magazine has a boy's handwriting on it. They figure that Daniel hid in the trunk of the agents' car, picked up the Horn, and moved to Pennsylvania.

In Pittsburgh, an adult Daniel tries to feed more power to the Horn, which he has attached to a radio telescope. He points it as a distant star and vows that this time they'll hear him.

Pete and Myka go to Pittsburgh and stop for fries. Claudia calls to explain that Daniel has disappeared into the cracks and is homeless after being in and out of psych hospitals for years. Before he disappeared, Daniel worked for SETI, leading a project to communicate with aliens. Artie confirms that Daniel worked with Professor Wilmore at PA Tech. The agents go to the university and check out Daniel's office. Wilmore explains that Daniel's personal project eclipsed everything. There are star charts for a planet GL-581, which is in the inhabitable range for life. As they go, the agents tell Artie that Daniel plans to fire a blast of sound toward GL-581. Claudia triangulates the pattern of the attacks and realizes that in each instance the blast was aimed at GL-581. If Daniel fires another blast that night, it will hit the Allegheny Field baseball stadium.

Pete and Myka go to the abandoned SETI base where Daniel used to work. Daniel is preparing to fire the Horn again and has protected himself with a force field. Pete tells him that he's already killed four people but Daniel doesn't care as long as the aliens who he believes abducted his father will hear him and know he has their device.

Claudia confirms there are 40,000 people at Allegheny Field and Artie confirms that there is no way to evacuate in time.

With just over two minutes left, Daniel explains that aliens are the ones who took his father. Pete tells Myka to turn on the projection sphere. Helena appears and Pete introduces her to Daniel as the person who built the rocket. She apologizes about the death of her father and Daniel says that he knows. He grabs a gun and prepares to shoot her so he can get revenge for her father. Myka says that Helena didn't kill Daniel's father, but both Helena and Pete insist that she's responsible. She steps through the force field and explains that they have all lost someone they loved. Helena lost her daughter and didn't care who she hurt. She tells Daniel that she knows what he is feeling, but it won't bring his father back. When he asks why his father had to die, Helena explains that it was an accident because she failed to stop the Horn from hurting anyone. She apologizes for his father's death and Daniel shuts down the Horn just in time.

At the warehouse, Artie congratulates Claudia, who admits it was nice having Helena back. Artie warns her not to get used to it.

1893

William asks Helena how she manages to handle both inventing devices that can threaten the world and recovering dangerous artifacts. Helena says that she plans to greet the new future with open arms and that it will be a wondrous place.

1962

Jack and Rebecca look at the bronzed statue of Helena that they know was responsible for the rocket. Rebecca points out that most Warehouse agents go insane or die, and says that since they don't know how long they'll have, she and Jack need to enjoy happiness together while they can.

Now

Myka puts away the Horn and Helena congratulates her on recovering it after a century of effort. She notes that they made a good team and Myka agrees, but then points out what Helena did. Pete arrives and compliments Helena for her work. Myka shuts down the projection sphere and Pete puts on Jack's old hat.



## Don't Hate The Player

Season 3  
Episode Number: 31  
Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday August 15, 2011  
Writer: Ian Stokes  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Recurring Role: Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Guest Stars: Steven Yeun (Gibson Rice), Sasha Roiz (Marcus Diamond), Ashley Williams (Sally Stukowski), Neil Grayston (Douglas Fargo)  
Summary: The agents and Claudia team up to free Douglas Fargo and another gamer from a virtual reality fantasy world. Meanwhile, Steve and Artie try to steal an artifact painting in New York but run up against FBI agent Sally Stukowski.



Claudia goes into town to get coffee for the all-night audit of the warehouse. Pete is there and suggests that she participate in open mike. Claudia disagrees and gets a call from Gibson Rice, who says someone told him to call her if something went wrong with the beta test. He finally explains that Fargo told him to call her... and he's strapped into a virtual reality rig and close to death.

Claudia, Pete, and Myka go to Fargo's apartment in Palo Alto. Fargo and another man are strapped into VR rigs, and Claudia is unable to free them. Gibson explains that they're playing a video game

and can't get out, and shows them the laptop with Fargo's promotional video for BRAID, a virtual reality with full sensory experience. Fargo and Jerry were beta-testing it when they became trapped. It turns out that Fargo and Jerry each took a drink from a tea set to let the headbands work, and the agents discover that it's an artifact.

Agent Sally Stukowski calls Steve to the Hobbes Gallery in New York and discovers that Artie came with him. Artie gets off the Farnsworth with Pete and Myka and Stukowski introduces herself. Stukowski explains that the curator committed suicide, jumping to his death, and that there was no reason to want to kill himself. According to the autopsy report, the curator was crushed from a multi-story fall through safety glass, despite the fact he only fell two stories. Artie finds a leaf and notices an oil painting of *Stormy Night* by Van Gogh. The painting has been missing for decades and left a trail of death. Artie tells Stukowski that it was a normal suicide and then leaves, telling Steve what he knows.

The agents neutralize the teapot and three of the teacups. Leena confirms that the set belonged to Beatrix Potter, and it triggers the imagination. Myka has Leena send her scans of Potter's first editions and signs off. Fargo and Jerry convulse against and Claudia points out that there's nothing could do... from outside.

Claudia quickly rigs up Fargo's spare VR headbands and prepares to go into the system with Pete. Gibson sets them up with avatars and explains that it's a sword & sorcery game that Fargo

created. Pete chooses to be a badass and Claudia plays as herself. Myka pours the tea from the artifact and Claudia and Pete drink up. They pass out and find themselves in a virtual reality landscape... with a castle based on Warehouse 13.

As they approach the castle, a virtual image of General Arthur appears, looking like Artie. He tells them that they'll be going on an endless quest and they fall through a hall in the ground and find themselves in a dining hall. General Arthur is there and informs them that the Princess is imprisoned in the Black Tower and her life is slipping away. When Pete tries to resist the programming and find Fargo and Jerry, the program shocks them until they play along. A yellow path appears, leading them to the Black Tower key so that they can free the Princess. Arthur tells them that awards await those who play the right way and then disappears. Myka calls to tell them that Fargo and Jerry don't have long and they follow the path to find the key.

In New York, Artie and Steve sneak back into the Hobbes Gallery and Artie easily bypasses the security systems. However, they find Stukowski waiting for them and she threatens to trigger the alarm unless they include her.

Myka goes through Potter's original manuscripts and discovers that they differ from the final published versions. She picks up a pencil and notices a photo on the cup of Jerry and a woman.

Pete and Claudia discover that they're wandering in circles. They find a prisoner chained to a disco ball and Pete tries to cut her free. He fails and Claudia uses some neutralizer fluid her avatar has with her to free the prisoner. It's Leena of the Eagle People, who grows wings and thanks them. She offers to show them to their destination, reveals another yellow glowing road, and gives her the boon of a feather. Claudia can use it to call upon Leena. As they leave, they're unaware that a robed Executioner with an axe is following them.

Claudia and Pete enter a virtual version of the Dark Vault. There's a key on a pedestal and Claudia picks it up. The floor ripples as if liquid and someone reaches out. Pete uses his sword to pull them out and they discover that it's Fargo. In the real world, Fargo's life signs stabilize. He hugs Claudia and realizes that they still have their controllers. Fargo explains that the Executioner took his controller. It steps forward and telekinetically removes the controllers from Pete and Claudia. The Executioner then cuts through Pete's shield and the trio run away.

Once they get clear of the Executioner, Fargo explains that everything was going fine at first but then the death traps and killer monsters started. Myka calls and explains that in Potter's original stories, they were more like dream journals and suggests that the tea set brings the victims' fears to life. They figure the Executioner is from Jerry's imagination. Fargo figures that Jerry went to the Black Tower to save the Princess and finish the game so he could escape.

Myka asks Gibson what might be in Jerry's subconscious. The geek has no idea and Myka says that she needs a woman. She asks Gibson who the girl in the photo is, but Gibson has no idea who it is. Myka goes through Jerry's calls and finds a call to a woman named Hannah.

In New York, Artie explains that he's going to substitute a forgery for the Van Gogh. He gets Stukowski out of the room to check on a noise, and then takes a photo of the real painting and transposes it onto a piece of memory paper. When Stukowski arrives, she's surprised to see the fake and Artie makes sure that Steve doesn't tell her. As they prepare to switch the painting, Stukowski sneezes on the painting and a storm blows out of the painting, blowing them toward the window. Artie manages to spray neutralizer fluid on the Van Gogh, negating the storm. As they prepare to leave, a stray leave blows on the alarm, shorting out Artie's negation device.

Hannah arrives and Myka asks what is going on in Jerry's subconscious. The girl explains that she broke up with Jerry last week because she wanted something serious. However, Jerry never asked her to get married and Hannah broke up with him.

Artie and Steve finish the swap just as the alarm goes off. Stukowski grabs the Van Gogh and jumps under the security gates just as they close, sealing Artie and Steve inside.

Pete, Claudia, and Fargo make their way through an umbilicus to the Black Tower. Claudia opens the door and discovers that the Princess looks like Claudia, built to Fargo's fantasies. Jerry is crying in a corner and screams as the executioner enters the room. It cuts apart the Princess and blasts Pete down with a bolt of lightning. The Executioner advances on Jerry and picks him up, and it removes its hood to reveal a demonic Hannah. She disappears with Jerry into a puff of smoke that goes through a door. When Pete follows, he finds a fire-breathing dragon blocking his path.

Gibson confirms that all of the players' hearts are accelerating. Myka calls Pete and explains that Jerry's anxiety is coming from Hannah. As Myka tries to explain what happened, static cuts

them off. Claudia insists that it should be working and Pete admits that he thought it would be scarier if their communications were cut off. Fargo explains that the dragon is part of the game and all they need is the Dagger of Josephine. However, he forgot to program it into the game. Claudia summons Leena to help them, and she summons a griffin to fly them out of the Tower.

The police arrest Artie and Steve, and Artie figures that Stukowski set them up as part of some master plan. Steve isn't so sure. However, before the police can take them away, Stukowski arrives and claims that Artie and Steve were working for her on a ten-month operation. The officer quickly frees them.

Pete, Fargo, and Claudia find the Demon-Hannah preparing to cut off Jerry's head. Fargo admits that he doesn't know what will happen if Jerry dies in the virtual reality. Claudia tries not to think about her worse fear, but Dr. Michener from the psychiatric hospital appears and tells her that it's a delusion. Michener tells her that she's just a troubled young woman and her brother is dead. She finds herself strapped to a table undergoing shock therapy while Pete and Fargo are trapped in straitjackets. They try to get through to her, insisting that they're real, but Michener attaches the electrodes.

In the real world, Gibson starts to panic. Myka tells him to calm down and looks at one of the VR helmets.

In the virtual reality, a hooded warrior appears, and shoots Michener with a crossbow. Claudia breaks free and destroys him, and the warrior removes her hood to reveal that she's Myka. When Myka asks if Claudia is okay, she admits that it felt good. They wonder what to do next and they realize that each of them have to face their own fears. Myka and Claudia go to talk to Jerry while Fargo and Pete distract Demon-Hannah.

Stukowski apologizes to Steve and Artie and lets them go. As they leave, Artie admits that there's something wrong. Meanwhile, Stukowski signals to Marcus Diamond, who is watching from nearby.

Pete and Fargo attack Demon-Hannah, which knocks down Pete. Fargo reveals he has a wand and uses it, but demon-Hannah destroys it. Pete tries to stab her without effect, and Myka tells Jerry that he has to face what he wants more than anything. Jerry says that he wants Hannah and Myka tells him to go over and tell her how he really feels. He kneels before the demon-Hannah and puts his engagement ring on her finger. She smiles and disappears, and the group find themselves back in the dining hall with Arthur. He tells them that it's time to eat... and they emerge from the virtual reality world. Hannah and Jerry hug.

Later, Claudia goes to the coffee house and prepares to play. She tells the audience that it's time that she's decided to get out of her comfort zone.

Fargo packs up and leaves Palo Alto.

Jerry proposes to the real Jerry.

Myka and Pete put the tea set into storage and walk away, skipping arm in arm.

Everyone applauds as Claudia finishes her song.

Stukowski goes to see her superior, who says that now they wait.

Deep in Warehouse 13 in the artifact painting section, a horde of mechanical bugs break out of the Van Gogh painting and swarm outwards.





## Past Imperfect

Season 3  
Episode Number: 32  
Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday August 22, 2011  
Writer: Nell Scovell  
Director: Tawnia McKiernan  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Guest Stars: Gabriel Hogan (Sam Martino), Yancey Arias (Jim), J. August Richards (Zach Adanto)  
Summary: Pete helps Myka catch a dangerous killer—the man who murdered her previous partner. Meanwhile, Artie, Claudia, and Steve interrogate a dog that is a key witness to the theft of an artifact.



Myka and Pete go to the Union Station in Denver, CO, to recover the Golden Spike. Pete goes in as a worker to remove a plaque and get at the spike buried in the wall. As she stands watch, Myka spots a man from her past; Leo Bock, the counterfeiter who shot her partner Sam Martino three years ago when she arrived late to back Sam up. Myka goes after him while Pete reaches into the alcove. He cuts his glove on the spike and a cloud of rock dust springs out and starts choking him. Myka has no choice but to go back

and neutralize the spike, saving her partner's life. When he notices that she's distracted, Myka says that she almost had the man who killed her partner.

Steve and Claudia go to a farmhouse in Wisconsin to collect a doorknob from Ms. Hodgson. Her great-uncle had OCD and collected doorknobs. Once she goes to get them some iced tea, they look for the artifact doorknob that came from a factory where there was a fire. Steve rips open his glove on the doorknob and dunks his hand in the iced tea as Mrs. Hodgson. As they leave, they notice a dog that comes up to them. As they pet it, someone shoots them with tranquilizer darts.

Pete and Myka go to the station's security room and she explains that Myka was a counterfeiter who stole plates from the Denver Mint three years ago. They check the surveillance footage and spot Leo going out the northeast exit. Myka realizes that he took a bus and insists that she knows everything about the counterfeiter, but he escaped her again. Pete suggests that they contact Myka's old Secret Service team, and she worries that they might blame her for getting Sam killed.

Steve and Claudia wake up and discover that someone has stolen the artifact. They remember seeing a nearby car just before they were drugged, and call Artie. He takes an interest in the dog and tells them to bring it back with them.

The agents go to the Secret Service HQ and Myka sees the memorial to fallen agents, including Sam. As she remembers being with him and his telling her to focus, Myka tells Pete that Sam always had a backup plan. Pete knows that Myka was with Sam, and she explains that Sam had been separated from his wife for a year before they got involved. Myka's former teammate, Zach Adanto, arrives to greet them and explains that he's now the Director of Investigations, the

position that Sam would have been up for if he had lived. They meet with Myka's other former teammate, Jim, and go over Leo's files. The agents figure that Leo is back in Denver and Myka realizes that he's going back to the mint to get a new set of plates. He's wearing tourist clothing to blend in on a tour bus and gain access to the mint.

The four agents arrive at the mint as the tour bus arrives. Myka takes command and Leo spots her. He jumps off the top of the bus and shoves past Jim, and then runs into an alleyway. However, when Pete runs into the dead-end alley, there's no sign of Leo. Myka blames Pete for letting Leo get away.

Once they make sure that Jim is okay, Zach tells Myka not to take out her frustrations on Pete. Meanwhile, Pete times how long it would have taken Leo to get out of the alleyway by using a parked truck to get over the wall. They synchronize their watches, time it, and realize that there's no way that Leo could have gotten over the wall before Pete entered the alley... which means that an artifact must be involved, and that Leo used it three years ago to get away from her. Myka goes back to Sam's office to check his old files and look at them as a Warehouse agent rather than a Secret Service agent.

Artie takes Claudia and Steve into the warehouse and shows them a pair of fezzes belonging to Mr. Mental and Coco. Mr. Mental used Coco in a mind-reading act, after building a crude MRI device into the fezzes. They plan to use the fezzes to get the license plate from the dog's mind, but Artie warns that there's one small downside.

As Myka goes through Sam's files, she finds his Secret Service pin and an appointment book with a date for a dinner with her marked. She remembers Sam asking her to dinner and giving her a card, saying that it's a game changer. Zach tells them that they have a tip on where to find Leo and Sam says that he'll take Myka as his backup. Jim comes in and she asks him about the card. He doesn't know about it, but says that Sam planned to invite her to move in with him. Jim tells her that Sam's personal stuff went to Allison, his ex-wife.

Myka goes to see Allison, who admits that it was hard for her to accept that Sam had moved on and became involved with Myka. Allison produces the card and asks that Myka bring her ex-husband's killer to justice. Outside, Pete and Myka open the envelope and discover that it has a musical congratulation card that is blank and plays a song that Sam knew Myka hated.

The security detail calls Pete and Myka to notify them that Leo has been spotted at the train station again. They go there and meet with Jim and Zach. Myka begs Pete to stay behind so that she doesn't risk losing another partner. Pete, Jim, and Myka confront Leo, who puts up his hands. Myka blinks and Leo suddenly has a gun and is aiming it at her. Zach shoots the counterfeiter before can shoot back, killing him. As Pete arrives, Myka realizes that they need to find the artifact.

As the police secure the crime scene, Pete tells Myka to focus. She remembers that Leo was left-handed but he's holding the gun in his right. Pete figures out what happened and tells her to blink slowly. He slips around behind her to demonstrate that someone could have altered the flow of time. The agents check their watches that they synchronized earlier and discover that Myka has lost 47 seconds. They call Artie, who confirms that there is a Warehouse file on the *U.S.S. Eldridge*, the subject of the Navy's "Philadelphia experiment" in the 1940s. The Navy attempted to create a radar cloaking device but only succeeded for 47 seconds. The agents figure that a second person holding the artifact, Leo's partner, could move through the freeze, and that the partner set up Leo so he'd be killed. Despondent that they have no leads and that she failed repeatedly, Myka tells Pete that she's dropping the case.

Artie prepares to don the receiver fez and warns that if the dog's fez is removed, the feedback could destroy his mind. They put the fezzes on simultaneously and Artie barks out the first three numbers on the license plate. However, the renegade scarab artifact burrows through the wall and runs out the door, and the dog chases after it. Claudia and Steve run after it, leaving an unconscious Artie behind.

Pete joins Myka outside in the car and asks if she's feeling better. He asks her what Sam would say, and Myka echoes that Sam would tell her to stay focused and keep her emotions under control. She realizes that the card is a clue and a backup, and that Sam knew she hated the song. If he was there, he would have made her listen to the end. When they do listen to the end, they hear a recording of Leo talking to his partner, telling the man to get Sam under control because he's getting too close. Myka points out that Jim and Zach were the only other agents on the case and says it's time to do something impulsive.

Claudia and Steve go after the dog without success. When she sees Pavlov's Bell among the artifacts, she gets an idea and uses it to summon the dog. However, it causes uncontrollable drooling for 24 hours. The dog returns, having caught the scarab, and they're relieved to see that it still has the fez on.

Pete and Myka go to the Secret Service headquarters and tell Jim to come with them. They visit Zach and accuse him of working with Leo. Zach angrily walks away and Pete draws his gun. Jim yells that Pete has a gun and Zach turns and fires. Once he does, Jim uses the ship's barometer to freeze both of them with the bullet in mid-air. Myka grabs the barometer and realizes that Jim sent Leo to the building and set it up so that he'd kill Sam. They struggle for the barometer, which falls to the ground. As Jim reaches for it, Myka shoves him into the path of the bullet just as the 47 seconds expire. The bullet hits Jim, killing him, and Myka explains to Zach what happened. When Pete asks if she feels better now that it's over, she admits that she doesn't.

Later, Myka gives the FBI a cover story and a copy of the recording while she keeps the original as a backup. She quickly realizes that Pete knew that Jim was the guilty party all along, and he admits that he worked it out at the alleyway. Pete decided to let Myka walk through it because it was her case to solve. Allison arrives and thanks Myka for bringing Sam's killer to justice. Myka gives her Sam's Secret Service pin and says that it's from her and Sam.

Artie finishes getting the license plate numbers and Claudia confirms that it's a rental. Meanwhile, the dog licks Artie, who explains that they can't take it back because his psychic bond is too strong with Trai. Claudia runs the license plate of the woman who rented the car, and they discover that it's Sally Stukowski, the FBI agent who stole the Van Gogh painting from Steve and Artie in New York City.



## The 40th Floor

Season 3

Episode Number: 33

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday August 29, 2011  
Writer: Deric A. Hughes, Benjamin Raab  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan)  
Recurring Role: Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan), Kate Mulgrew (Jane), Ashley Williams (Sally Stukowski), Sasha Roiz (Marcus Diamond), Andrew Jackson (Jackson)  
Summary: A mystery organization launches an attack on the Warehouse Regents, trapping them in a skyscraper. While Myka and Pete try to get them to safety, Pete and Claudia try to find the artifact responsible.



Sally Stukowski uses the factory fire doorknob to torture a woman for information. Once she has what she needs, Sally uses the artifact to finish her off.

Artie briefs the team on Sally and informs them that he's been tracking them. She's been responsible for the death of four Regents and a fifth one, Theodora Stanton, has gone missing.

In Atlanta, GA, Sally receives a text message saying that they're ready. Pete and Steve confront her and ask what she knows about Theodora. She feigns ignorance

but then knocks them down, destroys her phone, and runs outside. However, Myka is waiting and stuns her with the Tesla. As Pete and Steve arrive, Pete notices Marcus Diamond in a car. Marcus sees him and drives away.

The agents haul Sally back into the bar where Artie and Claudia are waiting. They search her bag and find an artifact. Once they neutralize it, Sally tells them not to waste their time because what's done is done. Artie takes out Sir Stanley Map and places Sally's hand on it, and it shows where she's been. The trail leads to a building, 528 Donald Street, and find security guards with non-standard Colt .45 revolvers. Artie has Claudia toss in a Tesla grenade to take out the guards, and Myka confirms they each have an Eye of Horus tattoo on their wrists. Artie searches them and finds a card with the name Diana K. Snow on one side and Suite 4013 on the other. He recognizes the name and tells Pete and Claudia to check the security footage while he and Myka go to the suite.

As Steve watches over Sally, she insists that the Regents aren't the paragons he thinks they are. Mrs. Frederic arrives and asks Sally for more information.

Pete and Claudia check the security footage and confirm that Sally came in earlier with a man, and they were both dressed as painters. They check the phone calls on the sim card from Sally's phone and track her partner to an address.

As they arrive at the suite, Myka realizes that Diana K. Snow is an anagram for Regent Adwin Kosan. He's on the 40th floor with two other Regents, Jane and Philip Petrov, as well as security chief Jackson. Jackson insists that the location has been compromised and everyone heads for the elevator. Myka objects, warning that the stairs safer, but Jackson overrides her. As they go

down, the cables break and the emergency brakes cut in. When Myka looks up through the hatch, she sees a glowing corrosive force that has destroyed the cables and is cutting through the brakes.

Myka uses the grapples to hook the side of the shaft. When the car drops, the grapples line holds it in place long enough for everyone to get out the door to the 37th floor. Artie realizes that Sally has another artifact.

At the bar, Sally knows all about Mrs. Frederic, and Mrs. Frederic knows she's from Connecticut, not the Deep South. Mrs. Frederic assures her that pain is a great motivator, but Sally says that the Regents are the ones who started the war.

At the address that Claudia pinpointed, James Aquino makes a withdrawal from a global investment firm. Meanwhile, Claudia and Pete arrive and confirm that Aquino is a soldier and demolitions expert. Artie calls to tell them that they're trapped and Sally's partner may have a corrosive artifact. Meanwhile, Pete enters the firm and quietly orders everyone out. Aquino spots Pete's reflection, takes a spray can out of his pack, and grabs the manager. He sprays the coat and runs off, and the coat bursts into flame. While Aquino runs outside, Pete and Claudia save the manager but lose Aquino when he drives away.

Jackson gets a report from his men that they've broken free. Artie tells Jackson to order his men out before they stumble into another trap. One of the Regents, Jane, insists on going with Myka and overrides Jackson's objections. Meanwhile, Artie goes to the elevator stairwell and discovers that the corrosion is taking out the stairs on the lower floors. Myka and Jane confirm that the other stairway is also cut off. The other Regent, Philip, suggests that they head for the roof. Once they get there, Kosan calls in a helicopter and confirms that it will arrive in 30 minutes. However, Myka and Artie spot the reflection on an opposing building of an anarchy symbol formed by the corrosive artifact... and they realize they don't have 30 minutes.

Pete and Claudia check in with Artie, who tells them what is happening. The agents plan to find the can and hopefully end the artifact's effects.

At the bar, Mrs. Frederic receives a report on what is happening and takes out a medal artifact from Unit 731. Sally knows what it does and realizes it belonged to the commander, who conducted human experimentation on American soldiers during World War II. She insists that Mrs. Frederic is bluffing, but Mrs. Frederic applies the medal to her and causes her to simulate the effects of drowning for a few seconds.

Claudia checks the Atlanta traffic cameras and confirms that he's heading for a private jet. When Pete realizes that they can't catch up to him in time, Claudia takes out an earpiece and takes control of Aquino's GPS navigator, redirecting him toward them.

Mrs. Frederic continues her torture but Steve reminds her that they don't torture people. He insists that they have to treat her legally, but Mrs. Frederic insists she'll do what she has to. Meanwhile, Sally uses her ring to secretly start cutting through her bonds.

Artie spots a window-washing rig on the 15th floor and suggests that they use it to escape. When Jackson objects, Myka tells him that they don't have a choice. He reluctantly agrees and they head for the 15th floor. As they go, Jane compliments Myka and notes that she was reinstated because of her assertiveness. The Regent notes that the Warehouse called upon each of them and that it's destiny. They reach the 17th floor but the corrosive eats through the stairs. Jackson manages to grab the rail and Myka tries to pull him up. When she refuses to let him go, Jackson tells her to save Philip and then drops rather than put Myka at risk. Myka meets the others and they head for the window-washing rig. As they go, Jane tells Myka that Jackson understood the risks and accepted them.

Sally refuses to tell Mrs. Frederic about the paint and Mrs. Frederic continues to torture her until she admits that it's a can of paint from the Berlin Wall. Disgusted, Steve draws a gun and tells his superior to stop. Mrs. Frederic insists that they have to protect the warehouse. As they talk, Sally breaks free, hits Steve with a chair, and runs out. Mrs. Frederic tells Steve that they have to address the consequences of his action.

Mrs. Frederic passes the information onto Claudia and Pete, and they realize the spirit of anarchy gave the can the power to destroy all walls. Pete and Claudia intercept Aquino, trapping him in a dead-end alley. He threatens them with the can and then says that either they'll kill him or another man will. Aquino sprays himself with the artifact, killing himself rather than risk capture. The agents put the can in a neutralizer bag, hoping that it will stop the corrosive effect. However, the building continues to crumble and Pete figures they need to be closer.

Rubble falls from the ceiling. Corrosive debris falls on Philip, trapping him and injuring Kasan. He tells Jane that they have to make the transfer and holds out an arm with a Remati Shackle on it. Kasan and Jane unlock the shackle, which explodes in a burst of energy. Jane dons the bracelet but hesitates to abandon her comrade. Philip tells her that she's the guardian now and must escape. The corrosive effect spreads, dissolving him. Meanwhile, Artie dissolves the window and uses an artifact set of pick-up sticks to create a ladder to the rig two stories below.

As Artie climbs down, Myka echoes Jane's earlier words to her, telling her to cowboy up. The wounded Kasan insists that Jane go first, but she sends him down instead. Once he gets down, Jane and Myka start to climb down but the corrosive effect hits the ladder, dissolving it. The rig has no power so they can only go down. Artie tries to climb up but Kasan warns him that the ladder is corrupted. The Regent releases the brake on the rig and drops toward the street with Artie. The emergency services are there and Artie says that it's a chemical spill. He tells everyone to get back and then asks Kasan what happens if Jane is killed. The delirious Kasan insists that Jane is now the Guardian and they can't leave her. As the EMTs take Kasan away, Artie spots a burning anarchy symbol on the side of the building.

Jane has Myka open the elevator shaft. They confirm that the shaft is clear and Jane pulls out hoses and climbs down with Myka.

Pete and Claudia arrive with the spray can and Artie points out the symbol. He explains that since the symbol was created by extreme emotion, someone with an extreme emotion needs to paint a counter-symbol. Pete takes the spray can and starts painting.

Myka and Jane get to the bottom of the shaft but discover that the basement exit has been blocked by debris.

Pete finishes covering the symbol and the new paint spreads out, countering the corrosive paint. Inside the shaft, Myka and Jane realize that they've been saved. Myka figures that Pete had something to do with it.

Sally meets with her wheelchair-bound superior. He points out that she failed to destroy the building, but Sally notes that Mrs. Frederic was willing to cross the line. However, she assures her superior that she's already started working on Steve. Her superior tells her that he's sorry and Marcus Diamond kills her with an injection. He assures his superior that it will look like a heart defect, and the man thanks Marcus for his assistance and regrets that Sally wasn't up to the rigors of her job.

Pete rushes to embrace Myka, while Artie tells Kasan and Mrs. Frederic that Claudia has traced Aquino to A to Z Technologies. Mrs. Frederic says that once they identify their enemies, they'll strike and strike hard. Artie figures that the target was the Shackle and Mrs. Frederic tells him that it's Warehouse 13's last line of defense. Meanwhile, Claudia talks to Steve, who admits that he was insubordinate and Mrs. Frederic fired him. When Claudia goes to talk to her, Steve tells her not to bother because he can't do it anymore.

Myka talks about Jane and takes Pete to see her. He takes a look at her and realizes that it's his mother.





## Shadows

Season 3

Episode Number: 34

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday September 12, 2011  
Writer: Robert Goodman, Holly Harold  
Director: Tawnia McKiernan  
Show Stars: Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer)  
Recurring Role: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Alessandra Torresani (Megan Reese), Anthony Michael Hall (Walter Sykes), Sasha Roiz (Marcus Diamond), Kate Mulgrew (Jane Lattimer), Troy Blundell (Pete Lattimer's Dad)  
Summary: While Claudia and Myka investigate the case of a woman who can disintegrate anyone who angers her, Pete and his mother deal with their issues after being reunited.



Jane Lattimer meets her son Pete at Leena's B&B and he complains that she didn't tell him that she was a Regent. He demands an explanation and she starts, but Mrs. Frederic appears and tells them that they don't have time now that the warehouse is under attack. The name of the holding company, A to Z Technology, rings a bell with Jane, and Pete realizes that she also gets vibes. Pete asks the two women if they would have ever told him the truth if the Regents hadn't been attacked, and realizes that they wouldn't

have. As Pete walks away, Jane tells Mrs. Frederic that Pete needs time, but Mrs. Frederic warns that they don't have any time

In Portland, Jason Kinser is mowing his lawn as his wife leaves for the store. As she gets in the car, there's a flash of light and Jason vaporizes. The nearby lights blow out and Jason's wife discovers that her car won't start.

A day later at the warehouse, Claudia and Myka both demand to know why Artie fired Steve. He insists that he didn't fire Steve and that they're taking steps to fortify the warehouse. They continue to argue and he finally tells them to let it go and head to Portland to investigate Jason's disappearance, overriding their objections.

As Myka leaves, she stops by Pete's room at the B&B. He admits that he feels like an idiot and doesn't know really know his mother, but Myka assures him that Jane is strong and brave and loves him. Pete wonders why Jane didn't tell him and Myka suggest that she was trying to protect her son. He worries that he might be a pawn of the Regents and Myka says that she feels the same. However, she points out that it doesn't matter as long as they're doing the job they love. Pete insists that it makes a difference to him.

Jane tells Mrs. Frederic that she broke Pete's trust, and Mrs. Frederic admits that they have to keep secrets from their children. When Jane suggests that she recruited Pete against her wishes, Mrs. Frederic says that Jane raised Pete to be an agent without ever realizing it. Now she wants Jane to concentrate on the company name and Jane wishes there was a way to dig out memories. Mrs. Frederic gets an idea and tells Jane to come with her.

In Portland, Claudia and Myka examine the Kinser house. They've talked to Mrs. Kinser and confirmed that the power went out, suggesting an electromagnetic source. They get in the car to

go to the t-shirt shop that Kinser ran downtown. One clerk, Viola, figures that aliens abducted Jason. As she scans some shirts with a laser scanner, the manager, Stan comes in. He complains to one of the employees, Jeff McMasters, that he's using too much glitter. They tell Claudia and Myka that Jason was hard to work with and recently laid off half the staff.

A programmer, Brandon, goes to see his girlfriend at her apartment but she refuses to let him in. He goes to the alleyway beneath her window and sees her looking at him, but she refuses to acknowledge him. When Brandon refuses to go away, there's a flash of light and he disintegrates while the nearby lights blow out.

Artie calls to tell Myka and Claudia that there was another outage and that Brandon's roommate reported him missing. They go to investigate and Artie then tells Jane and Mrs. Frederic there must be another way. He admits that he hasn't been able to trace A to Z Technologies and reluctantly agrees to their plan. However, Artie warns that Jane could become lost in her memories. Mrs. Frederic insists on going to provide her with someone to ground her, but Pete steps into the office and says that he'll be the one to protect his mother.

In the warehouse, Artie and Mrs. Frederic have Jane and Pete touch a pair of bronzed baby shoes. Artie reminds them that they can't change the past, and that the urge to stay in old memories can sometimes be irresistible.

Mother and son touch the artifact and find themselves in the street outside of Pete's childhood home. Jane wonders what it has to do with A to Z Technologies, and Pete goes into the house. However, she realizes what day it is and goes inside... where people have gathered for the funeral of Pete's father.

Claudia and Myka go to Brandon's apartment and talk to his roommate. He tells them that Brandon was seeing a girl, Megan Reese, and Myka realizes Megan is one of the employees that Jason fired from his store. They go to Megan's apartment and find a blast shadow on the dumpster outside of Megan's window. Myka recognizes it as the kind associated with nuclear blasts.

The landlord takes them up to Megan's apartment and complains that Megan won't let anyone in. She pounds on the door and Megan tells them to leave her alone. Myka sends the landlady away and kicks in the door. Megan is crouched on the floor and tells them to get out before she kills them. She flinches and they duck back for a moment, but nothing happens. Myka puts away her Tesla and tries to handle the situation peacefully despite Claudia's reluctance. The agent asks for the artifact but Megan has no idea what she's talking about and explains that every time she gets mad, she kills someone. Myka backs up and tells Claudia that Megan isn't in control of the artifact. She wants to figure out what the artifact is and insists on focusing on helping Megan. Claudia looks at the girl and agrees.

Pete and Jane watch Pete's sister meet with the guests and a bully give Young Pete back his Matchbox car. Mrs. Frederic comes in and Pete is surprised to discover that she knew him his entire life. She assures Young Jane that her husband's death was non-artifact related and that she's there to ask Young Jane to come back as a Warehouse agent and deal with a situation in town. Young Jane refuses and walks away.

Myka and Claudia search Megan's apartment and Claudia notices Megan looking through her high school yearbook. She tells the girl that there's a way back from the weirdness and she knows because she's been there. They don't find anything and Megan tells them that it started back in her hometown of Indiana. A mugger came after her and he vaporized. After that, she vaporized her boyfriend during a fight. Megan moved to Portland to get away, got a job at the t-shirt shop, and met Brandon. However, she killed a woman who hit her car, and then Jason died after he fired her. Finally, Brandon died. Myka notices the yearbook and throws it into a neutralization bag, but nothing happens.

Outside, Mrs. Frederic tells Young Jane that they need her perspective as a Regent, but Young Jane says that she's done with that.

Myka and Claudia search Megan's apartment while the girl looks at her yearbook and wishes she could laugh like that again. Claudia assures her that she can overcome the weirdness and that she's been in the same position as Megan. They find nothing and Megan says that the deaths first started happening when a mugger attacked her a couple of months ago in Indiana. She killed the mugger and then her boyfriend later when they fought. Megan came to Portland to get away from it and it worked for a while. She got a job at the t-shirt shop and met Brandon, but then a woman rear-ended her. She disappeared and then Jason when he fired her, and then Brandon.

Myka realizes that the yearbook is involved and tosses it into a neutralization bag, but nothing happens.

Jane goes outside to sit on the porch and Mrs. Frederic tells her that there's no such thing as someone who is just a Regent and they need her. She insists that they need Jane's particular expertise because there's a child involved. Pete, listening, realizes that his father knew and Jane says that he was her one. Mrs. Frederic tells Young Jane that there's a child involved and asks her to at least consider coming back.

Megan continues to insist that she's the problem, but Claudia points out that Jason died when she was nowhere near him. They figure that the t-shirt shop is involved and insist that Megan come with them. As they leave, the landlady confronts Megan and demands her rent. Megan stares at her and the woman disintegrates. She runs off, scared, and Myka holds Claudia back rather than set off Megan again. Myka looks at the blast shadow cast on the building sign and realizes that the blast came from a nearby rooftop, not from Megan. She sends Claudia off after Megan while she checks out the roof.

Young Pete tries to cheer up his mom by snorting milk out of his nose. Mrs. Frederic calls to tell Young Jane that the matter needs to be resolved quickly. Young Jane agrees and leaves Young Pete to his own device. She goes to the home of a young boy, Walter Sykes, who is wearing a baseball cap and practicing batting. Young Jane picks up the ball and talks to him about baseball, and notices that Walter is wearing a rope bracelet. When Walter asks who she is, Young Jane tosses him the ball back and walks away. Pete, watching, doesn't see the point but Jane says that recovering artifacts can be a delicate thing. He resents the fact that she kept secrets from him but Jane insists there were things that she had to keep from him. Pete asks why she couldn't be his one after his dad died.

Claudia realizes that Megan would have fled to a cemetery to avoid hurting people. She approaches the girl and explains that she has a lot of problems as well, such as losing her best friend. Megan admits it's nice to have someone she can talk to about her problems.

Myka checks the building and finds glitter on the roof. She calls Claudia and says that it must be somebody from the t-shirt shop. When Megan points out that her problems started in Indiana, Myka realizes it must be someone from Megan's high school class and goes back to the apartment to check the yearbook. She compares the class names to the fired employees and finds a match: Jeff McMasters. Megan barely remembers him but the photos in the yearbook show that he was stalking her. Myka figures that if Jeff will kill for her, then he could kill her as well. She meets Claudia and Megan at the cemetery and suggests that Jeff and Megan crossed paths and he fixated on her. Now he wants to protect her, and they want Megan to help them find out what Jeff is using.

A young Artie and MacPherson collect the rope bracelet from the boy and leave. Mrs. Frederic and Young Jane talk about whether they helped Walter or not. Pete, watching, asks his mother how Mrs. Frederic convinced her to go back. Jane says that her husband did. They go to the house and watch as Young Pete talks to his father and says that he doesn't want his father to die doing his job. Pete's father says that it's a dangerous job and bad things happen, but he does it because someone needs to keep the world safe even if takes them away from the ones they love. Young Pete says that he wants to be that kind of person and his father assures him that he is. Jane tells Pete that they have to go but he wants to stay a little longer. She takes his hand and insists, and they fade out and return to the real world.

Pete admits that he thought she believed being a Regent was more important than him, and Jane says that she did it to protect him and his sister. She admits she was against Pete becoming an agent and they start arguing.

Megan finds Jeff at the back of the t-shirt store and says that she remembers him. He explains that she once protected him from bullies during a field trip. Ever since he stayed away because she never approached him again. Megan asks how he's doing it and Jeff offers to show her. As he takes her inside the loading dock and picks up a pair of binoculars, Megan looks around nervously and he realizes something is wrong. As Myka and Claudia step out of hiding, Jeff grabs Megan and slams the loading dock door down. They circle around and come in through the shop, and realize they can't risk shooting the Teslas when Jeff has a radiation-shooting artifact.

Jeff looks at Myka through the binoculars and fires a blast of radiation. Megan hits him over the head with a board and runs, and Claudia pulls her away. The doors are locked and they can't get out. When Jeff comes after them, Myka attacks him and he knocks her down. As he prepares

to blast her, Megan steps out and draws his fire. Claudia grabs the laser scanner and shoots the beam through the binocular lenses, blinding him temporarily. They confirm that the binoculars belonged to the pilot aboard the *Enola Gay* and absorbed the fear and terror of a nuclear blast. They thank Megan for her help, and she tells Claudia that she hopes she hears back from her best friend. Claudia goes to call Steve and Myka tells her to say hi for her.

At the warehouse, Jane realizes that the bracelet that Walter had was Collodi's Bracelet, an artifact created by Carlo Collodi, the writer of the Pinocchio story. The bracelet is made out of the strings of a marionette and give enhanced strength and stamina. Without the bracelet, Walter was trapped in a wheelchair. The team on his baseball cap was the Aztecs: A to Z Technology.

The wheelchair-bound Walter is in his office and meets with Marcus Diamond. Marcus informs him that the Regent with the shackle is under 24-hour watch. However, Walter assures him that he'll soon be meeting Jane and her son. Now he wants Marcus to go after Steve now that he's vulnerable. Walter then tells Marcus to take a book from the corpse of a regent on the couch, Lok Archer. The book has a picture of a hot-air balloon with the word "brownie" on it. Marcus gives it to his employer, who says that he has another way to destroy the shackle.

## Emily Lake/Stand

Season 3  
Episode Number: 35  
Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday October 3, 2011  
Writer: Ian Stokes, Nell Scovell, Andrew Kreisberg, Drew Z. Greenberg  
Director: Millicent Shelton, Stephen Surjik  
Show Stars: Genelle Williams (Leena), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen)  
Recurring Role: Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks), Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan), Sasha Roiz (Marcus Diamond), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Jaime Murray (H.G. Wells)  
Guest Stars: Robin Cunningham (Liam McShane), Kate Mulgrew (Jane Lattimer), Erick Avari (Catarunga), Max Morrow (Tyler Struhl), Andrea Lewis (JoBeth), Anthony Michael Hall (Walter Sykes), Jeffrey R. Smith (Mr. Keeler)  
Summary: Sykes reveals his plan to get revenge on the Regents and recover the Collodi Bracelet, a plan that will cost one agent their life.



At the warehouse, Claudia tries to pinpoint the transmission signal within the warehouse while Pete and Myka search the warehouse and Artie coordinates. Claudia confirms that the signal is coming from the art gallery and goes with Artie to investigate. Everyone meets there and finds nanites have infiltrated the system. Artie realizes that they emerged from the Van Gogh that Sally temporarily took from them. Claudia warns that it will take her days to interface with their coding so Artie has Pete blast it with a Tesla rifle.

Tyler, running the nanites on remote, realizes that the agents have shut them down. Sykes asks for a report and Tyler admits that he has the data he wants but hasn't decoded it yet.

Jane Lattimer arrives and demands a report. Claudia confirms that Sykes accessed File Atlas-66. It's for Regent use only and Myka suggests that Jane should tell them what it is. She refuses, insisting that the Regents already have a plan in place. When Myka turns to Pete for support, Pete agrees with his mother and then quickly slips away, and Myka reluctantly agrees to drop the matter.

However, she goes after Pete and demands an explanation. He warns that arguing with Jane will get them nowhere and reveals that he has a hideaway within the warehouse, his Pete Cave. He then shows her his planning board showing everything he's been doing to work out Sykes' plan. Pete figures that Sykes wants to get the Collodi Bracelet back, and made a fortune in hedge funds ten years ago so that he could get the Bracelet back. The agents wonder who Sykes has working with them now.

Steve and Marcus Diamond go to see Sykes, who says he wants them to collect something important. Later, Steve talks to Sykes and insists that he just wants his job and his reputation back. Sykes points out that they both have been burned by the Regents, and he promises Steve that he'll get his job with the ATF back. Marcus arrives and tells them that Tyler has decrypted the first part of the file.

While the agents start profiling Marcus, Claudia arrives and tells them she's identified Tyler Struhl's electronic signature on the nanite programming. She's obtained an address from the Atlas-66 file, an address in Cheyenne, Wyoming. The agents go to check it out against Jane's orders and Claudia runs interference.

At the B&B, Jane and Adwin argue over how to proceed. He wants to inform more Regents of her plan, but she points out that Sykes has already tortured and kill several Regents. She considers the Ramati Bracelet and admits that Pete is on the front line and her decision could get him killed.

Pete and Myka arrive at the Cheyenne high school and Myka finds Helena, teaching a class. She confronts the renegade but Helena has no idea who she is really is. Pete arrives and tells her to freeze, and Helena faints. They wonder why Sykes wants her and Helena wakes up and asks why they want her. Myka asks for her driver's license and they confirm that she's listed as Emily Lake.

At the warehouse, Artie comes in with the dog and finds Claudia working on her laptop. She claims she's doing nothing unusual but Artie doesn't believe it. Claudia finally admits that she's playing computer games because there's nothing to do. He leaves and Claudia then brings up the Atlas file and tries to decrypt it. Artie comes back and catches her, and demands to know where Pete and Myka are.

Helena takes the agents to her apartment and greets her cat, Dickens. As she feeds the cat, Pete suspects that Helena is up to something. Myka isn't so sure and finds fake photos on the wall. She figures that the Regents put her into their version of the witness relocation program. Atlas 66 refers to the fact that Helena was born in 1866 and lived at Atlas House. Helena comes out with a knife and tries to threaten them, but Pete easily disarms her, proving Myka's point. As Helena insists that she's harmless, Pete gets a bad vibe and looks out the window. He sees Marcus getting out of a car in the street below.

Marcus enters the apartment and finds Pete waiting for him while Myka gets Helena away. Pete demands to know what Sykes wants but Marcus attacks him. The two men fight and fall through the window onto the fifth-floor balcony outside. Marcus ends up falling to his death in the struggle. He runs to the parking garage to find Myka and Helena, and discovers that Steve has taken Myka's Tesla and has them covered. Pete explains that Marcus is dead, but Marcus walks in, alive and well. He says that they're done, and Steve stuns Pete and Myka and then leaves with Helena and Marcus.

Artie calls Pete and Myka, waking them up. He warns them that they're in big trouble and they explain that they lost Emily Lake.

Artie knows who Emily Lake is and complains that they disobeyed orders, but the agents say that Sykes would have captured Helena regardless and now they know he's involved. They tell Artie that Steve is working for Sykes, and Claudia insists that he must have been controlled. Artie doesn't believe it and warns that sometimes people make the wrong choices.

Marcus and Steve take Helena to a hangar and demand the truth, but she insists that she's Emily Lake. Steve assures Sykes that Helena believes what she's saying, but Marcus prepares to control her with Cecil B. DeMille's riding crop. However, Sykes says that it won't work and that he trusts Steve, and agrees to leave her alone while buying Tyler enough time to decrypt the rest of the files and get the answers they want.

Back at the warehouse, Myka demands an explanation from Jane, who explains that they tried to find a way to give Helena a normal life while keeping her as a resource. Claudia finishes cracking the file and discovers information on the Janus Coin. The artifact allows the user to separate a person's mind and body. Artie plays a video showing how Adwin used the Janus Coin to separate Helena's past and future lives, giving her a new personality as Emily Lake. The agents wonder who they've been talking to via hologram, and Artie explains that Helena's memories are on the Janus Coin, stored in Elk Ridge, South Dakota. Jane tells them to get the coin and bring it back before Sykes gets it.

Tyler decrypts the Atlas-66 file and finds the information on the Janus Coin, including its location outside of the warehouse.

Pete, Myka, and Artie go to a Valu-Mart with a special key that will open the vault. When they take their list of goods to the checkout lane, the attendant JoBeth goes to call the manager, Mr. Keeler. He is wearing a Regent pin and takes them to a hidden vault in the freezer. After removing a box, he leaves and they confirm that a holosphere is inside. They slide the Janus Coin back in

and the sphere projects an image of personalized Helena's past memories. They bring her up to speed on what has happened to her body and ask her why Sykes would want her. Helena has no idea why Sykes would want them.

They report to Artie, who tells them to keep a low profile and bring Helena back. As Artie cuts off, Jane is worried that she's not comfortable conducting military operations when she was an elementary school teacher. She tells Artie that she was chosen for her insight into children, and then explains that the Collodi Bracelet hardens the heart of the wearer. Artie wonders if they didn't get to Sykes in time when he was a boy.

As the trio drives back, Pete says that he has an idea for how to protect the warehouse, but warns that Myka won't like it. He then pulls over and says that they have to destroy the Janus Coin. Myka argues that it would be murder but Pete insists that the Coin can be used against the warehouse. His partner refuses to destroy Helena, and Claudia activates the sphere to get her input. Helena tells Myka that she must destroy the Coin to protect the warehouse. Myka says that the price is too high, but Pete and Helena note that once the Coin is destroyed, Sykes will have no use for Emily and let her go. Pete promises to save Emily and thanks Helena for everything she's done. Helena tells Claudia that she'll regret being unable to see her destiny, but is sure that it will be a glorious one. She tells Myka to be brave and then looks up at the sky as Claudia shuts down the sphere.

Claudia removes the Coin and gives it to Pete, but walks away with Myka because neither one of them can watch. Pete takes the Coin and prepares to smash it, asking for forgiveness. However, Marcus and Steve step out, using Cecil DeMille's riding crop to immobilize him. As Steve goes to get the Coin, Myka returns and draws on Marcus. Steve explains that they found them by tracing her cell phone GPS. When Steve points out that Marcus can't die, Myka turns the gun on Steve but he's confident she won't shoot. Marcus uses the crop to force Pete to throw the rock at Myka, and Claudia grabs the Coin and runs. Steve catches up to her and tells her to give him the Coin. She refuses and dares him to shoot her.

Pete hears gunshots and tells Marcus that he's a dead man. Marcus admits that he is as Steve returns with the Coin. He tells Pete that he can come after them or help Claudia and Myka, and Claudia doesn't have much time. Pete helps Myka up and they go after Claudia. She's fine and tells them that Steve revealed that he is undercover as part of Jane's plan. She accepted his story and gave him the coin, and Steve apologizes for not being able to tell her. However, Sykes plans to wipe out the warehouse and everyone in it, and he's putting himself at risk because he couldn't protect his sister. Steve then gives her the directions to Sykes' location, fires the gun, and runs off. The address is Skybrook 3, a decommissioned airport hangar.

The agents contact Jane, who explains that Steve had worked undercover with the ATF and was the most plausible traitor. He was ordered to cooperate and help Sykes however he could, and then send a message. The agents head for the hangar.

Marcus brings in Helena and Sykes puts the coin in her hand. The memories flow back into her, and Sykes offers her a glass of water and says that it's a pleasure to meet her. He then thanks Steve for all of his help.

The agents break into the hangar and search the place. Pete finds something upstairs but tells Claudia to get back to the car. She realizes that something is wrong and ignores Pete's warning. Running up the stairs, Claudia finds Steve, dead. Myka calls Artie and confirms that the Regents will send someone to get their friend's body. She goes to Claudia and asks her to hack into the laptop and find Sykes, and Pete angrily asks how she can carry on as normal. Myka says that if she doesn't, she'll lose it and asks Pete to help. He goes to Claudia and promises to stay with Steve. Claudia goes to the laptop but determines that they wiped the hard drive and Steve's death was for nothing. Pete and Myka vow to find Sykes and get payback.

Tyler drives Helena and Sykes away and she notes that he killed Steve in cold blood. He points out that she's killed a lot more people than him and she says she'll be glad to add one more to her list. When she tries, Sykes immobilizes her with Cecil B.

DeMille's riding crop. Helena asks what he wants and he explains that he needs her advice on how to unlock a particular lock. She has a book which reveals that she learned how to do it from her teacher, Catarunga.

Catarunga introduces Helena to Warehouse 12 and has her absorb the first thing she smells: apples. He explains that his job is to teach and solve puzzles. He's impressed by her stories, and Helena admits that they're nothing compared to the warehouse.



Helena promises that she'll die before she helps him, and Sykes says that she'll live or die at her choice, but she'll help him no matter what.

Artie puts away Steve's room and complains to Mrs. Fredericks that she didn't tell him that Steve was undercover. She says that the Regents are regrouping and that the warehouse always comes first. As she walks away, Artie remembers the watch that MacPherson gave him and brings up his old friend's room.

Later, Artie returns to the office where Pete, Myka, and Claudia are still in shock. When he asks if they're all right, Claudia walks away and Pete explains that Sykes made Steve's death look like an accident. There was a cigarette lighter on Steve's body, but Claudia points out that he didn't smoke. She removes a flash drive from the lighter and plays it. Steve tells them that he doesn't know what Sykes' end game is but he's made travel arrangements to Hong Kong. Also, he knows that Marcus looks worried when Sykes brings out a wooden box with a particular artifact. Before he signs off, Steve tells Claudia to keep the faith. Jane comes in and says that Steve has given them the final piece of the puzzle: the location of the ancient Regent sanctum.

As Pete and Myka fly to Hong Kong, Jane tells them that the Sanctum was shut down over a hundred years ago. Claudia checks the flight records and confirms that Sykes has already flown to Hong Kong with only two people. Jane has found a Regent ring from Warehouse 7 and Myka recognizes the symbol on it. It represents the Eye of Horus and Artie confirms that a set of roads form the Eye of Horus, centered on the city of Tai Po. Jane tries to talk to Claudia but she walks away. The Regent goes after her and admits that Claudia has every right to be angry, and Claudia points out that Jane sent Steve to his death. Jane explains that Steve volunteered but Claudia points out that the Regent is trying to fix her mistake and assuage her guilt. She snaps at Jane, saying that the Regents are cowards and Steve is worth of a thousand of them, and walks away.

The agents arrive and find a restaurant in the center of the city. Pete gets a major vibe and they figure that the restaurant is on top of the Sanctum. They enter the basement and Myka finds Helena's locket.

At the B&B, Leena hears a noise and goes to investigate. The patio door is open but when she closes it and turns around, she finds Marcus standing behind her.

Myka searches the basement, figuring Helena left the locket as a clue, and finds a pattern of a door opening on the floor. They find the Eye of Horus inscribed on the wall and push on it, and the door swings open. Beyond is a hallway which leads to a chamber containing a chessboard. Sykes is using the riding crop to control Helena into forcing Tyler to play the game. He's fastened beneath a blade, and three wrong moves means that the blade will descend and split open his skull. Tyler makes his move but loses and the blade descends, killing him. When Myka and Pete react, Sykes hears them and forces Helena to capture them at gunpoint. The agents have no choice but to surrender.

As they move Tyler's body, Helena explains that her mentor, Catarunga, built the chessboard as a lock to protect the Sanctum. Helena says that Catarunga never showed her the chess lock and she has no idea how to use it. Sykes forces Helena to place Myka in the chair.

Marcus puts a case on the table and tells Leena that they both know she's more than just an innkeeper. She grabs a pitcher, slams Marcus in the head, and runs down the hallway. He recaptures her, but not before she sets off an alarm. At the warehouse, Claudia turns on the security feeds and they realize that Leena is in danger.

Pete asks Sykes what they're going to find, and Helena warns that it could be an artifact too dangerous to be revealed. Sykes doesn't care and tells them to make the move. Helena explains that with Tyler, she tried the King's Gambit. This time she suggests the Dragon Variant and Myka makes the first move. The board makes its own move in response, putting Myka. Helena gives Myka the next move and she's put into check again. Myka tells Helena that she is not going to die because Helena will figure out the puzzle and save her life.

Helena refuses to carry a gun, but Catarunga says that the Regents have set the rules. She insists that there's an alternate to killing and Catarunga agrees, showing her a Tesla gun. He demonstrates on an agent and tells Helena that sometimes it's necessary to change the rules.

Helena tells Myka to make an illegal move with her pawn. After a moment's hesitation, Myka does so and takes the king, winning the game. The blade retracts and Myka is released. Sykes calls Marcus and tells him to do it. At the B&B, Marcus goes outside and pulls the cover off of Black Barty's Cannon. Jane and Artie watch on the security feed and Artie warns that the cannon could destroy the warehouse.



In Hong Kong, the Sanctum begins to shake.

Marcus fires the cannon and it streaks across the desert, glowing with energy. Inside, Jane clutches at the Remati Shackle as a force field forms around the warehouse, deflecting the cannonball. Artie discovers that Claudia has left and Jane warns that the barrier can't stop something that is already inside. They go to the periscope and spot an energy column at the far end of the warehouse.

At the Sanctum, a portal opens to the warehouse. Sykes forces Pete to stun Claudia and Myka and then goes through the portal, bringing Pete with him. He forces Pete to shut down the portal, trapping Helena and Myka at the other end. Jane realizes that activating the barrier triggered the emergency exit, and Sykes had to unlock both sides. She warns Sykes that he'll never get what he wants, and has Pete knock Artie down when Artie tries to grab a weapon. Sykes tells Jane that they're going to find the Collodi Bracelet and Pete will give it to him.

At the Sanctum, Helena apologizes as she resets the chessboard, saying Myka should have destroyed the Coin. Myka tells her to get off of her high horse and they go to work.

As they go through the warehouse, Sykes explains that the Collodi Bracelet is part of him and he can't live without it. He forces Pete to take Jane captive, and Jane says that she takes responsibility for failing him and wants to help him. She walks toward him and says that he must know deep down that he needs her help. Sykes refuses, saying that he wants her to feel the pain and loss that he felt. He forces Pete to hand him the bracelet and tells Marcus to kill Leena. He prepares an injection but Mrs. Frederic arrives and threatens him with the Japanese Medal. Marcus puts down the syringe and Mrs. Frederic explains that Marcus was a former Baltimore Police Detective who was shot in the chest three times. She says that she can use the Medal to inflict unending pain on him, but he warns that she doesn't know what will happen next.

Sykes puts on the Bracelet and stands up from his wheelchair. Artie tells him to get out now that he has what he wants, but Sykes says that it's only step one and he wants Jane to know what it feels like to have something she loves ripped away from her. He uses the crop to force Pete to put the gun to his head, but Myka and Helena arrive and shoot him. He flees and a rope falls down. It's the rigging rope from the Marie Celeste and both Helena and Myka are caught in it until Artie frees them using neutralizer fluid.

Jane goes after Sykes but he disarms her and comes after her. She knocks him down with one punch and runs to the portal, but he comes after her.

Marcus comes after with Mrs. Frederic with a knife, but Claudia arrives with Johann Maelzel's Metronome. Sykes used it to keep Marcus alive, and Claudia stops it. She looks down at him and says that she's killing him for Steve as Marcus rots in a matter of seconds.

Jane goes through the portal to the Sanctum and Sykes tries to go after her. Pete tackles him but Sykes shakes him off and tries to enter the portal. Pete shuts it down and Jane tries to pull Sykes through, but he disintegrates, leaving the Collodi Bracelet in her hand. Pete contacts her on the Farnsworth and tells her that he loves her, and Jane says the same. The others catch up and Pete tells them what happened and then hugs Helena and thanks her for everything. Claudia calls to say that Marcus is dead and they're okay. However, Artie realizes that the barrier is still active despite the fact that it should have dissipated instantly.

Artie realizes that Sykes never tries to kill them as he threatened, and that he left his wheelchair behind. They pull it apart and confirm that it contains an artifact, a piece of masonry that absorbed the entire force of the London Blitz during World War II. The barrier is still up to contain the explosion and protect the world. Artie tries to neutralize it without success.

As Claudia and the others try to find a way to stop the bomb by going through the files, Claudia looks at the metronome. Mrs.

Frederic says that she needs to give it back, but Claudia refuses. She says that she'll use it to bring Steve back.

Pete tries to destroy the masonry with a blow torch but nothing affects it. With 56 seconds left, they realize there's nothing they can do to stop the artifact bomb. However, Helena creates a miniature force field to protect Artie, Myka, and Pete. She explains that an anomaly in system let her reroute part of the barrier to protect them, but she had to do it from outside. Helena smiles at Myka and remembers the smell of apples, and then the bomb goes off. A fireball shoots through the warehouse and the trio can only watch as everything inside of the building is destroyed.

The shockwave hits the B&B. Mrs. Frederic is knocked down and withers and dies in a matter of seconds as the warehouse "dies." The barrier fades away and they realize that Sykes' plan was

to destroy the entire warehouse, and they've lost. Pete looks at MacPherson's watch and says that they haven't lost yet.

## The Greatest Gift

Season 3

Episode Number: 36

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Tuesday December 6, 2011  
Writer: Mike Johnson (III), John-Paul Nickel  
Director: Jack Kenny (I)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Recurring Role: Roger Rees (James MacPherson), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Charles Malik Whitfield (Raymond), Susan Hogan (Jean Bering)  
Summary: Pete inadvertently activates an artifact that creates an alternate reality where he never existed. To restore reality as he knows it, Pete must track down his friends, who have new lives and no memory of him.



In Ft. Lauderdale, Florida, lightning blows out the lights at an overly-decorated Christmas house. As Pete and Myka arrive, posing as power & light workers, a reindeer slams through the front door. The agents complain that they can't have a normal Christmas, and a trailing string of Christmas lights wraps around Pete's legs. As Myka climbs up to the roof to try to recover the artifact, the reindeer's nose on a roof ornament, Pete grabs onto a Christmas statue of a choir boy. It comes to life and attacks

him, while the Santa statue on the roof whips Myka. Myka pulls the artifact nose off of the reindeer just in time and neutralizes it, causing everything to revert to normal. A young girl, Katie, runs out to get her dog, which was transformed into the reindeer. When Katie's parents come out, Pete and Myka cover for what happened. Katie gives Pete a candy cane in return for saving her dog and he thanks her.

At Warehouse 13, Claudia tries to give Artie a new jacket for his trip to Las Vegas with Vanessa. Pete and Myka arrive with the artifact while Artie complains that he doesn't have enough time to go with Vanessa. He tells them that his father called and guilted him into coming with them, and Hugo found out about it and he's coming as well. Artie offers to go with Claudia, but she doesn't want him to be discussing science with her brother during their sledding trip. When Artie tries to convince Pete to let him do Warehouse duty instead, Pete refuses and Myka offers to take Artie with her. However, when she suggests that Vanessa could get involved with Hugo, he reluctantly agrees to go on the Las Vegas trip.

Pete heads to the Christmas aisle of the warehouse and puts away the reindeer nose. He slips on the snow and several artifacts land on him. Pete puts them on the shelves and goes back to the office, and finds two strangers there, a man and a woman. They draw Teslas on him and demand to know who he is and where Artie is, and MacPherson comes in and says that Artie hasn't worked there in a long time.

The warehouse agents handcuff Pete, who Pete explains that the last time he saw MacPherson, he had died at the Escher Vault. MacPherson is willing to give Pete the benefit if he knows Artie. They wonder how Pete broke in but Pete insists that MacPherson turned evil. When they prepare to take him to the B&B, Pete says that Leena can identify him. The male agent, Raymond, takes

Pete there but Leena has no idea who Pete is. However, she can tell that Pete has no aura. When Raymond's partner Sandra calls him to explain that no Pete Lattimer has shown up on the databases, Pete knocks Raymond out, grabs the agent's Tesla, and holds off Leena while he frees himself. He insists that MacPherson is using artifacts to whammy everyone, tosses Leena the Tesla, and runs off to find someone to help him. He's unaware that Mrs. Frederic is in the other room, listening.

Pete calls Mrs. Bering at her bookstore and introduces himself as Myka's partner. However, she has no idea who Pete is or what Edgar Allen's pen is. He asks for Myka but Mrs. Bering says that Myka hasn't been there in two years since her father died. Pete is surprised to learn that Warren is dead and insists that he's still alive, and Myka's mother hangs up.

In Washington, Myka is working at her Secret Service office when Pete comes in and flashes a stolen badge. She also has no idea who Pete is and has never heard of Warehouse 13. Pete tells her everything that he knows about her personal life but Myka figures that he's a stalker and insists that she would remember him if he was her partner. He begs her to listen but she asserts that she would never live in South Dakota and figures that Pete is crazy. She has already hit the silent alarm and security guards haul him away.

Back at the warehouse, Raymond informs MacPherson that Pete had military training but his boss isn't impressed. MacPherson sends Sandra to find Pete, much to Raymond's disgust.

Myka is at a bar working when Pete follows her in. She grabs him and slams him onto the bar, and warns him that she can easily shoot him. Pete agrees to leave her alone if she answers one question. Myka lets up and Pete asks her why she's spending Christmas Eve alone when he knows that she has people who love her. His former partner insists that she has people that love her but can't name a single one, and Pete says that his Myka loves working in a warehouse because she knows the world is filled with endless wonder. Myka says that she's done and starts to walk away, and Pete tells her that in his reality, Warren Bering is still alive and spending time with his daughter. He tells her about the book that he wrote, *The Blue Willow Sky*, and how her mother burned it. Myka realizes that he's telling the truth and agrees to help him. When Pete says that they have to find Artie Nielsen, Myka knows him as Arthur Weisfelt.

Pete and Myka go to the federal correctional facility where Artie is being held after Myka put him there. He doesn't remember Pete but is familiar with Myka, who points out that Artie tried to assassinate the President. Artie insists he was trying to recover the Bloodstone three years ago, and Pete explains that he met Artie for the first time during the Bloodstone mission. He tells Artie that he's worked at Warehouse 13 with him, and Artie assumes that he's affected by an artifact. Pete tells him what happened and Artie realizes that he touched an upholstery brush. It's Philip Van Doren Stern's upholstery brush, and Myka explains that Stern wrote *The Greatest Gift*, the story on which *It's A Wonderful Life* was based. Artie explains that if Pete touched the brush, then he was literally swept away and was never born. Pete insists that he's alive and saved the world, but the candy cane he got from Katie has disappeared because the recovery never happened. Artie figures that when Pete ceased to exist, Artie went to jail and MacPherson convinced the Regents that he was rehabilitated. Myka realizes that Pete helped mend the relationship between Myka and her father, which improved his health and kept him alive. She doesn't believe it but they point out that she has to release them.

Myka talks to the warden and tries to get Artie remanded into her custody. He refuses but receives a message saying that someone higher up, a Mrs. Frederic, has had Artie released into Myka's custody for 24 hours. As they leave, Artie explains that MacPherson injected him with a serum that reacts to the painite in the warehouse paint. When Artie warns that no one has ever broken into Warehouse 13, Pete asks if he remembers Claudia Donovan.

At the warehouse, MacPherson is going through the list of artifacts in the Christmas aisle when Raymond reports that Artie was released from prison thanks to Mrs. Frederic's intervention. MacPherson tells Raymond to work with Sandra and bring back Artie, dead or alive.

Artie takes Pete and Myka to the Midwest Psychiatric Clinic and warns that Claudia may remember him. They go in and discover that she's papered her room with data on Artie. Claudia locks the door behind him and shocks him with an electrical lamp. She demands that he help return his brother Joshua. Pete, hearing her from outside in the hallway, calls to her that Joshua is trapped in an interdimensional void and they know how to get him back. Claudia is surprised that Pete knows about Joshua, and he assures her that they can save Joshua if she'll help them break into Warehouse 13. She agrees in return for Artie and Pete agrees.

As the reformed team heads out, Sandra and Raymond arrive. Everyone runs for it, splitting up, and Raymond and Sandra split up as well. Pete and Myka manage to knock out the warehouse agents all and Myka calls Pete partner.

At Warehouse 13, Mrs. Frederic comes to see MacPherson and asks why he pulled his agents from the hunt for Shakespeare's Lost Folio. She also wonders why she wasn't notified about Pete, and MacPherson uses DeMille's Riding Crop to paralyze her. He then places her in the bronzer and says that he has no choice because she trusted Artie more than him. MacPherson bronzes her and then receives a transmission from Sandra and Raymond, telling him that Pete and the others escaped. He orders them back to the warehouse, claiming that the building is under attack.

Pete and the others go to the B&B and look for the necklace that will protect Artie from the effects of the painite. Leena catches them, armed with a Tesla, and Artie tries to get through to her, asking her to trust him. She admits that she could feel that something wasn't right and welcomes Artie back, and then gives him the protective necklace.

The team approaches the warehouse and Pete explains to Myka that she knew H.G. Wells and smuggled her out through a secret entrance. Artie finds the hidden entrance, originally from Warehouse 9, and Myka knows how to speak the proper words in Arabic. Claudia hacks the electronic lock and reminds Artie of what he did to her brother, but tells him to save it until later. She gets the door open and runs down the tunnel ahead of the others. There are three doors, and Artie warns that only one of them is safe. Pete gets a vibe from the right door and goes through safely.

As they get to the warehouse, Myka and Claudia look at the artifacts for the first time. Claudia wants to find the compass she needs to bring back her brother, but Pete tells her that they're family and work there every day in a place of endless wonder. Artie directs Pete and Myka to the Christmas aisle to get the brush while he and Claudia go to the office computers and figure out how to reverse the effect. Pete and Myka head down the aisles but find themselves trapped in an endless corridor trap set by MacPherson.

At the office, Claudia hacks the computers and Artie warns that he set up the firewall. She quickly gets in and Artie directs her to the proper files. However, they discover that the brush is missing. Artie catches a glimpse of something flickering and out of the corner of his eye and pulls Claudia away just as MacPherson appears, wielding the samurai sword. When Artie and Claudia try to run away, Sandra and Raymond capture them at gunpoint.

Myka wonders how they escape from artifact traps and Pete says that they break them or outsmart them. She gets an idea and explains that they're trapped in a lemniscate. If they both move as fast as they can in opposite directions, they'll snap themselves out of it. The partners do so and the lemniscate finally snaps, releasing them. They get to the Christmas aisle only to discover that every artifact is missing.

Pete and Myka go to the office and realize that MacPherson has their friends. Using the binoculars, he spots MacPherson and his people taking Artie and Claudia to the bronze Sector. They take the wire across the Warehouse.

As Raymond and Sandra prepare to bronze Artie and Claudia, Artie tries to get through to Sandra and insists that he didn't run the place on blind obedience. As they're sealed in the bronzing canister, Claudia thanks Artie for saving her from MacPherson earlier. He tries to assure her that bronzing isn't painful but isn't very convincing. Outside, Pete uses the cane to shake the floor, and Myka takes out the stunned agents. He frees Artie and Claudia and they realize that Mrs. Frederic has been bronzed. As they head back to the office, Artie explains that Pete needs to touch the Stern Brush again to reverse the effects. MacPherson will try to make the new reality permanent by destroying the brush, and Artie figures that he's use the Lehmn Fornax, the warehouse's furnace powered by the Earth's super-heated core.

The team arrives in the Fornax and find MacPherson hauling a bag of artifacts toward the furnace. Artie tells them to distract MacPherson while he gets behind him. When they reveal themselves, MacPherson locks the door and opens the floor panel, revealing the furnace below. He starts tossing artifacts in and thanks Pete that his sudden appearance brought things to a head between him and the Regents. Artie uses the Lenape Cloak to sneak up on MacPherson and attack him, and the two men struggle on the catwalk. As they fight, the brush falls out of the bag to the edge of the catwalk. Artie grabs it but MacPherson attacks him and prepares to rip off the necklace. With no time left, Artie tosses the brush into the furnace. MacPherson rips

off the necklace and Artie dissolves into dust. Pete, taking a leap of faith, leaps into the furnace and grabs the brush in mid-air. As he plummets into the superheated magma...

...reality reverts to what it was and Pete is back in the Christmas aisle. He tosses away the brush and finds Katie's candy cane in his pocket, and collapses in relief. Pete then starts making snow angels as Trailer arrives and licks his face.

Pete goes to the B&B where everyone has gathered because they're snowed in due to the blizzard. Pete hugs Myka and is happy to tell her that her father is still alive. He talks about everything that happened in the alternate reality without his existence. Pete even gives Mrs. Frederic a hug but quickly realizes that he crossed the line. Myka asks if her partner is all right and Pete says that he's glad to be alive and really loves them all. They tell him to stop being a sap and tune the TV into the Christmas Eve boxing match in Vegas... only to discover it's been preempted by a showing of *It's A Wonderful Life*.

# **Season Four**





## A New Hope

Season 4  
Episode Number: 37  
Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday July 23, 2012  
Writer: Jack Kenny (I)  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Recurring Role: Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Jaime Murray (H.G. Wells)  
Guest Stars: Anthony Michael Hall (Walter Sykes), Brent Spiner (Brother Adrian), Lester Holt (Himself), Ed Schultz (Himself), Phi Huynh (Marine), Spencer Paul (Young Walter Sykes), Jeffrey R. Smith (Mr. Keeler), Lucy Filippone (Bernadetta), Randy Butcher (Brother Bertrand), Christian Laurin (French Cab Driver)  
Summary: With the destruction of Warehouse 13 and the death of three of their friends, the only hope left for Myka, Pete, Claudia, and Artie is to recover an obscure artifact which may not even exist. . . and which could have deadly consequences when they use it for personal gain.



In the remains of the warehouse, Pete, Artie, and Myka survey the debris. Pete finally interrupts Artie and asks what he meant when he said "not yet," and if it has to do with the watch. Myka wonders if it's Lavoisier's Watch, which can reconstitute matter, but Artie explains that it's not a rebuilder. All he can say is that it's the key to what might be a fail-safe device, but he's not sure. Artie suddenly realizes something and runs off to the Ytterbium Chamber. It's in ruins, but he had hoped that it would protect what was

inside. He runs off to Leena's to check the television, much to Pete and Myka's surprise.

At Leena's, the trio find Leena and Claudia. Artie realizes that Mrs. Frederic is gone and explains that she was tied to the warehouse, and they tell Claudia and Leena what happened. Artie tells everyone to focus and explains that Mrs. Frederic was organically tied to the warehouse and died when it was destroyed. Trailer the dog walks in and Pete tells Artie to use the watch. He warns that he doesn't know it works and if it has a downside, but the others point out that it doesn't make a difference. Myka worries that they might be selfish, and Leena asks about the Ytterbium Chamber. He tells her that it's gone and that Pandora's Box was inside. Artie then turns on the television where the news broadcasters are reporting financial meltdowns occurring across the world. Rioting and looting has broken out and another reporter says that there have been outbursts of suicides across the world due to an overwhelming depression. Artie tells them that when Pandora's Box was destroyed, the world lost hope.

Artie examines the watch and finds the name Barbosa written on it and an inscription saying to push the button. He does so and it starts counting down. They realize that it's been counting down since the destruction of the warehouse and they now have about 23 hours to find what they need. The back panel is loose and they discover that the watch is made with black diamonds rather than rubies.

Artie gets an idea and goes to the warehouse. He uses a remote device to summon Pete's football and explains that it's not an artifact but an artifact-tracking device. Artie checks the records and finds an entry on black diamonds, relating to the motto of the Knights Templars and the location of an ancient sect's headquarters in France at Richerenches. The sect was known as the Order of the Black Diamond. Artie tells Leena to talk to Mr. Keeler, the Regent who works at a grocery store, so that she can check the history books and find an artifact that was at the warehouse that can bring it back. As the others prepare to leave for France, Claudia tells them that she's not going because they won't be able to go far enough back to bring Steve back. She plans to use the metronome to bring him back, but Pete points out that there is nothing for Steve to come back to. Claudia hesitates and then agrees to go with them. But she warns Artie that she will remember what she has to do and do it no matter what.

The team arrives in Richerenches with ten hours left. They start to feel colder as their minds lose hope and their senses dull, and Artie tells them that they have to focus on other emotions. They spot a sign for the Barbosa Commandry and prepare to hail a cab, and Pete points out that two guys are following them. The others have noticed and Artie warns that the Brotherhood doesn't have to be cautious. Pete waves to them and they take the cab. En route, they check with Leena and Keeler, who explains that the bomb fragment came from World War II. They suspect that a similarly powerful artifact dedicated to peace could counter its effects.

The agents sneak into the commandry and find a sign that indicates the Brotherhood's location. Pete and Myka create a distraction while Artie and Claudia sneak in. Pete approaches the Brotherhood workers and claims that Myka is his wife. He then hits the biggest one and attacks the others, while Artie and Claudia sneak by into the private area and find a hidden track. They try to slide the fake barrels on the track but nothing happens, and Claudia works out that one of them needs to be turned to unlock the whole thing.

There's a boarded wall and they go to work clearing it. There's a tunnel on the other side and Claudia goes first. She finds an astrolabe and Artie confirms that it belonged to Magellan. Magellan was the first man to travel around the world and there's an M on the pocket watch. The eyepiece in the center is missing and Claudia goes back in to keep looking. However, the head Templar, Brother Adrian, comes in and says the astrolabe belongs to them. One of his men advances on Artie, who stuns him with the Tesla. Brother Adrian throws a knife, activating a trap and sealing the chamber with an iron gate, and Pete and Myka arrive and stun the brother.

They try to get Claudia out but can't find any way to release her. Artie begins to lose hope and Pete assures him that there's another way. Claudia tells them to find the missing eyepiece so they can erase the last 24 hours and release her. Myka points out that all of the writing was in Portuguese and Artie remembers that Barbosa was the captain of Magellan's ship. The watch has transformed back to normal but it shows a time of 4:18. They call Leena and Keeler, who translate the symbols into latitude and longitude. However, neither location seems helpful. They check dates for April 18 but Pete suggests that it's 16:18 in military time, and Myka realizes that it's chapter and verse in the Bible. In Matthew, the verse refers to the Vatican and they realize that the eyepiece is at the Vatican, and the cornerstone was laid on April 18. The watch starts counting down again, giving them eight hours, and Pete, Myka, and Artie start to leave. When Artie hesitates, Pete and Myka both volunteer to stay but Claudia tells them to get going.

In Rome, the people are rioting and the trio make their way through the streets. With less than two hours remaining, they get to the restaurant and go in. The owner calls the cook out and he threatens them to leave. Outside, Artie explains that a secret tunnel in the restaurant basement leads to the Vatican. With time running out, Myka tells them to find the tunnel and then breaks the restaurant window. She runs off and the staff chase after her, but the police capture Myka before she can get away. Pete and Artie have no choice but to abandon her and go inside.

The two men make their way through the tunnel to an old elevator system. With thirty minutes remaining, Pete says that he's getting both good and bad vibes. The controls don't work but Artie manages to activate them. They realize that the dial on the elevator is the eyepiece. Two of the Templars arrive and attack them before they can get the eyepiece. Pete knocks one of them out but the head brother attacks him. They end up in the elevator and knock the door close. By the time Artie can get it open, the head brother is dead, his knife plunged into his chest. Pete gives him the eyepiece but then realizes that he's been stabbed in the stomach. He collapses, telling Artie that it hurts. Artie tries to stop the bleeding and assures Pete that he got what they needed.

Pete mutters that it's going to be okay and that he won't remember dying, and Artie assures him that he won't if he succeeds in reversing time.

With that, Pete passes away... as Artie admits that he will remember it.

Artie places the eyepiece on the astrolabe and informs Leena and Keeler that he has it. They've found Ghandi's dhoti, which emanates pure peace, and figures that it's their best bet. Artie starts to activate the astrolabe and Brother Adrian, still breathing, asks why. He realizes that something irrevocable has happened and Artie says that he can fix it. Brother Adrian warns that Artie can tell no one because those people will be in grave danger. With his dying breath, he tells Artie that if he uses the astrolabe, he will create an evil of his own making that will live with him forever.

After a moment's hesitation, Artie uses the artifact and rewinds time 24 hours. He finds himself back in the warehouse as Helena and Myka free themselves from Sykes' artifact trap. Artie tells them that there's a bomb in Sykes' wheelchair and directs them to the proper aisle to find the dhoti. As they recover it, they try to get answers from Artie but he insists that it doesn't matter. After getting the bomb, they find the dhoti and put it on the bomb, but it doesn't work and keeps counting down. Myka realizes that they need to use the dhoti on Sykes to defuse his hatred, and Artie says that Pete is about to push Sykes through the portal and destroy him forever.

Pete is struggling with Sykes at the portal and steps through. As Pete starts to deactivate it, Artie arrives and tells Pete to bring him back. Artie goes through, tosses him back, and they cover him with the dhoti. The bomb stops counting as Sykes' hatred is neutralized. When they remove the dhoti, Sykes tells them that he's sorry and then dies.

Later, Artie meets with Regent Adwin Kosan and tries to explain about how Helena saved their lives and the warehouse without actually telling them what he did. Mrs. Frederic is equally curious but all Artie can say is that he thinks that Helena would act heroically. They're surprised at his sudden change of opinion about Helena and Artie simply insists that Helena would give her life to save the warehouse, and suggests that they trust him. They discuss it and they say that they will take it up with the other Regents but believe that it won't be an issue given Artie's recommendation. Once Adwin leaves, Mrs. Frederic reveals that there is a scar on her head and asks Artie what is really going. She realizes that he's done something and then disappears before Artie can respond. As Artie considers what he's done, he notices Trailer whimpering and remembers what Brother Adrian told him.

Artie dozes off and has a dream of Claudia chasing him. He wakes up when Leena calls to tell him that Claudia has disappeared.



## An Evil Within

Season 4

Episode Number: 38

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday July 30, 2012  
Writer: Holly Harold  
Director: Constantine Makris  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Recurring Role: Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jenks), Kate Mulgrew (Jane Lattimer)  
Guest Stars: Brent Spiner (Brother Adrian), Bernadette Couture (Theresa Hicks), Seann Gallagher (Ron Hadsell), Lindsay Leese (Waitress), Darryl Pring (Trucker), Kit Weyman (Grad Student #1), Nathan Stephenson (Grad Student #2), Aaron Williams (Grad Student #3), Lamont James (Police Officer), Sal Figliomeni (Accountant), Lori Nancy Kalamanski (Mother), Julianna Paul (Daughter), Nick Bacon (Gary the Businessman), Maureen Cassidy (Linda the Dental Hygenist), Adam David (Dr. Bower), Aurora Browne (Robin), Jon De Leon (Jimmy), Dale Samms (Venue Manager), Helena-Alexis Seymour (Female Bodybuilder), Gerry Morton (Basketball Player), Christopher Lee Clements (Security Guard #1), Joel Lacoursiere (Security Guard #2), Chris Lightfoot (Jeff Green), Clyde Phillips (Trucker's Pal)  
Summary: While Claudia tries to help a friend and gets unexpected help, Pete and Myka investigate an artifact that causes crowds to see certain individuals as monsters. . . and attack them.



In Philadelphia, a couple of men walk into a diner arguing about something that sounds like physics. Another man in a baseball cap walks all the way through the diner and out the back door. He chains the back door shut behind him. Into the diner comes an alien monster. As the patrons try to escape through the back door, it's locked (chained shut) and the monster moves closer. Some patrons swing at it with anything they can find. The cops soon arrive and after the commotion is over, one of the two physics

geeks (they'd been trying to prove, with data, that Vulcans are stronger than Klingons), realizes the alien monster was actually their friend, Joe. Joe has no pulse.

Artie stands in Claudia's empty room and Brother Adrian's words echo again: "An evil that will live with you the rest of your days." Artie also sees a flash of Claudia jabbing a dagger into his chest.

Pete and Myka want to help Artie find Claudia, but he insists he'll handle it. He's sending them to Philadelphia. He got a ping on his cool, pocket ping device Claudia made for him (they like it). Artie tells them about a mob in Philadelphia that almost killed a young man, claiming they were "attacked by some thing." Artie hyperbolically says they need to "get there yesterday" in order to prevent it from happening again. Pete asks if they're "supposed to turn back time."

Artie doesn't appreciate the joke as he's the only one who knows that's exactly what he did to save the warehouse.

After Pete and Myka leave, Brother Adrian shows up at Artie's door. Artie thinks they've met, but Brother Adrian doesn't believe they have. Brother Adrian has a question about the warehouse, which he knows about because he works at the Vatican and they "know a lot of things about a lot of things." He knows Artie can help recover "certain items."

Brother Adrian tells Artie something's been stolen from his care. It's very powerful, very dangerous. He needs it back. Brother Adrian says it's Magellan's astrolabe. It's been used to erase 24 hours, he says, and the thief has to undo that act. Artie wants to know what, exactly, is the danger. Brother Adrian explains that if the same person uses the astrolabe again, things will return back as they were before the 24 hours were erased. Brother Adrian says the evil must be eradicated and Artie promises to help.

atelet, we see Claudia following a man with a recognizable tattoo of an Eye of Horus tattoo on the inside of his wrist. We see she has the metronome.

Back in Philly, the diner patrons are telling Pete and Myka about the creature that attacked them. Myka theorizes that something effected the way they all saw Joe. She suggests they might have come into contact with an old plate or a ladle. They have no idea what she's talking about and she lets them leave. Pete and Myka note that the cops weren't effected by whatever caused the group's hallucination. They decide to close down the diner until they can find whatever effected the patrons' perceptions.

At a dental office in Philly, the people in the waiting room are terrorized when a man walks in and they see him as a big, green alien monster. We see him alternately as just a plain guy wonder why everyone is reacting so violently toward him, and as the tentacled monster everyone else is seeing. He's eventually pushed out the window of the tall building and falls to his death. As a crowd forms, we see the man in the blue baseball cap who'd chained the doors to the diner shut.

Claudia charms her way past a security guard to get into a building. She pretends to be a disaster, running late for a meeting on the 14th floor and cries when the guard asks for her security card. He lets her in. Claudia takes the elevator down to the basement instead of up. The man with the tattoo is guarding that floor and Claudia hands him a badge that shocks him into unconsciousness. The security guard from the lobby chases her down. Claudia is about to shoot him when Artie appears out of nowhere and pulls her away.

Pete and Myka get to the dental office. They aren't seeing any connections to the diner incident. Myka hates it when Pete refers to the tentacles the people have described. Pete reviews: They don't know is what the artifact is, how it works or why it's doing what it's doing. Myka points out that they know it's spreading, and this time someone died.

Artie tells Claudia he knows how she feels. He tells her she can't use artifacts for her own "selfish" needs. She claims it's not about her, but Steve. Artie tells her Steve wouldn't want her to risk everything. Claudia asks Artie if he could use an artifact to set something right, "to undo a huge, stupid tragedy, wouldn't you do it?" Artie doesn't respond, but says he's not going to let Claudia be seduced by an artifact. Jane shows up. Artie tries to save Claudia, by explaining that she hasn't used the metronome yet and he'll assure she won't, but Jane says the decision has been made by the regents that Claudia can bring Steve back. Artie doesn't believe it. He says it's wrong. He leaves. Claudia thanks Jane, who tells Claudia she's putting her life on the line. Claudia says she understands. Jane says there are arrangements to be made.

Back in Philly, the man in the blue cap hands a woman an old-fashioned key as she enters her house. He says she dropped it. She touches it, but gives it back to him, saying it's not hers. He takes it back and walks away without incident. Once the woman is inside her house, her husband freaks out after seeing her ask alien-like monster.

Leena reports to Myka and Pete that a man reported something big and scary having done something to his wife. He's locked it in a closet and the police are in no rush to get there. Pete and Myka take off. They arrive at the man's house and find him pointing a shotgun at the closet where he's trapped the monster. They talk him down and he lets them open the closet door. When Pete opens the door a bit, the man sees a tentacle come out. He panics and tries to take his shotgun back from Myka, who clocks him with the butt of the gun. Pete opens the door and just sees the man's wife, crying on the floor.

Jane brings Claudia to where Steve's body is laying. Jane puts one of Claudia's hands on

the metronome, the other on Steve's heart. Jane tells Claudia to close her eyes, concentrate on Steve's face and eyes. Claudia cries.

Claudia grows impatient, but Jane tells her to wait.

Artie meets Brother Adrian at a diner and asks to know more about what kind of evil would be unleashed. Brother Adrian describes the evil that will happen to the user of the astrolabe as "an evil that will cut through his heart like a" Artie finishes the sentence, saying, "dagger."

Meanwhile, Steve jolts back to life, gasping for breath. Claudia is stunned. She moves her hand from the metronome and also begins to have trouble breathing. Jane commands her to put her hand back on the metronome, saying Claudia can't help Steve if she dies. Jane tells Claudia to look at her.

Artie asks Brother Adrian if the evil could be triggered by a resurrection. Brother Adrian doesn't understand the question, but says, "I suppose anything is possible."

Claudia and Jane are both gasping now, and Jane asks her what she's seeing. Claudia says she's seeing white everywhere, and Steve. Jane yells at Claudia to keep breathing. We see Claudia's white vision and Steve turns toward her and comes closer. Claudia and Steve both breathe easier, and Steve wakes up. Claudia cries and drops herself into his arms.

Artie asks for more specifics from Brother Adrian. He asks if it was used before. Brother Adrian says yes. It was used by Robespierre at the advent of the French Revolution, which resulted in the reign of terror and the deaths of tens of thousands of people. Artie asks if there's another way, other than reversing the use of the astrolabe, to avoid the evil.

Pete and Myka try to convince the authorities and the wife of the man who almost killed her so they can continue to mine for clues. The woman goes back through her afternoon with Myka and mentions the man who thought she'd dropped her key. This gets Pete's attention. She says he handed her a silver key, but it wasn't hers so she gave it back. Pete puts together the key, nightmare and tentacles and says, "Cthulhu." He says it's a comic book character by H.P. Lovecraft. The author was said to have based his comic creatures on night terrors. He blamed it on a silver key. They realize the artifact is making people be seen as monsters.

At the home of the first victim, Pete finds a bobble head doll from a recent championship basketball game – Philly vs. Cincinnati. They remember that the woman whose husband saw her as a monster mentioned that the man with the key was wearing a hat from that game. Myka suddenly remembers having read a story about a woman who was trampled to death at that game.

Steve tells Claudia he feels like he's been hit by a truck. Last thing he remembers is Marcus coming at him with a syringe. Claudia tells him the injection Marcus gave him was powerful, but Steve's intel helped them save the warehouse. Steve wonders why they aren't in his room. He knows there's something Claudia isn't telling him. He puts a couple of clues together, sees the metronome and holds his hand to his chest. He leaves the room without saying anything.

Pete and Myka review security camera footage from the basketball game where the woman was trampled. They see the woman, Teresa Hicks, had been knocked down and no one would stop to help. They see that the man in the blue cap had been with her. He had asked each of the people who he would later hand the key – Joe from the diner, the accountant at the dentist's office and the woman at her house – for help. None of them helped. Pete realizes he blamed them for his inability to save her. They realize he used Lovecraft's key to make people see them as monsters, and so that they'll suffer the same fate as his fiancée. The security camera footage continues and they notice that another man's car was blocking the ambulance as it tried to leave. They think that man will be the next target.

Claudia tries to explain her actions to Steve, but says she won't apologize for bringing him back. She says she doesn't care if she's thrown off Steve's karma or upset the whole cosmos. She'd do it all again. Steve says nothing. She hopes he can forgive her, but even if she doesn't she thinks the world is a better place with him in it. He says it's just weird and it's going to take some time to adjust.

Myka goes to the home of the man in the blue cap, Ron Hadsell. He's not home. Meanwhile, Pete goes to the home of the man they think will be Ron's next target. Myka goes into a room where Ron has a whole lot of Lovecraft-inspired sculptures – and a lot of tentacles. Myka calls Pete to confirm that Ron is their guy, but he's not home. Ron walks up and asks Pete if he's Jeff Green – the next man on the target list. When Ron realizes Pete is not Jeff, he runs. Pete chases him.

Pete tackles Ron inside a gym nearby. Ron pushes the key in Pete's hand during the struggle. Pete tells Ron they can work things out, but Ron insists that if they can't bring back Teresa it's impossible. Ron shows Pete the key and tells him, "It's too late." Ron starts shouting, "It's going to kill me!" Others at the gym take notice and see Pete as an alien monster.

Myka is racing toward where Pete was and when he finally picks up his phone she sounds to him like a monster. Pete tries to talk to the people at the gym, who are now preparing to attack what they see as a big, ugly monster. Pete realizes it's time to get out of there and runs. Myka shows up to the gym. She's pretty freaked out by all the tentacles, but knows well enough to know it's Pete. With a group of people chasing Pete, she has him stand behind her. She talks them down a bit and holds them off with the Tesla gun. Pete, thinking he's showing that he won't hurt Myka by touching her arm, causes a couple of the men to run toward her in an attempt to save her from what they see as an attack by the monster. She stuns them both with a shot from the gun.

Myka tries to explain that they're seeing a hallucination that won't hurt them. Ron is now with the crowd, though, and says they have to kill it before it kills them. Myka recognizes him and chases him, leaving her gun with Pete. The people then attack Pete, who's left to fend for himself. A couple of guys hit Pete and throw a stick at him. A woman goes to the fire hose on the wall, breaks the glass and grabs the ax from inside.

Meanwhile, Myka chases down Ron. She grabs the key with a neutralizer glove and sticks it in a neutralizer bag. It gets gooey and suddenly Pete is no longer seen as a monster. Just in time, too, as the woman was about to swing the ax right at him.

Ron tells Pete that he couldn't bring himself to just kill the people he pursued with the key. It seemed like the perfect weapon because it showed them for who they really were, he said. After Ron is taken away by the cops, Pete tells Myka he knows he should feel sorry for Ron, but he's no better than the people who didn't help. Myka agrees, but says she also understands how the combination of grief and anger can drive you to do things that you know you shouldn't do.

Adwin pays a visit to Claudia and Jane. Claudia quickly realizes that Jane never got approval to bring Steve back. Adwin says neither of them understand the reifications of their actions. There are consequences, he says. Steve is linked to the metronome, there, therefore, to the warehouse and there regents forever. Because they don't yet know the downside of the artifact, the metronome will stay with the regents and Steve will be under "lifetime supervision." And if there's a dangerous downside, "the regents will take action." He tells Claudia that if things go awry, they will not hesitate.

"Our first responsibility, all of us," he says, "is to protect the world from the dangers of an artifact."

Artie gets the gist of the conversation with Claudia and asks her if she's OK. She says she is. She asks Artie if she and he are OK. He says they are. Claudia leaves and Artie's pocket ping device goes off. It shows an image of a dagger. He again sees the vision of Claudia stabbing him in the chest with the dagger, and hears Brother Adrian saying, "An evil that will cut through your heart like a dagger."

Pete comes to get Artie for dinner. He knows Artie is severely distracted, but Artie tries to play it off. Pete looks concerned.



## Personal Effects

Season 4

Episode Number: 39

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday August 6, 2012  
Writer: Ian Stokes  
Director: Andrew Seklir  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Genelle Williams (Leena), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jenks)  
Guest Stars: Brian J. Smith (Jesse Ashton), Dee Wallace Stone (Dr. Garner), Philip Williams (Kev), Pat Thornton (Roy), Laura Miyata (Rachel), Shailene Garnett (Half-Dressed Woman), Karen Andrew (Teacher), Hannah Goodjohn (Young Girl (Tia)), Tran Bronstein (Bank Customer), Kirsten Bishopric (Gwen Ashton), Mathew Peart (Jordan Tivoli), Lee Smart (Mr. Conway), Ann Turnbull (Janet Conway), Brian Young (Leonard), James Collins (Armored Truck Driver)  
Summary: Pete and Myka require the rest of the team when they have to track down the remaining artifacts from Sykes' arsenal.



Steve gets his personal belongings out of his stored room in the dead agent's vault. Claudia comes in and notices him looking at a photo of the two of them, and she tells her friend that they have a briefing. However, when they get to Artie's office, they discover Pete has called the meeting to discuss the lack of hot water at the B&B. Artie interrupts to tell them that they've received a report of a house-cleaner in Devil's Lake, North Dakota, suffering from spider poison but with no indication of a bite.

Steve realizes that it's a wooden spider token, one of the artifacts that Sykes stole from the warehouse. He doesn't know where they ended up because Sykes moved them after he died, and they figure that Marcus Diamond took them there. They check the houses that the cleaning woman went to and discover that one of them is registered to a Mr. Mazzanti. Mazzanti was the original illustrator of Collodi's Pinocchio and that Sykes used the name as a cover to maintain a safehouse.

Pete and Myka drive to Devil's Lake and break into the Mazzanti house. They find fake family photos and fake fruit and realize that the house was set up to look inhabited. Pete hears something moving in the cellar and goes to investigate while Myka finds the spider token and neutralizes it. When Pete calls her down, the agents confirm that someone has broken into the crates holding the stolen artifacts.

Jesse Ashton takes the artifacts to Kev's Pawn Shop and convinces the owner to buy them. As Kev goes in back to check the prices, Jesse picks up a pipe with a windmill carved on the side, mock-smokes it, and discovers that it generates a strong wind. When Kev comes back, they haggle over the price and Jesse sells everything except the pipe.

Pete and Myka call back to the warehouse while confirming that whoever came in knew the house's security code. Claudia confirms the address of the security company and the agents go there and talk to the clerk, Roy. When they identify themselves as Secret Service agents, Roy

claims he's going to get his supervisor but tries to slip out the back. The agents easily capture him and Roy explains that Jesse got the idea to break into the Mazzanti house. Roy supplied the security code and it's clear that he has no idea who Sykes really is. Once Roy confirms that Jesse took the items to the pawnshop to sell, the agents head there just as a huge fireball blasts out the windows.

The agents call in Steve, Claudia, and Artie to help and Artie brings Leena along so she can use her powers. They confirm that the artifact that caused the fireball is Mrs. O'Leary's cowbell, which caused the Great Chicago and London Fires. Kev survived the blast and has been taken to the hospital after telling Steve that six of the artifacts are gone. They check the ledger against the list Kev gives them and realizes that Jesse kept the pipe, which Artie suspects belonged to Admiral Byrd. Claudia and Steve take half of the list, Leena and Artie take the other half, and Pete and Myka set out to find Jesse. They go to Jesse's apartment and find a book on medical anatomy... and a huge hole in the ceiling.

Steve and Claudia go to a lingerie shop where Jordan Tivoli, the teenager who bought a pair of artifact sunglasses, works. As they go in, Steve worries about the metronome's downside but Claudia tells him that there's no point in worrying. They talk to the clerk, Rachel, and she admits that she heard a sneeze earlier when no one was around, and saw items fall off the shelves on their own.

Claudia checks her portable artifact database and confirms that the sunglasses make the user invisible. A woman runs out of the dressing room, screaming, and the duo figure why Jordan came to the lingerie shop to try the sunglasses.

Pete and Myka talk to Jesse's landlord and confirm that Jesse created the hole an hour ago. They spot char marks caused by lighting and try to work out where Jesse would go with a weapon-artifact. Myka checks his laptop and discovers that Jesse was pinpointing the location of a bank ATM.

Leena and Artie track down Tia, the daughter of the woman who bought an artifact violin. They find her at a music school just as she starts to play, causing bolts of energy to surge everywhere. Artie grabs the artifact, saying that he's with the government and it's contagious, and quickly neutralizes it. They confirm that the violin belonged to Napoleon and causes riots, and they head for a country club to find Hank Conway, the man who bought a bag of artifact golf clubs.

Pete and Myka go to the ATM only to discover that Jesse has already busted it open. It's snowing in June and they figure that the pipe controls weather. They talk to an injured bank customer who informs them that Jesse created a tornado, ripping out the ATM, and the agents realize that Jesse can control the pipe. Meanwhile, Jesse takes his stolen money to the warehouse but realizes it's not enough for what he needs. He notices a nearby forklift and uses the pipe to create a tornado to lift it up into the air.

The agents go to see Mrs. Gwen Ashton, Jesse's mother. She admits that her son has already had a bad temper. When Myka notices some mail from the bank on the table, she asks for a glass of water. When Gwen goes to get it, Myka checks the mail and realizes that the same bank that Jesse stole from is foreclosing on the Ashton home. Since there's only one branch of the bank in Devil's Lake, the agents don't know where Jesse is heading and Pete suggests they track the weather. As Gwen comes back, she asks the agents not to hurt her son.

At the lingerie store, Claudia goes into the dressing room area while Steve and Rachel watch her on the security cameras. Steve spots Jordan but they realize that he can only see him digitally. When Jordan runs past Claudia, Steve uses his phone camera to spot him and then clotheslines him with his arm. They remove the sunglasses and discover that Jordan is blind, and Claudia explains that the downside is that the wearer is blind for twice as long as he wore the sunglasses. As they leave with the neutralized artifact, Claudia complains that her shoulder hurts but figures that she's just been exercising too much.

Leena and Artie go to the country club and try to find Hank. They spot the discarded golf clubs on the floor and Artie confirms that they belonged to golfer Bobby Jones, who lost his temper in a famous 1921 match and threw his clubs all over the nearby, nursing a head wound.

Pete and Myka drive through Devil's Lake and finally pick up a major weather disturbance. They follow it to a warehouse and find an armored truck guard handcuffed to a railing. He explains that Jesse somehow took the truck but will never get it open. The agents run into the main room and discover that Jesse is trying to open the armored car with a thunderstorm. They

order him to surrender but Jesse refuses, saying that he's running out of time. Pete looks up and pushes Myka out of the way just in time as the armored truck falls out of the sky, through the roof, and into the floor where they were standing. Jesse takes the money and escapes in the confusion. Myka remembers seeing a bandage on Jesse's arm that looks like the one given after blood tests, and Pete remembers the anatomy book he saw at Jesse's apartment. The agents figure that Jesse is sick and needs the money for treatment.

Hank explains to Artie and Leena that he bought his wife Janet a bag of clubs because she wanted to go golfing with him. However, he really didn't want her along because he uses golfing as an excuse to get away from her. Artie asks Hank where his golfing friends are, unaware that a furious Janet has already found them.

Pete calls Claudia to get the encryption code so they can check the hospital records. She emails him the code and explains that she has to whisper because Steve has found the birdcage at the Vineyard Bird Sanctuary... and it's turned the birds violent. Steve is surrounded by birds and finally makes a run for it, tossing the cage to Claudia. She gets to their car and dunks it in neutralizer fluid, causing the birds to fly away. As she gets in the car, Claudia complains that her shoulder hurts. Steve can't find any wound on her shoulder but notices a cut on his from one of the birds.

Leena and Artie find Janet as she attacks Hank's friends. Artie distracts her by yelling that Hank is behind her and yanks the club from his hand. However, he goes berserk as well, ranting about how he saved the world and that no one appreciates it. Leena sprays the club with neutralizer fluid and asks what he's talking about, but Artie dismisses it as his typical grumpiness and they leave.

When Pete and Myka find the hospital that Jesse has been attending, they find Gwen in the room with her younger son, Ronnie. She explains that someone has been sending her anonymous donations for her son's treatment for myocarditis, but they've been unable to find a donor because the brothers have a rare blood type. She tells the agents that Ronnie has been getting worse and the agents realize that Jesse is stealing the money to cure his brother, not himself.

Jesse breaks into the office of Dr. Garner, the hospital supervisor, and gives her the stolen money. He insists that she cure his brother but she warns that the money isn't enough. When he realizes that she can't do it, Jesse takes out the pipe and drags her out of her office. Meanwhile, Pete gets a vibe that Jesse is in the hospital. They see storm clouds gathering over the roof and realize where Jesse is. When they run up, they find Jesse using the pipe. He throws a blast of lightning at Pete, disarming him, and orders them to make the doctors to cure Ronnie. He refuses to give up the pipe, insisting that he has control now, and tells them to have the doctors cure Ronnie in an hour or he'll destroy the hospital. Jesse then blasts Garner and the agents back through the door with a strong wind and slams it shut.

As the agents try to get everyone down into the basement, Garner warns them that it can't hold everyone. She explains that they can only cure Ronnie if they have a heart to transplant, and that they currently have no viable donors. Steve and Claudia arrive and, taking in the situation, come up with an idea. Myka goes out on the roof and distracts Jesse while Pete puts on the sunglasses and turns invisible. However, when he tries to approach Jesse, a tarp blows loose and covers the agent. Jesse knocks the sunglasses off of Pete, blinding him, but the agent manages to grab him. The pipe drops in the struggle and the storm disappears instantly. Myka tells Jesse that Ronnie can't live without a perfectly matched heart, and Jesse tells them to tell Ronnie that he wishes he'd been a better brother. He then grabs the pipe and brings down one last lightning bolt, killing himself. As Garner comes out, Myka checks with her and confirms that Jesse is a match for his brother. Garner gets the operation room ready while the agents realize that Jesse saved Ronnie after all.

Later, Peter gets an elderly nurse to treat his bruises, still blind and unaware of what she looks like. Artie and Leena are taking all of the artifacts to the warehouse and they figure the case is closed. As they leave, Steve confirms his suspicions by pricking his finger with a needle... and Claudia clutches at her finger in pain.

Later, Artie is in his office and opening a cabinet when Leena comes in. He hastily closes it without her noticing and she asks what he was talking about earlier. Artie refuses to discuss it and Leena admits that his aura has been different ever since they fought Sykes in the warehouse. She assures him that she's there if he needs her and leaves. Once Leena is gone, Artie makes a call to someone and asks for their help finding the dagger... the one that he's seen in his dreams

as Claudia uses it to kill him.

## There's Always A Downside

Season 4

Episode Number: 40

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday August 13, 2012  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg  
Director: Constantine Makris  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Brent Spiner (Brother Adrian)  
Guest Stars: Rene Auberjonois (Hugo Miller), Sam Huntington (Ethan Ellis), Justin Kelly (Brady Miller), Lynne Griffin (Dr. Nina Golden), Andrew Pigott (Alex), Tommie-Amber Pirie (Dina), Aaron Hale (Tommy), Brett Geddes (Declan), Victor Fantaccione (Pierce), James Downing (Reggie's Father), Kevin Alves (Reggie), Laurie Murdoch (Tilson Headmaster), Jazz Mann (Tilson Biology Teacher), Paulette Sinclair (Tilson Secretary), Brendan Cox (Scornful Teenager), Joelle Farrow (Cheerleader)  
Summary: The team get word that an artifact is at the prep school where Hugo Miller's nephew attends. While Pete and Claudia check out the prep school, Myka and Steve track down another artifact in New Orleans.



Artie calls everyone in for a meeting and tells them that Hugo Miller has contacted them and said that he found an artifact. Much to Claudia's surprise, Artie sends her with Pete to meet with Hugo, while Myka and Steve go to New Orleans to meet with therapist Nina Golden. Golden's patients have been recovering instantly over the last three months and she has no idea why. Steve is leery of recovering an artifact that is helping people, but an angry Artie reminds him that all artifacts have a downside. As the oth-

ers leave, Artie asks Pete to keep an eye on Claudia.

Pete and Claudia travel to New Canaan, CT, where Hugo lives. He explains that he's wandered the world since being released from the Warehouse 13 computer system but has since come back home. He's recovered a bag of marbles that belonged to Bobby Fischer and that give the user great focus and concentration. However, Hugo warns that the downside is that they can cause insanity, outbursts of violence, and strokes. When the agents wonder how he got the marbles, Hugo explains that someone sent them to him by Fedex. He then introduces his nephew, Brady, and explains that he's attending the nearby Tilson academy, Hugo's old school. Brady explains that he accidentally took the marbles to the academy, and that he used them because he was under pressure because of the Interschool Multidiscipline Tournament. Hugo figures that Brady brought them back in time, but Brady shows them his bared arm and the black veins throbbing inside of it.

In New Orleans, Myka and Steve talk to Dr. Golden and one of her patients, Alex, who just recovered from PTSD. Steve is still unhappy that they're taking away an artifact that cures someone's pain, and contemplates a painting that Golden has of skeletons in a cemetery. Golden hasn't received any recent items in her office.

Artie is leaving Leena's B&B when Brother Adrian arrives. He tells Artie that he has an artifact that will let them track the missing astrolabe.

Pete puts the bag of marbles in neutralizer fluid but Brady doesn't get better. Claudia checks Brady's social pace and discovers that he loaned a marble to his friend Tommy. According to the live video feed, Tommy is currently beating up another student. Brady reluctantly admits that he loaned out three more marbles, and the agents realize they can't neutralize the marbles until they have all of them. They go to the academy and find Tommy, and confirm that he has the same black veins as Brady. Tommy tells them that he beat up the other student because they were competing for the same position on the math team. The headmaster, Marshall, comes in and insists that he's going to have to enforce a no-tolerance policy because the school's board is there and if the academy doesn't win the IMT then they'll lose their funding.

While Steve stares at Golden's painting, Myka checks the files and wonders if he's feeling okay. Steve refuses to discuss his feeling with her and she spots a poster for The Altered Scale, a nearby jazz club. Alex was wearing a t-shirt from the club and they figure that he and the other patients all went to the club and got their cure there.

Brady gives the agents the names of his other three friends, Declan, Reggie, and Pierce. Pete works out what s they're in while Hugo admits to Claudia that he's worried that he screwed up by giving Brady the marbles. She assures him that accidents happen and they split up to track down the three students and recover the marbles.

Brother Adrian has an artifact spur that belonged to a bounty hunter and that they can use to find the astrolabe. Artie tries to stall, warning that the Regents don't let him use artifacts. When Adrian persists, Artie says that they need to thoroughly research the spur. However, Adrian has already done all of the research and Artie has no choice but to proceed.

When Myka and Steve check out the club, they discover that it contains dozens of old relics. They talk to the bartender, Dina Smith, who isn't aware that they've received any recent relics. A band is rehearsing onstage and Steve confirms with Dina that only one member, Ethan Ellis, plays every night. Ethan is playing incredibly well but also appears sick. Dina says that Ethan has been sick for about three months and the agents realize that his illness must be connected to Golden's cured patients.

Pete tracks down Declan, who is attacking his biology teacher when the man won't put him on the bio team. The agent tackles the student and recovers the marble, and then calls Claudia. She's busy looking for Reggie at the debate in the theater while Hugo and Brady look for Pierce. They track him to a seminar and Hugo wants to wait, but Brady focusses on finding his friend and then collapses. While Hugo takes his nephew to the nurse's office, Claudia searches for Reggie. She spots Reggie, who is receiving a pep talk from his father. When Reggie's father tells him to be the last one standing, Reggie goes backstage and prepares to drop a catwalk on his opponent. Claudia manages to find and stop him just in time.

Artie has Brother Adrian close his eyes and picture the astrolabe in his mind, but then uses a matchbook artifact to destroy the spur. When Adrian realizes that it's been destroyed, Artie points out that artifacts can destroy each other when interacting.

However, Adrian reveals that he bought the spur at a souvenir stand and set the whole thing up to determine if Artie was telling his truth. When he accuses Artie of being selfish, Artie says that he did what he had to and walks away.

Myka and Steve ask Ethan who might want to hurt him. He doesn't have any names and says that he hasn't received any items recently.

Ethan insists on playing no matter what and goes back onstage.

Claudia hauls Reggie to the nurse's office and meets with Pete, who has Pierce. However, Pierce admits that he no longer has the marble because Headmaster Marshall confiscated it. They're unaware that Marshall is in the furnace room mixing chemicals.

Myka checks the club records and finds out that Ethan never played there until three months ago. Dina remembers that an old jazzman came in and told Ethan that he had to experience to be a really great jazz player. The agents realize that Ethan is torturing himself to get the pain to become a talented musician.

Pete and Claudia go to Marshall's office and his secretary tells them that he went to the gym. The academy holds a basketball game to celebrate the end of the IMT. The secretary explains that Marshall was mad because the board was going to make budget courts and the agents figure that he plans to kill the board when they arrive... and any students that get in the way. Pete goes to

the gym to look for Marshall while Claudia returns to the nurse's office. However, Brady and his three friends are ready to attack Claudia and Hugo to make sure that the IMT continues no matter what.

Artie goes to the Univille diner and Adrian follows him there. He warns Artie that he can't simply walk away and that he has to undo what he did. However, Artie insists that there's more at stake than Adrian knows.

Myka and Steve confront Ethan and tell him that they know what he's been doing. However, Ethan refuses to give them the artifact.

Claudia is forced to use her Tesla on the four boys, stunning them.

Artie explains that Pandora's Box was opened in the original timeline and the world was on the edge of destruction. Adrian wonders where he was and Artie admits that Adrian warned him about the evil that would be unleashed. Artie insists that he can handle it but Adrian asks if the rest of the world can.

Ethan collapses from the pain but insists that it's worth it. When Steve goes to him, Ethan grabs his arm and tries to take away his pain, only to realize that he's dead.

As Claudia tries to assure Hugo that Brady will be okay, she suddenly clutches at her chest. Trying to focus through the pain, she realizes that Hugo wanted Brady to become a warehouse agent. Hugo admits that he was greedy and wanted to leave a legacy, and now he's endangered his nephew and everyone else at the academy. Claudia begins to collapse while Hugo blames himself for everyone else's suffering.

Steve tries to stop Ethan, warning him that he could be killing Claudia. Myka hears him and realizes what he's done, and then breaks Ethan's hold on her fellow agent. The musician collapses and drops the cigarette case artifact that he's been using, and Myka quickly neutralizes it.

At the academy, Claudia recovers when the cigarette case is neutralized. She tells Hugo that he and his nephew will be okay but they need to find the last marble.

Artie insists that he won't reverse the astrolabe's effects. Angry, Adrian reminds him that the Brotherhood is a powerful organization. As he leaves, he promises to destroy Artie's life work just as Artie has destroyed him, and warns that the Brotherhood has no rules to follow.

Pete checks in with Claudia as the board members enter the gym, and they realize that Marshall could strike at any moment. Hugo and Claudia run to the gym and Hugo realizes that the only place Marshall could be is in the furnace room beneath the gym. Pete goes down and Marshall hits him with a pipe, stunning him. He then starts mixing chemicals, explaining that he used to be a chemistry teacher and knows how to make poison gas. Marshall prepares to pour it into the furnace, unconcerned that he'll be killing the students and teachers because he's focused on killing the board. Pete recovers and knocks Marshall out, and then calls Hugo. With time running out, Hugo tells the agent that he has to shut off the furnace but Pete realizes that it's too complicated for him.

There's no time for Claudia to get there and Pete realizes that he needs to focus... and takes the marble from Marshall.

Claudia and Hugo try to get everyone out of the gym but realize that it's too late. Meanwhile, Pete uses the marble to focus on shutting down the furnace and remembers his eighth-grade shop. He shuts down the furnace just in time, takes Marshall upstairs, and neutralizes the last marble. The headmaster reverts to normal and they convince him that he was under the influence of bad mushrooms from the cafeteria. Hugo thanks Claudia for her earlier advice and she tells him not to be reckless when it comes to his nephew.

Ethan tells the agents that Janis Joplin gave his grandfather the cigarette case. He insists that he was helping Golden's patients, but Steve tells him that everyone has the right to work their pain out for themselves. Unconvinced, Ethan is still willing to die until Dina comes over and tells him that he's ignoring the people that love him. He realizes that she's talking about herself and they start talking while Steve and Myka grab a drink. Steve explains about the connection between him and Claudia created by the metronome and admits that he hasn't told her because she'd stop him. Myka, unwilling to see another friend die, tells him that there must be another solution and tells him to start looking.

When Myka and Steve return to the warehouse, they tell Artie that all of Golden's patients became ill again when they neutralized the cigarette case. Steve surprises Artie by asking for time off so he can deal with his resurrection and study the metronome, and Artie tells him to

take as much time as he needs. Pete and Claudia arrive with the marble and Claudia goes off with Steve and Myka.

Artie, remembering Claudia killing him in his dreams, asks Pete how she did and Pete assures her that she was strong. However, when Pete reveals what artifact they recovered, Artie is shocked. Remembering what Adrian said about destroying his life's work, Artie runs down to the shelves and discovers that the marbles were stolen... and the Brotherhood left a black diamond, their symbol, to indicate that they were there.



## No Pain, No Gain

Season 4

Episode Number: 41

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday August 20, 2012  
Writer: Nell Scovell  
Director: Jay Chandrasekhar  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Mike Dopud (Mike Madden), Kirsten Nelson (Judy Giltoy), Timothy Omundson (Larry Kemp), Peter Kosaka (Japanese Businessman), Navi Dhanoa (Saudi Businessman), Lee Oliveira (Frank the Beast), Jasmine Chen (Female Fan), Josh Young (Man With Infant), Lizz Alexander (Saleswoman), Justin Darmanin (Thug), Damien Howard (Male Fan), Jackson Hodge Carter (4 Yr. Old Boy), Sean Gallagher (I) (Dad), Katerina Taxia (Doctor), Ted Ludzik (Frederic's Limo Driver), Melissa Kramer (Woman in Bathroom)  
Summary: While Artie and Steve investigate the theft of artifacts from the warehouse, Mrs. Frederic invites Claudia to lunch and Pete and Myka investigate a miraculously-healed athlete.



Myka and Claudia travel to Kyoto and pose as geishas to infiltrate a meeting between a Japanese businessman and his Middle Eastern client. The businessman is selling his client an artifact, a crow's feather. Myka gets up to perform and uses an artifact pinwheel to stun the guards. Claudia knocks out the businessman and they close the case on the glowing artifact. As they prepare to leave, Myka's cell phone rings. She takes the call from her sister Tracy, who tells her that she's pregnant. As they talk, Myka

knocks one of the guards out as she discusses nursery themes.

Artie is watching hockey in his office when Myka and Claudia arrive with the artifact. Pete comes in as Myka tells them about her sister's pregnancy, and Artie tells them that they have a ping in Toronto. The team's veteran player, Mike Madden, broke his arm in the taped game that Artie is watching. They see his arm glow and then watch as Mike gets up and throws an opposing player through the glass. Pete and Myka leave for Toronto and Artie gives Claudia an invitation from Mrs. Frederic to meet her in Minneapolis for lunch. When Claudia mentions that she's been having weird feelings, Artie asks her for more details. She says that she hasn't been feeling like herself and Artie remembers his visions of her stabbing and killing him with the dagger.

In Toronto, Pete and Myka go to the arena past a crowd of fans gathered outside and meet with the team's owner, Larry Kemp. They pose as league representatives and Myka interviews Mike, who flirts with her. Myka isn't impressed and asks how he put the player through the glass, and Mike says that he just had an adrenaline surge. She notices that he's wearing a gold necklace and asks to examine it.

When Steve runs into Artie at the warehouse, he notices Artie acting oddly and asks if everything is okay. Artie says that he's fine and heads for the inventory, but Steve uses his ability and realizes that he's lying.

Kemp tells Pete that all of his players have tested clean for drugs and then hands over the x-rays of Mike after his injury.

Meanwhile, Myka neutralizes the necklace and doesn't get a reaction, and asks Mike if he has bought any antiques recently. He gets the wrong idea and skates off, and Myka and Pete go over the x-rays. Myka realizes that the x-ray is a fake and they go to Kemp's office to find the real x-ray.

Artie searches the warehouse inventory and finds another missing artifact and a black diamond left by the Brotherhood. Steve arrives and demands an explanation, telling Artie what he knows. Artie admits that someone bypassed the security systems and took some of the artifacts. When Steve suggests they have Claudia check the security systems, Artie insists on keeping it between them. Artie realizes that all of the artifacts are ones that he recovered and goes to check on some of the others he brought back.

The agents find the real x-rays and Myka determines that Mike's bones have miraculously healed. They go to the locker room while he's in the shower and neutralize all of his belongings, but don't get a reaction. Myka sheepishly admits that since Mike isn't wearing any clothes, she's sure that he doesn't have an artifact on him. Mike and another player, Beast, get into a fight and Pete goes to investigate. Mike is flinching in pain and the two men quickly separate when Pete arrives. Pete goes back to tell Myka what he saw and they figure that someone is using an artifact on him during the game to improve his performance. They figure that Kemp is helping Mike and go to find him.

In Minneapolis, Claudia meets with Mrs. Frederic and the older woman takes her for a walk. As they go, Mrs. Frederic tells Claudia that it's about her destiny as a warehouse guardian.

When the agents talk to Kemp, he admits that he gave them a fake x-ray but figures that Mike is just performing better than average.

He points out that he has younger players who could use the help if he could improve them, and points out that Mike is only good at the home games. Once he leaves, Myka and Pete check the arena to see if there is an artifact hidden there. They figure that one of the hometown fans is helping Mike but that leaves them with thousands of suspects.

Artie confirms that the artifacts he recovered have been stolen and more black diamonds have been left behind. He hides them from Steve, who asks if they can track any of the stolen artifacts. Artie gets an idea and confirms that the McCoy Rifle has been stolen.

He goes to the shelves, explaining that he didn't recover the Hatfield rifle so it should still be there.

As they walk down the street, Mrs. Frederic tells Claudia to concentrate. When she does, she goes to a nearby shop window and fixates on a woman inside. A man brings his baby in and then goes to pick up a gift, and a robber comes in with a gun. Claudia starts to intervene but Mrs. Frederic stops her and says they're not there to get involved. The clerk screams, startling the robber into shooting in the direction of the baby. The woman bravely leaps in the way and takes the bullet in her shoulder. Claudia goes in and sees the woman's charm bracelet sparkle briefly. When she talks to Mrs. Frederic, she realizes that they've seen the birth of a new artifact. Mrs. Frederic explains that not all artifacts are famous, and each one is a combination of an item, a person, and a critical moment. When Claudia wonders if they should obtain it, Mrs. Frederic says that they don't go after artifacts until they cause trouble. She then ushers Claudia into her limo and they leave.

Pete and Myka tell Mike that one of his fans is helping him but remain vague about the details. He doesn't remember any particular fan but surprises Myka by saying that he doesn't want to cheat by receiving outside help. The agents come up with a plan: they'll offer a raffle to all of the fans and get them in a special section. They'll then collect all of their addresses for the "raffle" and have Mike fake an injury. The agents figure that the fan will react and use the artifact. As Myka starts to go, Mike asks about the origins of her name and they realize that they're both opera fans. Myka has to leave and Pete teases her that she has a new boyfriend.

Artie finds the Hatfield Rifle and explains that it shares a gravitational attraction with the McCoy Rifle. Steve looks through the sight and sees through the other rifle. He identifies a restaurant sign and Artie realizes that it's in Featherhead.

The game begins and Pete gets all the names and seat numbers from the fans. Myka wishes Mike luck as he prepares to take his fall and he admits that he was attracted to her from their first meeting. They kiss for good luck and the announcer throws it up on arena cam. Pete and the fans cheer except for one female fan. She sits down, disappointed, and drops her keychain into her purse. Once Mike goes out on the ice, Pete starts searching bags and backpacks and finds the keychain. He doesn't notice anything unusual but sees a young boy watching him intently. The boy's father takes him away while Mike fakes the injury on the ice. None of the fans pull out an artifact but Myka suddenly feels ill and runs to the nearest restroom. She starts throwing up and then calls Pete. When he arrives, he discovers that his partner is now eight months' pregnant. They figure that the fan targeting Mike used the artifact on her and Pete feels guilty because it was his plan.

The agents call Artie in Featherhead as he looks for the rifle. Myka grows increasingly upset and breaks into tears, and Artie says that it's probably a wish-fulfillment artifact. Myka says that she didn't touch anything but she did kiss Mike. Artie tells them to check with Mike and signs off as Steve tries to hold onto the rifle as it is attracted to its counterpart. Once they cut off, Myka wonders if she secretly wanted to have a child after hearing from her sister. However, Pete admits that it was his wish that caused it. When he saw the kid, he started thinking about having a family and realized that there's only one person who would understand his life. Pete realizes that he was holding the keychain and the go to find it.

Artie and Steve let the Hatfield Rifle pull them to a warehouse. When they open the door, the McCoy Rifle is rigged to fire on them.

Steve manages to get out of the way and blurts out that even though he's invulnerable, Claudia would have felt the pain. Artie realizes what the downside of the curse is and figures that they have to get Steve off the metronome. However, first they take the Hatfield Rifle back to the car so they can focus on recovering the other artifact.

Pete and Myka go back to the arena but discover that all of the fans have left. They check the raffle tickets and discover that the woman with the keychain was Judy Giltoy. Pete has her address and they head off for her apartment.

When Artie and Steve get into the warehouse, they discover that all of the stolen artifacts there. Artie spots a box of the black diamond and hastily hides them before Steve can see them. When Steve suggests that they tell the others, Artie claims that there's a protocol they have to follow and that they'll tell them later. Steve spots some shipping supplies and they realize that not all of the stolen artifacts are there.

Pete and Myka break into Judy's apartment and discover that she has filled the place with photos and memorabilia about Mike. They look around and Pete discovers that Judy's grandfather, John, died recently. In World War II he was in the Bataan Death March and convinced his best friend to keep marching. Pete remembers that there were dog tags on the keychain and they figure that when Judy comes back, they can get the artifact from her. However, Myka has to go to the bathroom because of her pregnancy and discover that Judy has packed up her things and left.

Judy goes to the arena and catches Mike outside the arena. She tells him to get into her car and when he refuses, she uses the dog tags to break his arm again. Judy then drags him into her car and tells her that he'll love her.

When Judy doesn't show, Pete and Myka call Kemp, who has called the police when Mike disappeared. Myka is unable to focus because of her pregnancy and Pete suggests that she use her female instincts for the first time. Looking around, Myka spots a photo of John's cabin in the woods and figures that Judy would take Mike there.

Judy takes Mike to the cabin and fixes his arm with the dog tags, and then makes him hot cider. She tells the hockey player that she was going to wait until after the championships to declare her love, but then she saw him with Myka at the arena. Judy explains that she's been using the keychain to help him at all of the home games. She suggests that they start their new lives with a kiss and Mike tells her to close her eyes. He throws the cider in her face and tries to run, but Judy breaks his leg again, immobilizing him on the floor.

When Pete arrives at the cabin, he discovers that Myka has dozed off. He goes in on his own and Judy hears him coming. She grabs an axe and goes outside, circles around, and takes Myka hostage. She forces Pete to drop his weapon and then uses the dog tags to collapse his lungs. Pete falls to the ground, seemingly dead, and Judy goes over to make sure he's dead. The agent

grabs the keychain from her and Judy grabs the axe, but Myka stuns the fan with her Tesla. Pete neutralizes the dog tags and Myka becomes normal.

The agents get Mike to the hospital for treatment and Pete figures that the dog tags only work on people that the user loves. Myka points out that he's admitting that he loves her and Pete insists that it's brotherly love. Myka doesn't buy it and boasts that she has power over Pete. Pete tells her that she'll make a great mother one day because of how she protected him. Myka goes in to say goodbye to Mike and Pete leaves them alone.

Mrs. Frederic takes Claudia to a retirement home and shows her an old man that is painting a picture. Claudia wonders who she is and Mrs. Frederic says that he is her grandson... and her son is long dead. As Claudia looks at the old man, Mrs. Frederic tells her that not all wonder is endless and then goes to hug her grandson.

When Myka comes back from Pete's room, she sees him enviously watching a father holding his newborn son.

## Fractures

Season 4

Episode Number: 42

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday August 27, 2012  
Writer: Deric A. Hughes, Benjamin Raab  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Genelle Williams (Leena), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Guest Stars: Lindsay Wagner (Dr. Vanessa Calder), Richard Waugh (Father Mitchell), Melanie Scrofano (Kristen/Alice), Niamh Wilson (Alice), Dylan Trowbridge (Male Nurse), Tricelle Cummings (EMT 2/Alice), Dan Della Pella (Driver/Alice), Trevor Martin (II) (Fireman/Alice), Diana Bentley (Etoile Waitress/Alice), Dana Reznik (Person 2/Alice), Luke Aquilina (Hotel Bellhop/Alice), Douglas MacLeod (Businessman/Alice)  
Summary: The Brotherhood continues its assault on Artie's life, targeting someone close to him with Alice Liddell, the imprisoned spirit within the Dodgson Mirror. Meanwhile, Claudia learns of the connection between her and Steven.



Steve is doing research in Artie office and Artie suggests that he get Claudia to help. However, Steve points out that if she knows that he could be risking his existence to save her, she would tell him to stop. Artie is heading out to see Vanessa but is interrupted when Claudia comes in and makes fun of him for having a girlfriend. Pete and Myka arrive with a bicycle bell that they got for Artie to give as Vanessa for a gift and he tells them that he plans to ask her to move in with him.

In Rapid City at St. Mary's Thrift Shop, Kristen is helping Father Mitchell with a clothing drive. She goes to find a furniture set in the back room and the light

bulb burns out. Kristen fumbles around in the dark and finds a mirror. Next to it is a camera flash attachment with a note saying "Click Me" on it. Trying to get some light, Kristen turns it on and is briefly blinded. She hears a young girl crying giggling and then begging for her help. The young girl appears in a full-length mirror and she reaches out and touches Kristen.

Father Mitchell hears a crash and starts to investigate, but a giggling Kristen comes out and starts flirting with him. She asks him if he knows where L'etoile is and then slashes him with a shard from the mirror. She then knocks out the father and steals his van.

As she drives through the seats, she skips the red lights and is hit by a van.

Pete and Myka learn of the incident and go to Rapid City. An injured Kristen has been taken to the hospital and restrained, and Father Mitchell suggests that she might be possessed. When they ask if he has seen any artifacts, he points out that the thrift shop is filled with artifacts. They talk to Kristen, who knows them, and they assume the artifact gave her telepathic abilities. She flirts with Pete and then tries to bit him, and the agents realize that they won't get anything from her and leave for the thrift shop.

Artie visits Vanessa at her hotel room and they head out for dinner.

At the warehouse, Steve is going through the files when Claudia comes in and wonders why he didn't want to help Pete and Myka. He suggests that they should both take it easy but Claudia wonders if he's worried about dying again. Steve tells her that it's not what he's afraid of but avoids any other questions.

Pete and Myka go to the thrift store and check for the artifact. Nothing reacts but in the back room they find broken mirror glass on the floor, covered in blood. Pete sets off the flash attachment and blinds himself, and Myka finds the mirror. They locate the sign identifying it as the Dodgson mirror, which they dealt with three years ago. The agents figure that Alice Liddell, the spirit in the mirror, escaped and entered Kristen's body.

When a male nurse checks on the possessed Kristen, she flirts with him and asks where she can find L'etoile. He says that he doesn't know where it is and then releases her when she complains about how the restraints are too tight. Kristen then knocks the male nurse out, takes the shard of mirror glass out of her bag, and leaves.

The agents arrive a minute later and realize that Alice has escaped in Kristen's body. They tell the male nurse to lock down the hospital and track her outside. They discover Kristen lying in the hospital driveway and confirm that she is who she says. When they look for the next person that Alice has leaped into, they spot her in the body of an EMT as she drives away in a stolen ambulance.

They call Claudia and have her track the GPS on the ambulance, and the agents ask her and Steve to go to the Dark Vault and figure out how the Dodgson Mirror was stolen. The agents also ask them to figure out a way to trap Alice again. At the vault they find a black diamond and Steve mentions the stolen artifacts he was investigating with Artie. He's surprised to learn that Artie didn't tell Claudia about it like he claimed. Leena does some research and tells them that she has the artifact that they need to recapture Alice.

Pete and Myka find the ambulance but discover that Alice has fled to a nearby gas station. She takes over the driver and the agents realize that she's using the mirror shard to jump bodies. Alice ignites a gas hose and drives off, and the agents are forced to stay behind and put the fire out. Realizing that they need backup, the agents call Artie.

Artie and Vanessa are at a French restaurant and she tells him the story of her childhood bicycle. He points out that she's told him the story many times before but never tires of it. As he takes out the wrapped bicycle bell, Pete calls and brings him up to speed.

When he mentions to Artie that Alice is looking for L'etoile, Artie realizes that's the restaurant they are at. A waitress brings them wine and Artie spots Alice possessing her in the tray's reflection. He also realizes that the waitress is holding a knife behind her back and shoves her back, and then grabs Vanessa and heads for the door. As they go, Artie triggers the fire alarm and the crowd blocks Alice from pursuing them. When Artie and Vanessa get outside, Pete and Myka arrive and they wonder how Alice got out of the warehouse. Artie has his suspicions but tells them that they'll worry about it later, because he has realized that Alice is hunting him.

Leena takes Claudia and Steve to the trap section where there is a huge pile of unsorted artifacts. She explains that the warehouse agents who wrote Alice in Wonderland incorporated warehouse artifacts into the story. One of them, a hookah, lets the user extract a soul and store it inside. They start searching for it and Claudia climbs to the top of the pile to recover it. She slips and knocks loose a javelin, which hits the ground next to Steve and spews out lightning. The pain hits Claudia as well and she almost slips. Leena returns and sees something, and tells Steve privately that she saw his aura and Claudia's swap places.

She tells the agent that the only other time she saw that happen, it didn't end well.

Pete has an idea and has Myka wear a pair of mirrored sunglasses while he checks people in their reflection. They finally spot Alice in a fireman who is preparing to hack at Artie, and Myka shoots the axe out of his hand. Alice runs and jumps into a woman, who runs around the corner. When the agents follow, they find the woman unconscious on the ground and realize that Alice has jumped bodies again. As they scan the crowd, Alice watches them from the body of a businessman.

When the agents fail to find Alice, they go back to Artie and Vanessa and decide to set a trap. Artie takes them back to Vanessa's hotel and meet Claudia and Steve, who are there with the hookah. They watch all of the exits and Artie stands in the middle of the lobby. He figures that they can spot Alice in the mirrors in the lobby and then use the hookah to trap her and take

her back to the Dark Vault. As the others leave, Steve admits to Artie that he should tell Claudia about the metronome. Artie agrees to talk about it later and then tells Vanessa to get out of the hotel. She refuses, saying that she won't abandon a man she cares about, and he reluctantly gives her a mirror and has her watch the elevators.

As the agents wait to spot Alice, Myka tells Pete that she can sympathize with Alice since she spent over a century in the mirror.

She explains that Alice had accidentally shot her mother with Charles Dodgson's gun during a tea party at his home, and the girl watched her mother die in the mirror. Pete isn't particularly sympathetic and Myka points out that the warehouse has a tendency to turn people psycho.

Alice in the businessman's body goes over to a bellboy and asks if he knows what room Artie is staying in. When the bellboy refuses to provide it, the businessman goes after him. Steve and Artie hear them struggling and go over to find the businessman, unconscious. Alice in the bellboy's body grabs Alice and threatens to cut her throat with the mirror shard. She takes Vanessa upstairs in the elevator and they go up to Vanessa's room. They burst in and Pete uses his Tesla on the bellboy, but the mirror shard is missing. When Artie runs to Vanessa, Alice in her body grabs him and threatens to cut his throat. When Artie orders her to release Vanessa and take him, Alice explains that it's about much more and drags him into the bedroom, locking the door behind her.

Once they're alone, Artie accuses Alice of working with Brother Adrian and the girl says that she will make him suffer by possessing Vanessa's body and doing unspeakable things.

The agents break down the door and charge in, and Artie manages to break free. Claudia tries to use the hookah but Alice uses the mirror shard to jump into her body and then smash the hookah. She charges at Artie and tries to kill him with the shard, but Steve jumps in the way and she stabs him instead. The pain disrupts Alice's concentration and Myka grabs her while Pete uses the shard to trap Alice in the mirror and then neutralize and destroy it. Claudia wakes up and complains about the pain in her shoulder, and Myka tells her that she and Steve need to talk. Meanwhile, Artie tells Vanessa that it's finally over.

As the agents leave, Artie tells Vanessa that he's going with the team. He admits that he could go through with the two of them being together after seeing her threatened. Vanessa insists that their relationship is worth the risk but Artie disagrees. Since he can't explain about the Brotherhood, Artie simply tells her that they can't have a relationship and starts to walk away. Vanessa tells him to call her once he realizes he's made a mistake because she's not going anywhere, and Artie looks at the bicycle bell.

Later, Steve and Claudia talk on the B&B porch and he explains what is going on. Claudia assures him that she can handle a little pain and that he should continue trying to find a way to disconnect himself from the metronome. They go inside and meet with Pete and Myka. They discuss the black diamonds and the artifact thefts from the warehouse, and figure that Artie is trying to protect them. They wonder who he is trying to protect them from.

Artie goes to the Dark Vault and calls out to Adrian, figuring that he's somewhere in the warehouse. The warehouse agent insists that it's Adrian that is cutting away his past and then checks the astrolabe inside its hiding place. He mutters that he'll stop Adrian and leaves... unaware that Leena has been watching him.





## Endless Wonder

Season 4

Episode Number: 43

Season Episode: 7

Originally aired: Monday September 10, 2012  
Writer: Robert Goodman  
Director: Michael McMurray  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Genelle Williams (Leena), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan), Jaime Murray (H.G. Wells)  
Guest Stars: Brent Spiner (Brother Adrian), Danielle Nicolet (Deb Staley), Steven Eckholdt (Gil Moorpark), Gordon S. Miller (Barry Byck), Beryl Bain (Lisa Bernardo), Scott Yaphe (Anthony Seklir), James Jabbour (Karl Irving), Douglas Nyback (Lab Tech 1), Azeem Nathoo (Lab Tech 2), Chris Gillett (Senator Stafford), Naomi Gaskin (ICU Doctor), Angelique Lewis (Karl's Fiancee), Heidi Tan (Carla / Receptionist), Paul Kingston (EMT), Walker Boone (Doctor Selden), Jeffrey R. Smith (Mr. Keeler)  
Summary: Steve, Artie, and Claudia take try to find where Brother Adrian has been hiding. Meanwhile, a powerful company executive may have created a new artifact-related drug with the ability to increase people's height, and Myka and Pete must try and stop it.



Pete and Myka travel to South Bend, IN, to investigate a report about a toy collector, Barry Byck, who has been growing. He explains that he's grown three inches in the next week, but recently his joints have started hurting. As the agents look around the apartment, they wonder if Barry is imagining things and if Artie sent them on a wild goose chase to get them out of the warehouse.

However, when they check back on Barry, they discover that he has grown even further. They call Leena on the

Farnsworth and she tells them that she has received more reports of growth spurts. The agents check on another victim, Lisa Bernardo, and her limbs start growing out of control as she cooks a meal for the church where she works.

As the EMTs take Lisa away, the agents get hold of Artie, who is distracted working on the warehouse's theft detection system. They have the name of someone else who has reported a growth spurt, lawyer, Anthony Seklir, and try to work out what artifact might be responsible. Artie signs off on them but is startled when Claudia and Steve come in. They show him the black diamond that they found and Claudia demands to know what is going on. Artie insists that he's trying to protect them but the two agents insist that they can handle it and Artie apologizes for his rudeness.

When Pete and Myka go to Seklir's office, they find him eating a Mexican lunch with hot sauce. He complains about heartburn and takes some pills with a brand name of Reduxid and Myka remembers that Barry was also taking heartburn pills.

At Moorpark Pharmaceuticals, Deb Stanley reports to the owner, her boss Gil, that they're getting reports of people who are growing.

She suspects that their medicine may be involved and asks for permission to check it out, insisting that it could be a major breakthrough. Gil considers and then agrees.

Pete and Myka go back to Barry's apartment and discover that his body is starting to rip itself apart because of the growth spurts.

They take him to the hospital with the other victims and the doctor admits that they will all be dead within two days. All of them received Reduxid from the same doctor, Selden, and the agents go to his doctor's office. Deb is there, waiting outside, and becomes interested when she sees them. Pete identifies himself as a Secret Service agent and tries to intimidate her and the agents talk to Selden in his office. He confirms that he only treated two of the victims, as Deb barges in and explains that her company made Reduxid. The agents point out that her drug may be responsible for the growth spurts and Deb suggests that they work together to figure out what is going on. She has the medical records but the patient names are coded for confidentiality purposes. Deb offers to help contact the doctors who aren't covered by confidentiality and Pete goes with her while Myka checks on the background of the four victims to find a common denominator.

Artie tells Claudia and Steve about Brother Adrian without explaining why the Brotherhood is interested in him. Claudia admits that she already identified him when she checked the Internet for information on black diamonds. They figure that Adrian is using an artifact to break into the warehouse undetected, and Artie gives them the cell phone number that Adrian gave him so they can run a trace. As they leave, Artie remembers Adrian's warning that anybody he tells about what happened will be in great danger.

Myka calls Pete from the field and tells him that she hasn't found out anything connecting the victims. She suggests that he charm Deb into helping them and hangs up, and Pete asks Deb about how she got into pharmaceuticals. She explains that her father was a doctor but that she wanted to get into a field where she could still make discoveries. A little later, they end up in bed together at Pete's hotel room. When Myka arrives, Deb hides in the closet but Myka soon Pete has been sleeping with the pharmaceutical rep.

She tells her partner that the newest victim was a Christian Scientist who wasn't taking any drugs. Myka has the Golden Spike from the Transcontinental Railroad, thanks to Artie sending it. They figure that since it brings things together, they can use it to at least temporarily stop the growth spurts. Once she leaves, Myka emerges from hiding and they both agree that they had a good time and that it wasn't anything more. Despite that, Pete is somewhat disappointed that Deb doesn't think it's anything more than that.

He tells her that Moorpark is off the hook and there's nothing else for her to do. Deb still wants to help but Pete tells her that she can't and promises to call her later.

The agents get a report on the next victim, Karl Irving, and get to his house as he staggers out. As the EMTs arrive, Pete distracts them while Myka uses the spike to help Karl. Pete slips away once he sees that Myka has succeeded... unaware that Deb has been watching from nearby. They go to the hospital and treat the other victims with the spike, slowing down their growth. Deb, who has secretly watched the entire thing, calls Gil and tells him that she's stumbled across a group that uses items with revolutionary medical applications. Gil tells her to keep investigating and promises that they will only use anything she brings back if it's proven safe. When Karl's fiancée arrives to check on him, Deb offers to take her up.

Steve and Artie rewire the detection system and discover that Harriet Tubman's thimble is missing. They go to the shelves and discover that Adrian has left a black diamond in place of the stolen artifact. Claudia returns to tell them that she's tracked Adrian's cell phone. They drive to the GPS location, a manor outside of Sturgis, and split up to search the house. Claudia and Steve go in the front and call Adrian's phone, and hear it ring from a nearby desk. They look up and see Adrian on the second floor balcony, carrying a wooden plank with Roman lettering on him. He runs off and they start searching the house.

In South Bend, the agents go over Deb's records trying to find a connection between the victims. They discover that each one started taking the medicine at about the same time and Myka discovers that Barry took a cooking at Le Cordon Bend. Karl was the teacher and specialized in spicy food, causing all of the heartburn, and the other victims were students. Karl uses antique cooking utensils at his school and the agents figure that one of them is an artifact. However, when they get to the they discover that the building has been cleaned out and Pete realizes who is responsible.

Deb calls Gil and tells him that she's cleaned out the school and sent the cooking utensils to their R&D lab for analysis. However, she has one more stop to make.

At the B&B, Leena identifies the plank as the Threshold of Limentinus, the Roman God of entryways, and confirms that it can create an opening in any wall. She calls to tell Artie and he continues his search. Meanwhile, Leena hears someone knocking at the door.

When she opens it, she finds Deb on her doorstep. The pharmaceutical rep says that she knows Pete lives there and she has a lot of questions for Leena.

Myka confirms that Moorpark Pharmaceutical bought the school and sent the utensils to their R&D lab in Minneapolis. Leena calls on the Farnsworth to tell them that Deb is at the B&B. Myka figures that Pete screwed up but he insists that he got a good vibe off of Deb. They try to work out what to tell her and Myka warns her partner that they can't tell Deb the truth. She heads off for Minneapolis while Pete goes back to the B&B to deal with Deb. When he gets there, Deb admits that she traced his travel records. She also knows about the various medically-related incidents that the agents have been involved in over the last few years. Pete tells Deb that she needs to get out before his bosses decide to do something about her. However, Deb tells him that people know where she is and she's not afraid.

Gil calls Senator Don Stafford in Washington and makes a substantial donation to make sure that the government doesn't impound the artifacts as some department in the government is threatening to do.

Steve and Claudia go down into the cellar and spot Artie, but Claudia realizes that "Artie" is wearing Tubman's thimble and that it's Adrian using the thimble to disguise himself. They fire at him and Adrian shoots back and then runs off into the darkness without the plank. Artie calls them and they tell him what's going on just as Adrian finds Artie and removes the thimble.

Pete tries to convince Deb that all of the stories that she has heard are just urban folklores. Regent Adwin Kosan arrives and talks to Pete privately. He warns that Senator Stafford is now calling the White House about the warehouse on behalf of Moorpark, and that Moorpark is pressuring Stafford to give them access to the artifacts. Mrs. Frederic is in Washington trying to shut down the probe but Kosan isn't sure that she'll succeed. Rather than dispose of Moorpark, Deb, and Stafford, Kosan first asks Pete what kind of vibes he's getting from Deb. The agent says that she's smart and basically good, and the Kosan tell him to show Deb the warehouse.

Myka arrives in Minneapolis and sneaks into the Moorpark R&D lab. One of the technicians is growing uncontrollably and the other technician admits that he doesn't know which of the many utensils his friend was touching.

Pete takes Deb to the warehouse and tells her about its history. As they go through the shelves, Deb is eager to start using the artifacts to cure disease. Pete warns that all of the artifacts have a magical downside but Deb points out that everything in life has a downside and magic is just science they don't understand yet. The agent realizes that it's personal for her and Deb explains that her father died of Parkinson's. Pete shows her an artifact that could have cured him, but it would have given the disease to someone else. He asks Deb if she can guarantee that Gil and the people who work with him will always do the right thing and asks if Deb is willing to take that risk.

Myka and the lab tech go through the piles of utensils and the agent finally finds a marble bowl made from a shard of the Colossus of Rhodes. She neutralizes it and the afflicted technician stops growing. Before anyone can question her further, Myka slips away with the artifact.

Artie tries to work with Adrian, asking him what evil will be unleashed so that he can stop it rather than undo the astrolabe.

Adrian refuses, saying that he has plenty of other artifacts that he can use to strike at Artie. When Artie warns the brother that undoing the astrolabe will kill Adrian, Adrian assures him that he's willing to make any sacrifice to eradicate evil.

Claudia and Steve find a chamber where the plan is leaning against the wall. There's a crude barricade of furniture and they start moving the items... unaware that there's a tripwire on the other side.

Adrian tells Artie that until he undoes the astrolabe's effect, he will continue to destroy everything in his life. Artie realizes that Adrian has set a trap and yells over the earbud to Steve and Claudia. They move the furniture and there's an explosion. Artie goes to help them while Adrian slips away. However, the younger agents are fine and tell Artie that they figured it was a trap and

triggered the bomb to make Adrian think they died. When Artie admits that he's glad Claudia isn't buried alive again, she asks what he means but he refuses to explain.

Gil brings Stafford to the warehouse after Deb gives him directions. One of the Regents, Mr. Keeler, escorts them in and Gil is surprised to discover that it's a government storage depot containing old toys. Stafford suggests that Gil should fire his employee for wasting their time.

Later at the warehouse, Pete tells Deb about Myka recovering the bowl. She figures that she's out of a job and admits that she kept the Hippocratic Oath in mind to do no harm. Deb believed that keeping the warehouse a secret would do that. Kosan comes in and asks to talk to Deb alone. Once Pete leaves, Kosan thanks Deb for her help and explains that he is one of the Regents that oversee the warehouse. He suggests that Deb might be suitable to become a Regent given her proven loyalty and she leaps at the opportunity.

When Artie, Steve, and Claudia return to the B&B, Artie thanks them for their help but says that he has to end their involvement before they come to harm. Claudia agrees immediately but Steve is sure that she doesn't mean it. Artie then secretly meets with Helena as she comes in the back way. She tells him that she found the knife but then asks Artie why he vouched for her with the Regents. He tries to put her off but Helena asks how he knew about the artifact bomb in Sykes' wheelchair. She then accuses him of using time travel to have come back from the future where he gained knowledge of what was happening the present. Artie tells Helena that she can't tell anyone what she has deduced, but she tells him that she has already spoken with Mrs. Frederic and they've realized that Artie used the astrolabe.

## Second Chance

Season 4

Episode Number: 44

Season Episode: 8

Originally aired: Monday September 17, 2012  
Writer: Diego Gutierrez  
Director: Constantine Makris  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (H.G. Wells), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Laura Innes (Emma Jinks), Pooch Hall (Cody Bell), Shawn Lawrence (Hank Siskel), Sean Bell (Sam Garity), Tony Craig (Charlie Bell), Alex Spencer (Tim Watts), Andy Boorman (Lenny Bukowski), Rong Fu (Karen Miller), Kira Loughlan (Nurse Stacy), Jude Coffey (Doctor Wilson), Dwight McFee (Sheriff), Zach Smadu (Worker 1), Tebor Brosch (Worker 2), Chris Anton (Worker 3), Kelby Bedeau (Siskel's Man 1), Clint Butler (Siskel's Man 2), John Konis (Siskel's Man 3), Nicholas Pasco (Tully (Gym Owner))  
Summary: While Pete and Myka try to track down an artifact that causes people to rust to death, Steve and Claudia try to find a way to cut him off from the metronome artifact that is keeping him alive.



Pete and Myka meet with Artie and try to get him to reveal why Brother Adrian is after him, but Artie refuses to discuss it with them. To distract them he informs them that they have a ping from Dalton, West Virginia. Steelworker Lenny Bukowski is apparently suffering from a disease that is causing him to rust from within. The agents reluctantly leave but Myka warns Artie that one day he'll have to tell them what's going on. Once they're gone, Claudia and Steve arrive and asks the same thing. He tells them to focus on the metronome that is keeping Steve alive and find a way to break the link between

him and the artifact. He shows them the files which reveal that Robert Schumann owned the metronomes in the 1830s. He tried to kill himself but his fiancée used the metronome to keep him alive. In 1839 Schumann finally got free of it, but the only clue he left was a poem saying that one must make a pure start from where one comes. They figure that it must relate Steve's hometown in New Jersey and that he has to go back to where he came from.

Once they leave, Artie brings up his data file on Adrian. However, Mrs. Frederic, Helena, and Leena come in and demand an explanation. They have accurately guessed that he somehow altered time, and Artie explains that he had no choice because Mrs.

Frederick and Helena were dead and the warehouse destroyed. Worse, Pandora's Box was destroyed and the world was descending into chaos. Mrs. Frederick admits that she would have done the same thing and asks what the repercussions were, and Artie tells her that he said Artie would be plagued by an undying evil.

Pete and Myka go to the hospital in Dalton and talk to Lenny. He explains that he works at the local steel mill with most of the other local men and hasn't worked with any antique objects.

The only person that hates Lenny according to him is the mill owner, Hank Siskel, who has been laying off workers recently. Lenny starts coughing up rust and the agents head for the mill.

As Steve and Claudia arrive at Steve's childhood home, he admits that he fought with his mother Emma and left. Claudia refuse to be deterred and knocks at the door, and a smiling Emma greets them. Once Steve introduces Claudia and Emma eagerly invites them in.

When Pete and Myka get to the steel mill, they find that the local workers are protesting against the layoffs. Siskel and his security guards arrive and try to force their way in, setting off a near-riot. Pete and Myka move in to help and get things settled down. After Siskel goes in, the agents ask the workers if they are aware of anything that might have caused Lenny's illness. The union rep, Sam Garity, figures that Siskel is responsible and has also set up a recent series of accidents. Lenny's doctor calls Pete to tell him that they had to remove pieces of Lenny's lungs to keep him alive. Another worker, Tim Watts, starts coughing up rust and then collapses.

The agents take Tim to the hospital and call Artie. They admit that they don't have any confirmed suspects and that Siskel, the most obvious possibility, wouldn't call attention to himself by using an artifact in such an obvious manner. However, Myka has checked and learned that Siskel had fights with both Tim and Lenny. A distracted Artie tells them that Siskel was originally Hank Blaloc and changed his name in 2001. Mrs. Frederic interrupts and tells the agents to handle it on their own, and then turns off the Farnsworth. The three women have taken Artie back to the B&B and tell him to explain. He explains that the undying evil may be Claudia and that he has been having visions of her stabbing him with the dagger that he sent Helena to find. Mrs. Frederic says that she would know if Claudia was turning and evil and figures that Adrian is the evil.

Emma makes tea for Claudia and Steve and admits that Claudia looks a lot like her daughter Olivia. Steve abruptly cuts her off and she switches topics, asking Steve what he's doing. He claims that he's still with the WTF but refuses to tell her where he is living now. When Steve refuses to discuss it further, Emma says complains that it's been two years and she loves him, but they need to talk about what's between them. He refuses and says that he will be leaving as soon as he's accomplished what he came for, and an angry Emma walks out.

Artie assures Mrs. Frederic and the others that the astrolabe is safe and that he won't use it to undo his rewinding of time. Mrs.

Frederic suggests that he's having visions of Claudia because Adrian has used an artifact to implant a subconscious image to turn him against his friend. She says that she'll go to the Regents with what they know and see if they can reach out to the Brotherhood.

As she leaves with Leena, Artie holds Helena back and angrily tells her that he didn't want her to tell anybody else. She reminds him that she has lost two other agents to time travel and didn't want to lose another.

The agents go back to the mill and Myka distracts Siskel while Pete searches his office. To keep him occupied, Myka asks about the accidents but Siskel insists that he's doing everything he can to keep the mill open. She doesn't believe it and keeps him distracted, but Peter doesn't find anything in the owner's office. They get a call from the hospital about a third victim, Karen Miller, but she doesn't work at the mill, meaning Siskel isn't responsible for the rust plague.

Once they're alone, Steve and Claudia try to break the metronome link. Trying to focus does nothing that they can tell and Steve stops the metronome to test if they've succeeded. They both begin choking and Emma runs in to see what the matter is. Claudia starts the metronome again and Steve angrily walks out while Emma asks Claudia to explain what happened.

The agents talk to Karen, who confirms that she's never met Siskel or been to the steel mill. However, they realize that she is wearing a jacket for Tully's Gym and that Tim and Lenny go there as well. Pete and Myka go to the gym and talk to Tully. The owner says that Siskel has never been there, while Sam and a lot of the workers come in to train. Sam still figures that Siskel is responsible for the illnesses but the agents say that he can't be involved. Once Sam and the others walk away, Pete and Myka if Sam is involved since his union would benefit. Pete suggests that he do a little hands-on interrogation.

Pete is soon in the ring sparring with workers and asking questions about Sam. Meanwhile, Myka checks in with Artie, who tells her that Siskel was arrested for abusing his busboys when he ran a restaurant in Oakland in 1996. Meanwhile, Sam learns that Pete has been asking about him and goes into the ring to demand answers. When Pete suggests that Sam is responsible for the illnesses, Sam jumps him and Myka is forced to break it up. Another worker, Cody Bell,

enters the ring and takes on Pete. As they spar, Pete sees Cody's Marine tattoo and they realize that they both served. When Pete suggests that Sam could be responsible for the disease, Cody takes offense and knocks him out.

Claudia tells Emma that Steve is connected to the metronome without providing details, and Emma accepts that something odd is happening. She admits that she thought Steve had come there to talk about the situation after Olivia's death, and explains that the man that killed her daughter was up for the death penalty. However, Emma felt that he didn't deserve to die for what he did and petitioned for life imprisonment. Steve felt that she had betrayed Emma and left rather than discuss it. As Claudia looks at the Jinks family photo showing Olivia, Emma notices the diary entry and reads the line about a pure start, and she says that it reminds her of a poem she read when she gave birth to her children.

Pete recovers consciousness as Tully introduces the two fighters for the main event, Cody and Todd Murray. Myka tells her partner that she saw something on Cody's arm when he hit Pete, but he figures that it's still Sam. As the fight begins, Pete confronts the union rep but Sam has no idea what he's talking about. He explains that Cody's father Charlie was hurt in one of the mill accidents that he blames on Siskel. Sam says that Cody dated Karen and then starts coughing up rust. Pete takes Sam out while Myka takes a photo of Cody as he delivers a knockout blow to Todd. As the crowd cheers their local boy made good, Pete returns and Myka shows him a ghostly metal shell around Cody's left arm.

Claudia finds Steve meditating in Olivia's room, and he tells her that despite his Buddhists beliefs, the situation is making him insane. She reads him the poem and suggests that it is referring to birth and the love between a mother and her son. Steve tells her that if they have to rely on that then he's doomed. He looks around at Olivia's room, left just like it was when Olivia was alive, and wonders how Emma can keep it intact but fight for her killer's life at the same time. Emma comes in and tells her son that they are separate things, and that the hate he carries isn't good for him. When Steve accuses her of turning her feelings for Olivia off when she has to, Emma insists that she has to forgive Olivia's killer over and over. Her son says that he can't and Emma points out that he spends his time thinking about the killer each day, while she thinks about her daughter. As Emma leaves her son alone, Steve admits to Claudia that he wants to let go of the hate but he doesn't know, and Claudia suggest that he keep Olivia in mind.

Pete and Myka go back to the hospital and talk to Charlie, who tells them that he's never been in Tully's Gym. He tells them about the accident at the mill and how he and Cody were working on a gantry when it gave off. Charlie fell over the edge and Cody pulled him up exhibiting superhuman strength in one arm. Myka suggests that Cody might be using steroids but Charlie insists that his son isn't juicing. He shows them a newspaper article about Cody's heroics in Iran and the agents read an article about how in 2005 the Marine saved two of his fellow soldiers from an explosion at the Baghdad National Museum.

The agents figure that the museum is the key and calls Artie. He checks and confirms that the museum houses Peloponnesian relics from the Battle of the 300 against the Persians. The relics are rumored to give the user the strength of the 300, and Myka remembers scars that she saw on Cody's chest at the gum. She figures that shrapnel from the relics embedded themselves in Cody's chest on the left and gave him superhuman strength in his left arm. He also touched the various victims with his left arm, infecting them with the rust plague. Pete points out that Cody didn't affect him in the ring, and Artie suggests that Cody has to be in an emotionally-heightened state. He didn't affect Charlie because the accident was what triggered the artifact for the first time.

As the agents discuss the situation, Cody comes into see his father and overhears them talking before he realizes that they are there. When a nurse calls to him, the agents realize he's behind them and Cody angrily demands to know when they were going to tell him he was responsible for the illnesses. He shoves Pete aside with his left arm and runs out before the agents can stop him.

As Emma examines the metronome, Steve apologizes to her, explaining that he feels like he'd be letting go of Olivia if he let go of his anger. As they hug, Claudia comes in and touches the metronome that Emma is holding. It glows and Emma starts choking, and Steve instinctively throws the metronome against the fireplace, shattering it in a burst of light. Emma recovers and Steve realizes that he's breathing on his own. Claudia figures that Steve committed an act of pure love by destroying the metronome and saving his mother at the risk of his own life.

Cody goes to the mill and strong-arms his way past Siskel's guards to get to the owner. He accuses Siskel of causing the accident that injured his father and prepares to crush him. Pete arrives and takes the punch, shoving Siskel away as he gasps out clouds of rust. Siskel runs for it but Myka knocks him to the floor, while Pete tries to stop Cody and takes a beating from the ex-Marine. The agent refuses to relent and tells Cody that he won't let him give up on being a hero, but Cody keeps hitting him.

Myka tells Siskel that she knows he's Blaloc and threatens to reveal who he is to the townspeople, the Feds, and the insurance adjusters. Siskel caves and says that Cody and his father weren't supposed to be working on the gantry when it gave out. He tells Myka that nobody was supposed to get hurt and the agent tells him that he's going to make things right. Meanwhile, Pete dares Cody to kill him to get to Siskel, and Cody finally relents, saying he's not a killer. Myka runs up and tells Cody that they have to neutralize the shrapnel artifact in his chest and save his victims. He warns her that the shrapnel is next to his heart and they can't remove it. Desperate for an answer, Myka takes a syringe from a nearby first aid kit, fills it with neutralizer fluid, and prepares to inject it into Cody's chest. She warns him that they don't know the risks, but he tells her to save Pete and the others no matter what it does to him. Myka injects the purple fluid into his chest and it neutralizes the artifact, healing Pete and the others.

Late, the EMTs arrive to treat Pete and the guards. Cody thanks them for their help and says that Siskel called Sam and negotiated a truce in return for better working conditions. Pete and Cody salute each other and Cody takes off. When Pete wonders how Myka got Siskel to confess, she tells him that she learned some hands-on interrogation from Pete and used it on the owner. At the warehouse, Mrs. Frederic and Helena go to the Dark Vault and recover the astrolabe from where Artie hid it, and where Leena secretly saw him hide. Helena takes the astrolabe and Mrs. Frederic tells her to disappear with it while she tries to negotiate with the Brotherhood. Helena is nervous about going behind Artie's back, and Mrs. Frederic tells her not to trust anyone.



## The Ones You Love

Season 4

Episode Number: 45

Season Episode: 9

Originally aired: Monday September 24, 2012  
Writer: Nell Scovell  
Director: Howard Deutch  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks), Genelle Williams (Leena)  
Recurring Role: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Tyler Hynes (Joshua), Brent Spiner (Brother Adrian)  
Guest Stars: Jeri Ryan (Major Amanda Martin), Amy Acker (Tracy), Kevin Dennis (Father Cicero)  
Summary: While Brother Adrian ramps up his campaign against Artie by targeting the team's loved ones, Steve and Mrs. Frederic discover the reason behind the Brotherhood's attacks.



As Artie checks for missing artifacts, Brother Adrian steps into the corridor and explains that he used D.B. Cooper's ripcord to bypass the security systems. Artie lunges at him, knocking Adrian back into the shelves and damaging several artifacts. The alarms go off and Pete and Myka run to investigate. Meanwhile, Adrian tells Artie that he must use the astrolabe but Artie realizes that the brother can't kill him because it would prevent the astrolabe's undoing. Adrian admits that he's right but threatens to kill Artie's

friends instead and whispers in Artie's ear what he plans to do. He then walks away as Pete and Myka arrive. By the time they round the next corner, Adrian has disappeared. They go back to Artie and offer to call Dr. Vanessa, but he refuses to endanger her by bringing him in, and tells them what Adrian told him.

Back in the office, Artie alerts the Regents and calls in Myka, Pete, Claudia, and Leena. He explains that Steve is with Mrs. Frederic on special assignment and out of contact. Claudia gets a hit from the fake mailing address that Adrian used before and discovers that he's sent artifacts to three locations: Yuma, AZ, Colorado Springs, CO, and Menlo Park, CA. Pete and Myka recognize the first two locations as where Pete's ex-wife Amanda and Myka's sister Tracy live. Claudia reluctantly tells the others that her brother Joshua is working on a top-secret project at Menlo Park, much to their surprise. She confirms that all of the artifacts are accounted for but Artie figures that Adrian disabled the theft detection system. The three agents split up to check out the three locations individually while Artie and Leena track down Adrian.

In Rome, Father Domenico takes Mrs. Frederic and Steve to the underground tunnels within the Vatican. He refuses to assist them against the Brotherhood but takes them to the secret study that the Brotherhood uses. Once Domenico leaves, Mrs. Frederic and Steve examine the study and discover that everyone inside seems to have suddenly left.

In Colorado Springs, Myka arrives and the two sisters share a hug. As they do so, sparks fly abruptly from Tracy and her eyes glow, but she dismisses it as static electricity from the new carpet. Myka confirms that Tracy's husband Kevin is away on business and they go up to look

at the baby room. There are dozens of gifts and Myka comments about how popular Tracy was in high school, and Tracy's eyes glow briefly. She goes to get some tea while Myka sprays purple neutralizer fluid on the gifts, starting with a sweater set. Meanwhile, Tracy finishes making the tea and then pours drain cleaner into Myka's cup while her eyes glow.

Pete goes to the Marine Corps air station in Yuma and meets with Amanda. As he explains, Amanda feels feverish and Pete notices that her bottled water is boiling. Peter notices a small red box covered in leather and Amanda says that she thought her husband sent it to her from Florence. After making sure it's empty, Pete puts it in a neutralizer bag but nothing happens. However, Amanda suddenly passes out.

Claudia goes to Joshua's home after trying to call him without success. When she goes in, she discovers that he is covered in amber.

At the warehouse, Leena discovers that Artie is loading a revolver. He insists that he has to do what it takes to stop Adrian and goes to check the theft system. Claudia calls Leena on the Farnsworth and tells her what happened to Joshua, and Leena confirms that a small scroll is responsible for the amber. However, Claudia realizes that Joshua is holding the scroll and it's inside of the amber.

Tracy brings Myka her tea and is shocked to see that she's ruined the sweater suit. Myka claims that she sprayed it with a top-secret government anti-fungal agent and her sister believes her. Tracy gives the Myka the tea, her eyes glowing, but Myka's Farnsworth rings before she can drink. When she steps outside to take the call, Tracy tries to stop her and spills the tea. It burns a hole in the carpet and Myka realizes that something is wrong, even though Tracy doesn't seem to notice.

Myka goes to the kitchen and talks Pete, and spots the discarded can of drain cleaner. She figures that an artifact is turning Tracy into a killer, while Pete receives word that the doctors are unable to stop Amanda's rising fever. Myka notices a missing knife from the rack and cuts off on Pete, and Amanda talks to him about how she wasn't scared when a bear ate their food while they were camping. She admits that she's scared now and Pete hugs her. He notices a tattoo of a cat on her back and comments on it, and Amanda says that she doesn't have a tattoo. When he touches it, it jumps onto his hand. While Amanda gets better, the tattoo moves onto Pete's shoulder and his temperature goes up.

Myka calls Artie, who is distracted by his examination of the detection system. He tells her that he'll check into sibling-related artifacts and cuts off. However, Pete calls and asks him about the cat tattoo. Artie realizes that the tattoo belonged to Kotik, a Russian suicide bomber who killed Tsar Alexander II. As Pete tries to work out what to do, Artie spots Adrian down the row, tells Pete to cut it off if he has to, and chases off after his nemesis.

Realizing that he's out of options, Pete tells Amanda to cut off the tattoo. However, when she tries to cut it, the tattoo moves away from the blade. Pete's temperature continues to rise and the radiation detector in the room goes off.

Claudia finds a blowtorch and starts heating up the amber on Joshua's hand.

In Rome, Mrs. Frederick and Steve find no indication of where the Brotherhood has gone and no indication that they have come or gone in several months. As they look for secret passages, Mrs. Frederic turns and discovers that Steve has vanished. When she examines the walls, she finds a Rembrandt painting of a landscape... with Steve and the Brotherhood standing inside.

Myka goes back upstairs and tries to explain that she's not well. Tracy agrees to let Myka do what she needs to and then invites her to feel her baby's first kick. It's a trick and she grapples with her sister, saying Myka has always been the perfect child. Myka manages to disarm her and then ties her up.

Amanda and Pete drive back to the base and prepare to lock Pete up in a bomb shelters. He says final goodbye to hr and Amanda assures him that she never stopped loving him.

Myka searches for the artifact as Tracy taunts her about her childhood. Pete calls on the Farnsworth and warns Myka that he doesn't seen a way out last time. As Pete's temperature continues to rise, he describes the box and they realize that it's bound in Kotik's skin. Pete tries to touch the box to the tattoo on his back to transfer it but he's unable to reach. When Myka tells him not to just lie down and die, Pete gets an idea, puts the box on the floor, and puts his back against it. The tattoo transfers back to the box and Pete tells his partner that he's okay. He neutralizes the box and goes outside, and a relieved Amanda hugs him. Pete can't resist teasing

her about the fact that she said she loved him and they argue back and forth as they go to find a helicopter he can take to Colorado Springs.

Once Claudia heats up the amber, she pours cold water on it. The amber shatters and she neutralizes the scroll. When Joshua wonders why she suddenly appeared, Claudia tries to avoid the truth at first but finally admits what happened.

When Mrs. Frederick takes the painting down, Steve is released from it and she explains that Rembrandt used frames of Tree of Life wood. They figure that Adrian imprisoned the priests in the painting and each one starts emerging. When the first one thinks they're intruders and attacks, Steve is forced to stun him.

Tracy starts dying from the artifact's effects as Pete arrives. Myka has gone through the gifts but realizes that she hasn't checked the wrapping paper.

Artie and Trailer find Adrian among the shelves. Artie immediately shoots him in the shoulder, insisting that he isn't a murderer.

However, he vows that Adrian won't leave the warehouse.

Claudia tells her brother about Adrian and Joshua wonders how the priest found him since Artie set him up at the secret location.

Claudia is surprised since Artie claimed earlier not to know that Joshua was in Menlo Park. Joshua says that Artie didn't sound like himself and was more abrupt than usual, and Claudia realizes that something is going on.

Pete and Myka go through the garbage and find a ribbon hat with a cord. They can't neutralize the cord and they realize that they have to cut it. When they do, Tracy recovers and doesn't remember any of what happened or why the room is torn up. Myka tells her that a windstorm hit the house and Tracy doesn't remember because of hormones. Pete suddenly gets a weird vibe and gets a call from Claudia, who realizes why he's getting the vibe. He calls Myka out and Claudia tells them that Artie lied to them. She's also checked her remote testing system and confirmed that the database system isn't down despite Artie's claim that it is.

Artie seals Adrian in the bronzing chamber. Adrian warns that Artie is making a terrible decision and he needs him, but Artie activates the device.

Leena goes to look for Artie and sees the security system. She reactivates it and immediately gets an alert that someone has activated the bronzing chamber.

Mrs. Frederic and Steve finally slow down the brothers long enough to explain who they are and why they're there.

Artie confirms that Adrian has been bronzed and turns away in relief... only to find Adrian standing behind him, unbronzed. After a moment's shock, Artie turns back and discovers that the bronzing chamber is empty.

The Black Diamond priests insist that Adrian couldn't be responsible for the attacks on the warehouse. As Ms. Frederic tries to explain, Steve notices someone else in the painting.

Artie shoots Adrian but the bullets go through him without effect. As Adrian laughs in triumph, Leena enters the bronzing chamber and stares at Artie in horror.

In Rome, Adrian is released from the painting. He's been trapped with the other Brotherhood members and Steve confirms that he's telling the truth. Mrs. Frederic and Steve realize that someone has been impersonating Adrian.

Crying, Leena tells Artie that he's talking to empty air and has been for several minutes. He turns back to Adrian and discovers that he's gone. Mrs. Frederic calls Leena via the Farnsworth and tells her that Artie is the one who has been sending the artifacts, using Harriet Tubman's thimble to impersonate Adrian when Claudia and Steve encountered him at the old house. The astrolabe has caused Artie to have a psychotic break, and he tries to cope with the fact that when he thought he was talking to Adrian, he was addressing a part of his own psyche.

Mrs. Frederic tells Leena to get out of the warehouse immediately. However, she refuses and offers Artie her help. He starts to go to the Dark Vault to get the astrolabe, and Leena realizes from his aura that he's a different person. Artie tells her to get out of his way.

As Pete and Myka drive back to the warehouse, Pete suddenly gets a massive negative vibe. He warns Myka that the last time he experienced that kind of vibe was when his father died, and tells her to call the warehouse.

At the warehouse, Leena's Farnsworth rings. However, Leena is dead and unable to respond.



## We All Fall Down

Season 4

Episode Number: 46

Season Episode: 10

Originally aired: Monday October 1, 2012  
Writer: Holly Harold  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Brent Spiner (Brother Adrian), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Genelle Williams (Leena), Michal Grzejszczak (Carl Steinbruck), Rayisa Kondracki (Anya Steinbruck), Evan Buliung (Johan Steinbruck), Goran Slavkovic (Budapest Airport Security Guard 1), Vitalie Ursu (Budapest Airport Security Guard 2), Costa Tovar (Budapest Airport Customs Agent)  
Summary: After discovering the truth about their situation, the agents gather at the warehouse and set out to find the person responsible for the warehouse thefts and the attacks on their loved ones. . . before the responsible party endangers the world.



As Myka and Pete arrive at the warehouse they call for Artie and Leena but get no answer. As they enter the office, Pete gets another huge vibe and Myka tries to call Leena. They find her cell phone on the desk and confirm that there are alerts in both the Bronzing Sector and the Dark Vault. The agents split up and Pete confirms that someone has ransacked the Dark Vault searching for someone. Myka tells her partner to come to the Bronzing Sector immediately. When he arrives, he realizes that someone has shot and killed

Leena.

The agents check in with Mrs. Frederic and Steve in Rome and she tells them that Artie is under the astrolabe's influence and killed Leena. As Claudia arrives, she realizes that something is wrong and they tell her the news. She insists that it can't be true but Brother Adrian in Rome explains that Robespierre used the astrolabe during the French Revolution and it turned him evil, creating the Reign of Terror. Claudia refuses to believe that her mentor is lost to them and Steve tells her that they're working with Adrian to find a cure. When they wonder where the astrolabe is, Mrs. Frederic explains that she gave it to Helena for safekeeping and then sent her off the grid. As she signs off, Mrs. Frederic warns them that Artie is their most dangerous opponent because he knows all of their strengths and weaknesses.

As Myka and Claudia sign off, Pete sees Leena standing outside on the office catwalk. He goes out but discovers that she has vanished. When Myka and Claudia come out, they admit that they didn't see or hear anything and Peter wonders if he's imagining things.

In Rome, Adrian sits down with Mrs. Frederic and Steve and they go through the Brotherhood library. Robespierre's journal is among the books and they go to work.

At the warehouse office, Artie emerges from the shadows and warns them to stay away from him because he realizes the astrolabe is somehow affecting him. He asks for the artifact so that

he can undo the astrolabe's effects but they refuse to give it to him, pointing out that doing so would revert time, destroy Warehouse 13, and leave Steve, Mrs. Frederic and Helena dead. As they talk, an alarm goes off in the IRS Quartum but Artie tells them to ignore it and pay attention to him. Claudia realizes that they're talking to a projected image and Evil Artie warns them that if they don't give him the astrolabe then he will do to them what he did to Leena. They try to get through to him but Evil Artie says that he isn't Artie anymore, and that he will use the astrolabe to set Artie free from 35 years of warehouse slavery.

Claudia realizes that the hologram is being projected on Hugo's internal system, meaning Evil Artie is inside the warehouse. Evil Artie cuts the signal and the alarm continues signaling from the IRS Quartum. A fire breaks out and they go to the sector and put out the fires. Claudia explains that the files from Warehouse 8, during the time of the Holy Roman Empire, were stored in that area.

They figure that Evil Artie set the fire to cover his tracks and keep them from learning something vital about his plans.

Steve gets impatient when they don't find anything in the Brotherhood's library. Adrian does find an entry saying that use of the astrolabe will fracture a man's soul, causing him to live as two until the evil from within overcomes the good. Having reached a dead end, Steve and Mrs. Frederic prepare to leave. Steve believe that they can somehow heal Artie but Adrian isn't confident that they can. As they go, he tells them to return to astrolabe back to him... if they find it and can save the world.

As the agents go through the Warehouse 8 records, they realize that the astrolabe as never stored there and that Artie was covering up something else. As Myka and Claudia check on the items awaiting storage, Pete sees the ghostly Leena again. She leads him to a room filled with torture instruments and points to a cabinet before disappearing. Searching, Peter finally finds a secret compartment containing the files on a dagger.

The agents show the files to Mrs. Frederic via the Farnsworth. She explains that Helena gathered the data when Artie had her track down the dagger he dreamed that Claudia would stab him with. Claudia insists that she would never stab her mentor and Mrs. Frederic admits that there's no way to know if the dream is an accurate prophesy or not. They figure that Evil Artie was subconsciously influencing their version, giving him the dream and leading him to the dagger. They discover that the dagger belonged to a Spanish Jesuit living during the time of Warehouse 8. Claudia checks the computers to track Evil Artie using a trick he doesn't know and confirms that he's flying to Budapest under an alias. Claudia tells the agents to go without her so she can't get near Artie and risk making his dream come to true, and Pete and Myka take a flight to Budapest.

In Budapest, the customs officer gets a red flag when he checks Evil Artie's ID and has two security guards take him away.

Pete and Myka arrive in Budapest and confirm that Evil Artie was going to meet with an ambassador who owns the dagger and had loaned it to the Czech Museum in Prague. Claudia informs them that Evil Artie is in custody and that Warehouse 8 contained one of the most dangerous artifacts ever: the Chinese Orchid. The Chinese Emperor used the threat of unleashing Sweating Sickness on the English invaders, driving them back. The disease is fatal within 24 hours and no cure has ever been found. The Orchid is encased in an impenetrable case and they realize that Evil Artie plans to use the dagger to break open the case, unleash the plague, wipe out half the world's population and force them to give him the astrolabe so he can restore the original timeline.

Mrs. Frederick arrives at the Budapest Airport and discovers that Evil Artie has escaped. She checks footage and confirms that he used a ship's barometer to stop time for 47 seconds and get away. Pete and Myka check in via their Farnsworth and inform Mrs.

Frederic that they are heading to the Czech Museum... unaware that Evil Artie has tapped their Farnsworth and now knows where to find the dagger.

Steve and Claudia fly to Berlin to visit the insurance company built on the site of Warehouse 8 and recover the Orchid before Evil Artie gets it.

As Pete and Myka search the Czech Museum for the dagger, they both worry that there may be no going back from what has happened.

Pete wonders how Artie will cope with the knowledge that he killed Leena if they can cure him, but Myka insists on focusing on the present.

As Steve and Claudia go through the insurance company's sub-basement, Claudia realizes that he's hiding something. He reluctantly admits that they haven't found any way to cure Artie without reversing time. Claudia insists that she'll find a way as they find a hatch leading into a chamber below. Descending, they find a door and Claudia uses a key from the IRS *Quantum* to open it. Beyond lies an empty cavern, but they find a mark on a wall representing a stone bridge.

Pete and Myka finally locate the dagger in a display case, but Evil Artie steps out. When Pete tries to get through to him, Evil Artie dismisses him as an idiot and a child who wants a father figure. When Myka tells him to stop, he attacks her verbally as well, saying that she hates being the smartest person in the world. When the agents are distracted, Evil Artie tosses a noose up around the rafters. The agents and the tourists all rise into the air, choking, and Evil Artie explains that the noose belonged to famous hanging judge Isaac Parker. He takes the dagger, says that he's done with Artie and Myka, and walks away. Pete manages to swing on the invisible rope, grab a battle axe, and throw it to cut the noose. Once everyone is freed, Myka assures her partner that Evil Artie was preying on their fears and they go after their friend.

In Zittau, Germany, Evil Artie sets up a meeting with Johan Steinbruck at an outdoor cafe'. He shows Johan a cobra basket artifact and Johan realizes that the newcomer is from Warehouse 13.

The agents contacts the others and Claudia shows them the symbol. Mrs. Frederic realizes that stone bridge, in German, is "steinbruck" and explains that Franz Steinbruck was the original caretaker of Warehouse 8.

Franz's descendent Johan calls in his children, Carl and Anya, and Evil Artie explains that knows that the Steinbrucks have watched over the Orchid down through the ages, and that they moved it to keep it safe from the Nazis during World War II. He says that he needs to recover it, but warns that rogue agents are trying to get it and gives the Steinbrucks an artifact to deal with them.

The Steinbruck family takes Evil Artie to the water mill where they hid the Orchid in 1939. The Warehouse 13 agents arrive, guns ready, and Evil Artie tells them that they've already lost. Claudia confronts her mentor trying to get to him, and for a moment she seems to reach the real Artie. Then he plugs his ears and tells Johan to use the artifact finger cymbals. The noise deafens the four Warehouse 13 agents and Evil Artie and the Steinbrucks run into the mill. The agents recover and split up, and Claudia and Steve go up after the Steinbrucks. Claudia uses her Tesla on Johan and then she and Steve tackle Anya and Carl. Carl escapes and runs downstairs.

Pete and Myka follow Evil Artie downward and he tries to use another artifact on them. Myka bats it aside with a board and Pete tackles Evil Artie while his partner runs with the dagger. She finds Steve and helps him knock out Carl, and they find another stone-bridge mark on the wall. When Steve triggers it, he reveals a hidden compartment containing the sealed Orchid.

Evil Artie arrives using Pete as a hostage, and demands that they give him the Orchid in return for the agent's life. When Steve hands it over, Evil Artie tells Myka to give him the dagger. She tosses the dagger beneath the grindstone below and tells Evil Artie that it's over once the stone grinds the artifact to pieces. Evil Artie says that it's over when he says that it's over and then freezes time using the barometer. He then runs down with the Orchid and recovers the dagger from beneath the time-frozen grindstone.

As the 47 seconds elapse, Claudia arrives and tries to get through to the real Artie. Disgusted, he tells her that he's saving Artie from all of them, and dismisses Claudia as a desperate little girl seeking love and recognition. Evil Artie tells her that Artie doesn't love any of them and that they ruined his life.

As the others arrive, Evil Artie speaks the words, "I cast you out" and uses the dagger to shatter the Orchid's container. There's a wave of energy, knocking the dagger out of his hand, and Claudia grabs it. Artie plucks a blossom from the orchid and tosses it into the air, and Claudia realizes that the real Artie wants her to fulfill his dream. She stabs Evil Artie in the chest, saying, "I cast you out," and Pete leaps forward to catch the blossom. He succeeds, but it explodes when it touches his hand. Particles of black energy spread through the air, entering the agents' bodies and then sweeping across Europe and then the world.





## The Living and the Dead

Season 4

Episode Number: 47

Season Episode: 11

Originally aired: Monday April 29, 2013  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg  
Director: Millicent Shelton  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Polly Walker (Charlotte Dupres), Roger Rees (James MacPherson), Kate Mulgrew (Jane Lattimer), Lindsay Wagner (Dr. Vanessa Calder), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: James Marsters (Bennett Sutton), Genelle Williams (Leena), Thomas Roberts (Himself), Katherine Trowell (Sutton's Assistant), Ali Adatia (Helicopter Pilot)  
Summary: Fighting off the symptoms of the Black Orchid artifact, the team rushes to undo the Sweating Sickness that Artie unleashes in a world-wide pandemic.



Leena enters the lounge of the B&B where Artie is playing the piano, and accuses him of eating the last of the oatmeal scotchies. He half-heartedly denies it.

The Warehouse agents return to base via helicopter, transporting a comatose Artie with the dagger in his chest. Once they land, the medics take Artie to his quarters while Claudia tells Mrs. Frederic of how Artie reverted to his normal self just before she stabbed him. Mrs. Frederic warns the agents that now that the Black Orchid has released the Sweating Sickness, every person on Earth is now in danger.

**16 Hours Until Mortalities** — The four agents meet Mrs. Frederic in the warehouse office and she informs them that Dr. Calder is coordinating with the CDC in Atlanta and trying to get word out of the emergency. Pete's mother Jane arrives and warns them that the plague is spreading faster than anticipated, and that it has a 24-hour incubation period. Myka points out that they were infected eight hours ago, leaving them with 16 hours. Mrs. Frederic informs them that they've removed the dagger but that Artie is still in a coma. Claudia blames herself but Mrs. Frederic tells her that her instincts were good because she had figured out that the dagger

splits off good and evil from the victim. When Claudia stabbed Artie, it freed him from the Astro-labe's influence. Jane says that the Regents have a theory on how to bring Artie back and orders Claudia and Steve to come with her. She leads them to Artie's bedroom and tells them that they have to reach his subconscious and pull him back before he shuts down entirely.

Myka, Pete, and Mrs. Frederick go over the files on the Black Orchid and discover that each time it releases the plague and disintegrates into ash. When it is subsequently found, a few

centuries later, it is back in its original form. Myka figures that there is an artifact that can restore plants to life and starts searching the records. While they work, Peter wonders how any of them, including Artie himself, can come back from the fact that Artie killed their friend. Mrs. Frederic tells the agents that Artie and Leena would both want them to save the world and Pete sets aside his concerns for the moment. Myka finally finds a reference to the Count of St. Germain, an 18th century courtier and conman who claimed he could "magically" bring plants back to life. They figure that he used an artifact and start digging into his history.

Jane brings out a clock that belonged to Sigmund Freud and tells the agents that it will let them enter Artie's subconscious and let them try and free him.

Pete finds a book written by Professor Bennett Sutton of Columbia University that has a detailed history of St. Germain. Mrs.

Frederic gives them Artie's bag of break-in artifacts and tells them to get to the university and find out what Sutton knows about St. Germain's power over plants.

Claudia and Steve join hands and then touch Artie's hand, and they find themselves in his subconscious: a virtual reality representation of Warehouse 13. They figure that they need to go to the office, Artie's "nerve center," but a representation of Dr.

Calder appears and orders them to go. The agents hear something moving in the distance and Steve climbs up the shelves to see what it is. Meanwhile, Dr. Calder tells Claudia that it's not safe and that Artie wants them to leave. From the shelves, Steve sees that a wave of darkness is sweeping through the warehouse as Artie's mind shuts down.

Pete and Myka fly to New York and go to Sutton's office. The place appears to have been violently searched, but Sutton's assistant tells them that it always looks like that. The agents finally locate Sutton, buried beneath a pile of books and passed out drunk.

They wake him up and he only pays attention to them when he sees Myka. Sutton passes out and Pete slaps him awake to get him back on track. The professor explains that St. Germain passed himself off as a sorcerer to endear himself to Marie Antoinette. He starts to confirm that St. Germain always wore a ring when performing his illusion, but then starts vomiting because of his hangover.

Claudia tries to get through to Dr. Calder but she keeps repeating that Artie doesn't want them to die when his mind shuts down.

Artie's artifact bag appears and Claudia figures that he's subconsciously trying to help them. However, she discovers that the bag is filled with poisonous snakes. She quickly backs away as Dr. Calder repeats her warning one last time and disappears. Steve climbs back down and the head off for the office.

After Sutton cleans up, he tells the agents that St. Germain's things were buried with him in a mausoleum deep within the catacombs of Paris. Marie had him buried there and placed an impenetrable lock on the door. Myka realizes that they have Boudin's map of the Paris catacombs, but Sutton figures that they don't have the legend that goes with it. He offers to help if they'll put in a word for him with the IRS, and says that he can lead them to the woman who has the legend.

As the warehouse shuts down behind them, Claudia complains that the warehouse keeps killing everyone she loves. When she points out that nothing they do will bring back Leena, Steve insists that they have to keep fighting even though evil is relentless, and that Leena died trying to help Artie. As they move on, a memory-representation of Mrs. Frederic appears in front of them and tosses a zookeeper's hat on the floor. Webs spring out, trapping Steve and Claudia in cocoons.

On the news, Dr. Calder tries to warn the world about the spread of the plague.

**7 Hours Until First Mortalities** — In Paris, Pete, Myka and Sutton arrive at a private home and the professor explains that it belongs to his rival, Charlotte Dupres.

She collects antiques and won't let them copy the legend, but Sutton says that he made a fake call luring her to Barcelona. Myka realizes that Sutton is playing them and he finally explains that he's worked out that they need St. Germain's ring to restore the Black Orchid, undoing the plague. The agents realize that he's still the best chance that they have and prepare to help him break in.

The darkness closes in on Claudia and Steve, who are unable to break out of the cocoons. Steve finally notices a spear on the shelf above and, rocking back and forth, knocks it onto

the cap. When it's destroyed, the cocoons disappear. As the agents continue on, a memory-representation of McPherson appears, firing a Tesla, and they take cover among the shelves.

Using Artie's equipment, Pete and Myka break into Charlotte's home and disable the alarm system. As they search for the legend, Myka realizes that Sutton still hasn't told them the whole truth, but he refuses to answer her questions.

As he stalks the agents, McPherson calls out that he represents the embodiment of evil to Artie's mind, so it sent him to stop them.

Steve tells Claudia to get to the office and then runs off, drawing McPherson after him. He doubles back and tackles McPherson, knocking him into the darkness... and Steve snaps out of his trance. Jane wonders what happened and he tells her that Claudia is still inside Artie's subconscious.

Sutton takes the agents to Charlotte's study and they start searching for the legend while Sutton checks the next room. Myka starts to weaken from the plague but focuses and notices a painting. She starts to tell Pete that they've missed something, but Charlotte interrupts them, leading Sutton in at gunpoint.

When Claudia gets to the office, she discovers that the door is locked. She screams Artie's name as the darkness closes in, and the door lets her through. She finds herself at the B&B as Artie plays the piano. He tells Claudia that he doesn't want her there, and she realizes that he's hiding from the real world. Leena comes in and accuses him of eating the last of the oatmeal scotchies.

Claudette tells the agents that she couldn't get to Barcelona because all flights have been grounded. She tells them that the police are on their way, and Myka insists that they're not thieves. The owner points out that Sutton stole some gold coins from her collection, and no one believes him when he claims he found them on the floor. Pete distracts Charlotte and Myka stuns her with the Tesla. Sutton congratulates them and a disgusted Myka punches him out.

Claudia tries to convince Artie that his mind is shutting down, but he insists that things are perfect there and refuses to face reality. He says that he wants to disappear when the darkness sweeps over everything, and admits that if he wakes up then he'll have to face what he did to Leena. The memory-representation of Leena listens to them talk and Artie finally ignores Claudia and goes back to playing the piano. However, he realizes that he can't find his place.

The plague continues to sweep the world as people are hospitalized in the thousands.

**1 Hour Until First Mortalities** — Sutton wakes up and Myka accuses him of lying to them. She shows Pete the portrait that she found of St. Germain... and it's the splitting image of Sutton. The illness overwhelms her and she passes out, and Pete gets her on the couch. Once she wakes up, Sutton admits that he's St. Germain, made immortal by an alchemist. The alchemist disappeared with his artifact, the Philosopher's stone, and Sutton has been forced to go into hiding rather than expose his secret. He broke into Charlotte's house to take back what was his and shows them the legend, and Myka admits that she's impressed.

The trio goes to the catacombs and head for the vault, and St. Germain explains that Marie left the corpse of her servant Sebastian in his place. When they arrive, Myka spots several vases mounted on the walls and realizes that it's a lock. They open it with Artie's codebreaker and go inside, and spot the ring on a stone hand at the far end of the vault. As Pete grabs the ring, St.

Germain takes a diamond from the top of his tomb. The diamond is a trap and poisoned iron darts shoot out of the walls. As they head for the door, St. Germain throws himself in the way of a dart meant for Myka, saving her life. He collapses, dying, and tells them to save the world. As he dies, the agents place the ring on the Orchid and it starts to regrow.

Across the world, the black cloud of the Sweating sickness sweeps out of everyone infected and is drawn back into the Orchid. The agents realize that they've saved everyone except for St. Germain.

In Artie's subconscious, Artie, Claudia, and the unreal Leena watch as the darkness closes in on them. Leena asks Artie what he did to the real Leena, and Claudia assures him that something made him to do it. Leena fades away and Claudia says that some part of Artie wants to leave. A door appears in the wall and Claudia tells Artie that he's not done fighting. When he refuses to go through, Claudia shoves him through the doorway... and they both wake up. Claudia apologizes but Artie turns away from her, heartbroken.

When Pete and Myka return, they check on Artie and discover that he's left his room. Claudia refuses to talk to them and Steve explains that Artie won't talk to them.

At the B&B, Artie is playing the piano when Mrs. Frederic appears out of nowhere. She tells him that he's not responsible, but Artie says that doesn't make a difference. All Mrs. Frederic can tell him is that he can fix himself if he wants, and Artie says that he does. Mrs. Frederic promises that they will all help him get through his crisis and asks him to play the piano.

In the Paris catacombs, Charlotte enters the vault and talks about her servant Sebastian and how she left him there. When she checks on St. Germain, she discovers that his body is gone.

## Parks and Rehabilitation

Season 4

Episode Number: 48

Season Episode: 12

Originally aired: Monday May 6, 2013  
Writer: Ian Stokes  
Director: Larry Teng  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Genelle Williams (Leena), Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan)  
Guest Stars: Emily Bergl (Autumn Radnor), Patrick Flueger (Ranger Evan Smith), Jeffrey R. Smith (Mr. Keeler), Christopher Cordell (Linus Bentley), Matt Cooke (Haddon Lockhart), David Amito (Geoff Nevins)  
Summary: While Artie tries to get back to work, Pete and Claudia investigate an environmental group that may be tied to an artifact. . . and a murder.



The Regents assess Artie's actions under the influence of the astrolabe, and Pete speaks in his friend's defense. The agent insists that Artie did what he had to so that he could save the world, and that Artie needs to keep the warehouse functioning. Adwin agrees and points out that Artie having to live with what he did is punishment enough. They give Artie Leena's video statement and reinstate him, while Claudia and Steve watch from the gallery. Claudia is surprised that no one mentioned her having to "kill" Artie

using the dagger to save him.

Back at the warehouse, Artie goes immediately to his room, rebuffing Myka's efforts to talk about what happened. Pete says that they should let it go, and that Claudia went to the B&B to be alone.

Company CEO Linus Bentley runs through the Cowan National Forest and calls someone on his cell phone. As he warns the person at the other end, he trips and falls into a ravine, dropping his cell phone. His pursuer focuses a beam of light on Bentley and the ground swallows the man up. As the killer walks away, he spots the cell phone and uses the light on it as well. He then carves a symbol a nearby tree.

When the locals report a tremor, the authorities find the body and Pete and Claudia arrive to investigate. Pete checks with Myka, who figures that it will do Claudia good to get out. The local park ranger, Evan Smith, arrives and talks with Pete about what happened. Meanwhile, Claudia finds the symbol and steps on the Bentley's cell phone. Pete identifies the corpse from his wallet and confirm that he's the CEO of Qualcast Communications. Since there's no artifact on the body, they figure that the killer used one to kill the man. Claudia checks the Internet and discovers that local environmentalists were protesting Qualcast because it was building cell phone towers in the nearby woods, disrupting wildlife.

Steve and Myka track down Artie, who is going through the warehouse. They find him wielding a sword and yell, and he jumps and damages an artifact. Artie explains that he's redistributing the energy of certain artifacts, and briefly snaps at Myka when she says that she sent him on an assignment without his okay. However, Artie quickly says that it doesn't matter and starts to leave.

They find a list on his Segway and realize that it's Leena's list of things that she did to keep certain artifacts in check. Artie snatches the list from them, says that he doesn't need anyone's help and scoots away.

Pete and Claudia go to the nearby town of Bicknell and visit the storefront office of Green First. The leader, Autumn Radnor, assumes that they're volunteers but Peter shows his ID and asks about Bentley. Autumn assumes that Bentley sent them to intimidate her and is shocked when they tell her that the CEO is dead. She immediately says that she has to go and walks off. Claudia has managed to clone Bentley's damaged phone and learns that his last call was to a medicinal cannabis store. The agents go there and look for the owner, Geoff Nevins. They find Nevins' answering machine and discover that Bentley was calling Nevins to warn him when he died. Looking in back, the agents find a cannabis greenhouse... and Nevins, his lungs filled with dirt. A tarp covering his body has the same symbol as the tree in the forest.

As Claudia accesses the warehouse files on earth-moving artifacts, Peter identifies the symbol as belonging to an eco-terrorist group known as the Last People on Earth. They vandalized logging sites in Oregon for two years over a decade ago. The FBI captured the group's leader, Ryan Clayton, after a shootout at the cabin the LPE used for their base of operations. The rest of the LPE members disappeared and haven't been seen since. The agents figure that someone in the group is using the artifact and go to the cabin to investigate.

At the warehouse, Steve and Myka find Artie in a Feng Shui chamber. There is a spiral inscribed on the floor and Artie explains that Leena used it to attune herself to the emotions of the artifact and determine the proper place to store it. Artie has a porthole artifact from the sailing ship Norge and uses the spiral to place it. The spiral shows the emotion is "great sorrow" and Artie goes to place it in the proper aisle. As he leaves, he tells the agents that he has no intention of beating himself to death.

Ranger Evan takes Pete and Claudia to the cabin, which was gutted by a fire during the shootout. After Evan leaves, Pete finds a carving of a quote from Henry David Thoreau, similar to one that Autumn used when they met her, they figure that she's one of the LPE members and drive to her house. They find her hiding in the closet and quickly subdue her, and she explains that she was a member of the LPE along with Linus and Geoff. The agents realize that someone is targeting the LPE member with the artifact. Autumn shows them photos of the group, which included Ryan, who died in prison, and another member, Annie, who died two years ago. The former eco-terrorists explain that they all met in college and set out to bring down Lockhart Logging, a local business. Things escalated and finally the company owner, Haddon Lockhart, was hurt in an explosion. Pete figures Lockhart for the killer and goes to talk to him while Claudia guards Autumn.

After Artie put the porthole away and goes back to his office, the artifact glows briefly. It triggers a chain reaction of events which lead to something huge bursting out of a crate. Meanwhile, Myka asks Artie if she's going to watch Leena's video statement. He refuses, saying it won't change anything, but Myka explains that making hers convinced her how important the job was. Artie insists that Leena didn't know what she was getting into, but Myka assures him that they all did and advises him to watch the video. As they talk, an alarm goes off and they realize that there is an artifact outbreak in the warehouse.

Peter meets Haddon in his office and the owner shows the scars from the explosion, and explains that the LPE cost them hundreds of jobs and millions in lost revenue. All Haddon knows about Ryan's arrest was that someone anonymously tipped off the FBI to the leader's location. Pete looks at a clipping from the courthouse on the day of Ryan's trial and Haddon boasts that he was glad to testify against the eco-terrorist. Meanwhile, the agent spots someone standing behind Ryan in one photo and recognizes them.

Autumn talks about her friends and Claudia asks if she has any regrets. The former eco-terrorist admits that she made some bad decision, but that they did do some good things and she believed what they did mattered. Claudia talks vaguely about how she got into a fight with her boss, and ended up trying to kill him. She doesn't know what to do about it now and Autumn warns her that things don't become any clearer with age.

There's a noise in the kitchen and Claudia and Autumn go to investigate. It's Evan, holding the lantern, and Autumn wonders what Ryan's brother is doing there. Evan explains that he changed his last name after his brother was arrested, and blasts the floor open with the artifact. Claudia is thrown back and knocked out, and Evan drags Autumn to his truck. As he puts her

in the truck, he says that one of the group turned in Ryan to the FBI and now he's going to get justice for his brother. Pete arrives and orders Evan to drop the lantern, but Evan uses the lantern to bury him in the lawn and then drives away. Claudia runs out and pulls her partner out, and as they leave they wonder why Evan is keeping Autumn alive.

At the warehouse, Myka and Artie discover that Steve has already made it to the aisle and is taking refuge. Artie uses a "goo-nade" that Claudia created to spray down the entire area with neutralizing fluid. As they check the wreckage, Myka finds the busted crate and realizes that it contained "Da Vinci's Gargoyle." The mechanical creature soars down at them and the trio takes cover.

Pete and Claudia go to the ranger station and confirm that Evan isn't there. They find Ryan's old journal and realize that Evan used it to identify the LPE members. Pete figures that Evan will go after Haddon next and they drive to the logging camp in their Prius.

However, Evan has blocked the road with a chasm. Undeterred, the agents round up two ATVs and go cross-country.

Artie and the others take cover and he tells the agents that the gargoyle is a clockwork creature that Da Vinci built to guard the Vatican. Steve checks the files and discovers that it was captured before when a bolt of lightning hit it. The Tesla won't be able to maintain a sustained charge but Artie spots a roll of piano wire and gets an idea.

When they get to the logging camp, Pete and Claudia try to warn Haddon. Pete gets a vibe from the nearby cliff and they realize that Evan can use it to bury the camp. Evan arrives with Autumn and start to bring the cliff down. He ignores Autumn's protests and reminds her that Ryan never gave up any of his LPE members. Ryan said in the journal that he loved Autumn, so Evan saved her for last so that she could see the others die. He then plans to let Autumn take the blame for the landslide so she'll end up in prison, just like Ryan did. Pete and Claudia climb up and stun Evan, but he drops the lantern. It falls over the edge and is snagged on a branch.

Artie rigs up the piano wire to a generator while Myka attaches the other end to a crossbow bolt. Steve acts as bait and when the gargoyle flies down, Myka shoots it. The electrical charge stuns it and as they secure it, Artie wonders why the spiral was wrong.

Pete prepares to climb down with the others holding him by a belt, but Claudia says that she's the logical choice because she's lighter. They lower her down and then pull Claudia up once she grabs the lantern. They toss it in a neutralizer bag and shut it down just in time.

Back in the Feng Shui room, Artie tries the porthole five times and gets a different emotional response each time. Myka suggests that the spiral is reading Artie rather than the artifact, and he wonders how he can do Leena's job. Myka says that they can help him and Steve takes the porthole. Using his Buddhist training, he meditates and gets the proper emotional response.

As the police take Evan away, Autumn tells Claudia that she was the one who tipped off the FBI. Ryan had become increasingly violent and wanted to kill people rather than blow up places. Claudia tells Autumn that she didn't have a choice, and Autumn admits that she stayed away from the cabin that day because she was scared and because Ryan asked her to, even though he needed all of them.

When Claudia returns to the warehouse, Artie congratulates her. She surprises her mentor by hugging him, saying that she did what she had to. Artie tells her that he knows and then thanks her. Once Claudia leaves, Artie finally plays Leena's video and watches as she tells the Regents that she accepted her responsibilities, and knew that it could cost her her life. Leena insists that it's worth it to make the world a safer place, and Artie breaks into tears and says that he's sorry.





## The Big Snag

Season 4  
Episode Number: 49  
Season Episode: 13

Originally aired: Monday May 13, 2013  
Writer: John-Paul Nickel  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan)  
Guest Stars: Missi Pyle (Lily Abbott), America Olivo (Rebecca Carson), Enrico Colan-toni (Anthony Bishop), Amanda Brugel (Amy), Marqus Bobesich (Joel Lambeth), Jefferson Mappin (Caspian Barnabas), Aaron Stern (Waiter), Vanessa Smythe (Coat Check Girl)  
Summary: An artifact sucks Pete and Myka into a 1940s detective novel, but their lives are in real danger. Meanwhile, Artie, Steve, and Claudia go after a phantom car thief.



Pete and Myka are in the warehouse aisles using a jade elephant statue to collect static electricity balls. When Pete tries to collect four of them at the same time, the statue artifact overloads, blasting several nearby books. One of them explodes, releasing hundreds of blank pages that fall down on the agents. When Pete and Myka can see again, they discover that they're wearing 1940s clothing and that they're in a black-and-white world. They're in an office and outside is the city of Chicago. Myka examines the

title page of the blank book that fell on them and discovers that it's an unfinished crime novel signed by author Anthony Bishop.

She's a fan of Bishop and tells Pete that he had writer's block, killed himself in desperation, and thus created an artifact.

Artie is playing piano at the B&B while Claudia and Steve figure that he needs a distraction to take his mind off what he did under the astrolabe's influence. They enter the room arguing about stolen cars and whether it involves an artifact or not. Artie listens in and finally tells them that he'll check it out on his own. Claudia convinces him to let them go with him and Artie finally agrees, saying that they'll take his car, Scarlett.

Chapter 1: The Client Pete runs as far as he can and confirms that the entire world is black-and-white. A blonde woman, Rebecca Carson, comes into the office and tells Pete that she's heard that he's the best private eye in Chicago. She wants Pete to find her missing husband Oliver, and shows them a photo. In it, Oliver is holding the jade elephant. Rebecca assumes that Myka is Pete's secretary, much to Myka's disgust, but she has no choice but to play along. The client explains that Oliver is an archaeologist and found the jade statue in India, and that he believed that it had magical powers. Before he disappeared, Oliver worried that the statue could be dangerous in the wrong hands. Myka immediately jumps in and tells Rebecca that Pete will take the case. She talks to her partner privately and tells him that the jade statue must have been pulled in with them and blended into the story just like they did. Myka figures that the only way they can escape the fictional world is to solve the fictional case.

Artie, Claudia, and Steve go to the car dealership that has the stolen cars. A salesman, Amy, comes over and tries to sell them a car, but they insist on talking to the owner, Josh Lambeth. When he refuses to cooperate with them, Artie shoots a water cooler with his Tesla and demands answers. Lambeth admits that a thief contacts him anonymously and gets him any car that he wants. Claudia checks the account that Lambeth deposits the payoff into, but the thief hasn't withdrawn any money yet so Claudia can't trace it.

Steve suggests that they set up a trap and tells Lambeth place a request for Artie's car.

Chapter 4: The Ambush As the agents go to Oliver's office to look for clues, Pete starts narrating out loud and Myka is eager to participate in a real Anthony Bishop novel. When they walk into the office, a thug knocks Pete out and takes Myka captive, and hauls the agents to the Indigo Club. Owner Caspian Barnabas greets them and asks why they were in Oliver's office. Myka notices the bartender watching them suspiciously, and then figures out that Caspian is also looking for the jade statue. She gets Caspian to come over to her, then slips her bonds and knocks out his thugs. Once she has Caspian free Pete, the owner explains that he collects rare artifacts and that he hired Oliver to find the statue. However, Oliver decided to keep it for himself, so Caspian pays the agents to find it for him.

When the agents go back to Oliver's office, they discover that Caspian's thugs have searched the place but failed to find a clue.

Myka spots a hotel matchbook with the name of Bishop's wife on it and figures it's a clue that Caspian's men wouldn't have understood. The agents go to the hospital and pay off the clerk to look at the hotel register. One name, Augustus Pitt Rivers, has been erased but Pete manages to recover it by shading it with a pencil. Rivers is an archaeologist in the real world and Myka figures that Bishop used the name as a homage. As they go to Rivers' room, a nearby lamp flickers and they figure that someone is using the jade statue. The agents find Oliver dead on the floor and the killer running down the alley outside. When Pete tries to follow, the killer uses the jade statue to fire an electrical blast at him, driving him back.

Steve drafts a photo advertisement for Scarlett and makes sure that the hotel parking garage they're using for the trap is visible in the background. Artie tinkers with one of Claudia's Tesla grenades, causing an EMP burst that shorts out her new GPS locator. She nervously takes the grenade away from Artie and repairs the GPS.

Chapter 9: The Wife Pete and Myka drive to visit Rebecca at her home and tell her that Oliver is dead. When they get there, a brunette woman answers the door and says that she's Rebecca Carson. She tells the agents that Oliver stole her money and ran off with a blonde that he met at the Indigo Club. Figuring that the first "Rebecca" was the blonde, the agents go back to the club and look for her. The bartender notices them and glares at them again, while the blonde comes out on stage to sing a number. Myka and Pete dance to blend into the ground, and Myka admits that her partner is surprisingly smooth. They see Caspian at a table, without a care in the world, and notice that the bartender is now looking at the singer and smiling. On stage, the singer spots the agents, ends her number early, and runs backstage.

The agents go in back, catch her, and take her to her dressing room. The blonde introduces herself as Lily Abbot and insists that she didn't kill Oliver. Myka demands details and Lily explains that she's just a small-town girl in over her head. When she started singing at the club, Caspian assigned her to get close to Oliver. She wanted to hire the agents to keep Oliver safe, but isn't in love with him. Lily tells Pete and Myka that she has her own man and that she'll run off with him once she has enough money to get out from under Caspian's thumb. Myka doesn't believe her and tells Lily to tell it to the police.

As Claudia puts the tracker on Artie's car, she complains to Steve over the radio about how Artie is overreacting. The thief, wearing a hoodie, approaches the car, forcing Claudia to hide in the car. Rather than risk Claudia's life, Artie runs over and yells at the thief to stop. The thief gets in the car and drives it through the parking garage wall. As they track Claudia on the GPS locator, Artie tells Steve that he's not going to let anyone else die on his watch.

Chapter 14: The Boyfriend Back out front, the agents discuss the case and Pete figures that Lily is telling the truth. A waiter passes the agents a handwritten message asking to meet with them in the alley and offering help. When they go outside, the bartender is there. He talks about the real world and Myka realizes that it's the author, Anthony Bishop. She recognized his handwriting on the note from what he wrote on the title page. Bishop draws a gun on them and tells them to drop the case. When they wonder how he got there, Bishop explains that he

dedicates all of his books to his wife, who died of a fatal illness. After her death, he tried to write a new novel but suffered from a writer's block due to grief. One day he woke up and discovered that he had projected himself into his own fictional universe.

Myka tells Bishop that can only escape by finishing the story, and asks the writer for the solution. However, Bishop refuses to destroy his world, and the agents realize that Bishop killed Oliver. Myka realizes that Lily is based on Bishop's wife, and that in all of his stories, an innocent gets gunned down at the end. Bishop admits that Lily is destined to die but that he plans to take her away rather than let her die in the story's ending. Pete knocks the gun away, telling Bishop that he's no killer. The writer agrees but runs off, promising that he won't let the finish the story.

While the agents go to question Caspian and get a lead, Bishop approaches Lily and tells her that they need to leave town. They've always planned to go to Bora Bora, but Lily points out that they'll need money. Meanwhile, Pete and Myka realize that Caspian is gone. They check with a coat check girl, who tells them that he got a call and left. Pete calls the operator and convinces her to tell him what she overheard, and she gives them the address where Caspian said he was going to buy an elephant.

The thief drives to a garage and removes a pair of gloves. Once the thief leaves the room, Claudia gets out of the trunk and reaches for the ground. However, the thief—Amy, comes back and knocks the gun out of Claudia's hand with a tire jack.

Chapter 18: The Double-Cross Pete and Myka go to the address—a bridge, and find Caspian dead, electrocuted. There are scratches on his face, made by a woman's long fingernails, and the owner is clutching a brunette hair in his hand. They figure that Rebecca, the brunette, is the killer. As they go back to their car, Rebecca blasts Pete with lightning. As he collapses, Rebecca tells Myka that she killed Oliver and Caspian: Oliver for betraying her and Caspian because he was going to take the jade statue. Myka ducks the next blast and Rebecca runs off as police sirens sound in the distance. The agent runs to her partner and applies CPR, reviving him. They figure that Rebecca will go to the club to steal Caspian's money so she can skip town and they drive off after her.

At the Indigo Club, Lily looks on as Bishop steals the money from the register. He assures her that he knows where the safe is and they can get all the money they need. Rebecca comes in and fires a lightning bolt from the jade statue, and tells Bishop to get her the money or she'll kill Lily.

Claudia and Amy fight and Amy rants about how people who lock up their cars don't deserve to have them. She finally knocks Claudia down, takes one of the stolen cars, and drives it through a wall. Artie and Steve arrive and Claudia reveals that she managed to grab one of the gloves. Before they can come up with a plan, Artie grabs the glove, gets into a car, and drives through a wall after the thief.

Chapter 23: The Big Snag When Pete and Myka arrive at the Indigo Club, they find Rebecca holding Lily as a hostage. When they prepare to shoot the killer, Bishop fires a warning shot and warns them that he won't let them endanger Lily. Lily insists that her lover can't hurt someone else to save her, and Bishop, startled, admits that she's just like his dead wife. His love punches Rebecca and ducks for cover, while Pete tackles Rebecca. She knocks him down and prepares to electrocute him, and Myka shoot Rebecca once Bishop confirms that she isn't a real person. Rebecca collapses to the floor, dead.

Claudia calls Artie on the Farnsworth and tells him that the gloves belonged to famous stunt driver Corey Loftin. One-Take Loftin could make any car stunt in one take. Amy crashes through a barrier and they realize that the artifact only lets a car become untouchable once. Artie tells his friends that he has a plan and then pulls up next to Amy. She brakes and Artie swings around, facing her. Amy backs up but a truck cuts off her escape. She guns the engine and drives toward Artie, who drives toward her in a game of Chicken. Steve and Claudia tell him to swerve, but Artie insists that Amy will swerve. She finally does and blows out a wheel hitting the curb. Satisfied, Artie signs off and Claudia and Steve both realize that Artie isn't fine.

Chapter 27: The Goodbye As Pete and Myka leave, the club, they wonder why they haven't returned to the real world. Pete gets a vibe from a nearby fog bank and uses the jade statue on it, creating a portal. Bishop and Lily come out and the writer tells his lover that he comes from a different world and can't stay there. Myka suggests that he should stay anyway, even though they don't know what will happen to him or Lily when the story ends. Bishop thinks about it and then says that one more second with Lily would be worth it. He goes back to her and the agents walk through the portal, narrating their departure. They return to the warehouse and discover

that all of the blank pages now have the finished story on them.

Later, Steve gives a verbal report to Adwin, who has had the agent watching over Artie. Steve admits that he's worried about Artie's irrational behavior. The Regent agrees and thanks Steve for his services. When Steve wonders if they're going to bronze Artie, Adwin tells him to trust the Regents.

Pete and Myka read the finished story, and the ending has Bishop and Lily going to Bora Bora and having a happy ending. Myka complains that it's too warm and fuzzy for a crime drama, but Pete suggests that Bishop couldn't finish the story until he realized that he was writing a love story, not a murder mystery.

## The Sky's the Limit

Season 4  
Episode Number: 50  
Season Episode: 14

Originally aired: Monday May 20, 2013  
Writer: Michael Jones-Morales  
Director: Jack Kenny (I)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Polly Walker (Charlotte Dupres), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Joel Grey (Monty the Magnificent), Kelly Hu (Abigail Chu), Nora Zehetner (Rose), Steve Valentine (Val Preston), Gregg Lowe (Ricky Johnson), Goldy Notay (Beatrice), Shaun Austin-Olsen (Sir Henry), David Shurmann (Race Horse Owner), Gavin Williams (Devil's Share Jockey), Daniel Matmor (Watford Stallion Club Doorman), Terrence Bryant (Monty's Doctor), Russell Yuen (Maximus Hotel Concierge), Riel Paley (Luxy Lounge Bartender), Aldrin Bundoc (Waiter), Steve Coombes (Golfer), Robert Verlaque (Val's Promoter), Ian Blackwood (Dude #1), Norm Sousa (Dude #2), Kamil Orzechowski (Dude #3), Tara Joshi (Stripper), Jessica Levy (Blonde)  
Summary: While Pete and Myka travel to Las Vegas to investigate a series of deaths involving falls from great heights, Claudia and Steve become involved in horse racing. Meanwhile, Artie tries to cope with the B&B's new manager.



Artie is at the B&B taking care of Leena's plants, only to watch them die. Steven and Claudia come in in response to his summons and Artie tells them that two jockeys in London fell into comas after winning their races. They each won riding a long shot, and each of them had the adrenaline drained from their bodies. Artie tells the agents that he's staying behind because he has to discuss some Regents business with Mrs. Frederic. Steven looks nervous but hastily assures Claudia that everything is fine.

A mile away from the warehouse, Charlotte Dupres watches the warehouse and tells someone on the phone that she thinks she knows where to find the man she's looking for.

Inside the warehouse, Pete is relaxing in a hammock on a beach in Hawaii. Myka comes over to complain that he's not helping her reshelving artifacts, but he insists that he's determining what the artifact lei does. Artie interrupts them and Pete drops the lei, dissipating the illusion. Once Pete recovers, Artie suggests that they take some time off in Las Vegas. The agents leap on the opportunity until Myka wonders what the catch is. Artie tells her that a man, Luke Rose, dropped out of the sky and landed in a golf course outside of the city.

The agents go to the golf course and confirm that Luke was dead before he hit the ground. All of his symptoms are consistent with high-altitude exposure. However, the witness reported that there was an orange glow around Luke's body as he hit the ground. Also the agents have confirmed that there were no overhead flights at the time of the incident. Pete discovers that

Luke was staying at the Maximus hotel and confirms that he didn't have any artifacts on him. Myka figures that the artifact could be at the hotel and suggests that they check it out.

Steven and Claudia go to the racetrack at Watford, England, and talk to the manager. He tells them that the jockey riding the first horse, Trudie Stein, had no trace of drugs in his system. Claudia hints that the manager may have done something crooked, but he insists that he's honest. Once he leaves, Claudia suggests that they call Artie but Steven realizes that it's an excuse for her to find out about Mrs. Frederic's visit. He's eager to stop her and Claudia realizes that he's hiding something. Steven hastily changes the topic and says that they should talk to the horses' owner.

In Las Vegas, the agents go into Luke's room and find his three friends passed out on the furniture. When they wake up, they don't remember much of what happened, and Pete and Myka discover that they've spent most of their time visiting strip clubs. The agents check out the addresses and a stripper at one club says that Luke claimed that he was "floating." Peter volunteers to stay at the strip club for a few weeks and look for clues, but Myka gets him back on track.

Two women are leaving a shopping mall when a \$100 casino chip falls out of the sky and lands at their feet. More chips fall and a crowd gathers to pick them up. As they look up, they see a female corpse drop out of the sky, glowing orange, and watch as it slams into the pavement. Pete and Myka quickly get word of the new incident and confirm that the dead woman, a teacher and compulsive gambler named Nadine Wiggins, died of the same symptoms as Luke. The chips were from the Maximum and the agents go to the casino to investigate further.

Mrs. Frederic brings a woman in to see Artie in his office. The Regent introduces her as Abigail Cho, the new owner of the B&B. Mrs.

Frederic tells Artie that Abigail has been fully briefed on the warehouse, asks him to show her around, and then disappears/ A hotel clerk at the Maximus explains that he provided Nadine with comps to get her to stay and spend more money. One of the comps was tickets to Val Preston, a famous magician. The agents confirm that he also gave tickets to Luke and his friends, and that Val does a levitation act. When they go backstage, they watch as Val levitates his assistant.

At the race track, Steven and Claudia learn that Sir Henry Baker owned both horses. While they go over the case, Claudia keeps bugging Steven about Artie and he finally admits that he was reporting Artie's actions to the Regents. His partner is furious at him for betraying Artie, but Steven points out that Artie endangered himself and Claudia stopping the car thief. When they try to get into the track's clubhouse, the doorman stops them because of their clothing. Claudia goes out and buys some expensive clothing so they can blend in, and they get past the doorman. However, Sir Henry soon realizes that they're not British royalty and they introduce themselves as government agents. The owner isn't impressed and as they talk, a jockey drops in the middle of the track.

Sir Henry points out that he doesn't own the newest horse, and Claudia flirts with him so he'll provide her with his research. She gets Sir Henry to drop off the research at her hotel room that night and gives him her room number. Once they leave, Steven wonders who is staying at the room and Claudia admits that she doesn't know.

Artie shows Abigail around the warehouse and irritably tells her not to touch any of the artifacts. When he slaps her hand, Artie gets hold of himself and apologizes, saying that people can get hurt there. Abigail asks how he deals with the stress and Artie tells her that it's been a rough year. He blames himself for what happened, and Abigail offers to be there for him if he wants to talk about it. Artie glares at her suspiciously and then asks if she's ever done psychotherapy work. When Abigail says that she has, Artie angrily accuses the Regents of sending her there to treat him. He isn't interested and tells her to go back to the Regents.

After the show, the agents listen in as Val complains to his promoter about how he can't fill up the theater anymore. Pete and Myka then check the assistant's dress and confirm that she was wearing a harness for the levitation routine. Val demands to know who the agents are and is unimpressed when he learns that they're Secret Service agents. He escorts them outside and tells them to get out, but glows orange and shoots up into the sky before the agents can do anything.

Pete and Myka check all of Val's magic props but don't find any artifacts among them. Val's promoter tells them that Val stole all of his tricks, and that he stole his first illusion from the Monty the Magnificent. Val was preparing for a new promotional stunt, and visited Monty as he was performing his newest illusion. The agents check Val's phone and discover that he filmed

Monty performing a levitation illusion. On the recording, Monty noticed Val and called him up as a volunteer in his new levitation routine. The agents figure that Monty is using an artifact to perform his magic, and the side effect is that the volunteer later levitates up into the sky and dies of exposure.

At the warehouse, Abigail is looking around when Mrs. Frederic appears. Abigail complains that Mrs. Frederic didn't tell her that Artie was stubborn and arrogant, and that kind of person drove her away from her work in the first place. She asks Mrs. Frederic what artifact she can use to numb Artie's pain, and refuses to accept it when Mrs. Frederic says that they don't use artifacts for personal use.

The next day, Pete and Myka visit Monty and run into his cardiologist as the man comes out. He warns them that Monty has a weak heart and that he could die at any time. The agents talk to Monty, who admits that he knew Val was trying to steal his act. The elderly magician knew that Val wouldn't figure out the illusion's secret and would go nuts trying to figure it out. Monty claims that what he does is real magic, not a stage trick, and that he's restored his reputation with his new illusion. Pete explains that what Monty is doing is killing people, but Monty doesn't believe it and insists that he levitates people drawing on the energy from his audience. Myka asks him to show him how he does it and Monty invites them to his matinee show to see him perform his levitation act.

Steven and Claudia go over Sir Henry's research and all of the horse. They discover that all three horses saw the same vet on the day before they raced, and figure that the vet is using an artifact to transfer energy from the jockeys to the horses.

At the matinee show, the agents watch Monty perform his act. He tells the audience that there are government agents there who want to see his act, claiming that it's dangerous, and offers to levitate himself to prove that it's safe. His assistant, Rose, objects, but Monty ignores her and introduces Pete and Myka to the audience. Pete tries to stop him, but Monty tries to levitate himself...

and levitates Pete instead. Shocked, Monty realizes that he can't control his magic and runs backstage, while Pete hangs suspended in mid-air. Pete twirls in the air, playing to the audience, until Myka drags him back down. Rose comes over and tells them that Monty probably went home. When the agents arrive there, there's no sign of Monty. They find family photos of Rose and realize that she's Monty's granddaughter, and also find a sketch of a 17th century friar flying through the air. The agents figure that Rose found the artifact that the friar used and gave it to her grandfather. Rose sent them there to get them away from Monty, so that he could perform at his own outdoor promotional event and go out on top.

Rose talks to Monty at the theater, and her grandfather says that he can't go on anymore. Monty describes how he and his wife would fill the theater every night, and Rose suggests that he go out with one last great performance and then walk away with his dignity.

She volunteers to let him levitate her for the performance and they set out to take away Val's promotional event.

Steven and Claudia talk to the vet, who explains that all three horses that had injuries caused by their abusive jockeys. She checks and discovers that Ricky Johnson reported all three injuries, and she just reported another injured horse, Devil's Share. Claudia runs to stop the race while Steven finds Ricky.

Pete and Myka call Artie, who checks the records and tells them that Cupertino's Medal give the user the ability to levitate themselves or others. However, Cupertino couldn't control the levitations and eventually the church banned him from performing public ceremonies. As they try to work out what triggered the second, fatal levitation, Abigail enters Artie's office and dumps a pair of boots in front of him. He signs off and realizes that they're Pancho Villa's Boots, which negate guilt in the wearer.

Abigail insists that she's seen cases where someone has refused to confront their guilt, shutting everyone out, and that eventually they were consumed with guilt and self-loathing. Artie refuses to use the boots, but Abigail insists that she's dealt with someone who went through the same situation... and didn't survive. He realizes that Abigail is talking about a patient and Abigail admits that he's right.

That night, a crowd gathers at the plaza outside the Maximum. Monty comes out and announces that Val couldn't make it so he'll be performing his famous allusion. As he prepares to levitate Rose, Pete and Myka arrive and Pete wants to participate despite the fact that they're

in the open air. Myka lures him to the car by claiming that there are cookies in the glove compartment. She locks the car doors on him and sees Rose using the Medal, which is on a chain around her neck. Rose levitates herself around the plaza, and Monty assumes that he's doing it. Inside the car, Pete glows with orange energy and then bursts through the sunroof. As he hangs on, Rose passes overhead and Pete lets go. He drifts up but manages to grab Rose and tells her that he'll die if she doesn't bring them both down. Realizing what is happening, Rose levitates them both to the ground, but asks Pete not to tell Monty the truth.

Myka grabs the Medal from Rose and neutralizes it. However, Monty sees what happens and accuses Rose of using a cheap trick to make him think he was performing real magic. He walks away and Rose goes after him.

Steven captures Ricky and demands to know what he's done. Ricky insists that he was just punishing the jockeys that were abusing the animals, but Steven asks if he intends to be a murderer. The stable boy confesses and Steven calls Claudia with the news that Ricky was using a piece of Sitting Bull's Riding Blanket, placed beneath the saddle. Claudia tries to stop the jockey riding Devil's Share, but he refuses to listen to her. When he tries to ride off, Claudia leaps on. The artifact activates, draining both their energies to power the horse. Weakened, Claudia manages to pull the Blanket out of the saddle and toss it into a neutralization bag.

The effect fades and Claudia warns the jockey that she'll be back if he ever abuses a horse again. As Claudia dismounts, Charlotte comes over and asks if she's okay. Claudia thanks her for her concern and walks off, and Charlotte sends a photo of Claudia to an unseen employee, saying that the agent is the target.

Later, the agents bring Monty to the warehouse and show him some of the artifacts that came from famous magicians. Myka tells the old man that there is real magic in the warehouse, no tricks. Monty thanks them for bringing him there and assures them that they'll keep his secret. As they walk off, Monty pockets one of the illusions. Meanwhile, Steven and Claudia put the riding Blanket away.

Claudia is still unhappy that Steven didn't tell her what was going on with Claudia. As they walk away, a seemingly random bolt of lightning strikes Claudia in the rear, and Steven figures that it's karma for her teasing him earlier about his fear of horses.

At the B&B, Abigail is tending Leena's plants without success. As she wonders what she's doing there, Artie comes in and tells her that he killed someone he loved. Now he doesn't know what to do about it, and Abigail invites him in to talk with her.



# Instinct

Season 4

Episode Number: 51

Season Episode: 15

Originally aired: Monday June 3, 2013  
Writer: Robert Goodman  
Director: Jennifer Lynch  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (Helena G. Wells)  
Guest Stars: Kelly Hu (Abigail Cho), Todd Stashwick (DA Hofgren), Tuc Watkins (Nate), Ricardo Antonio Chavira (Detective Briggs), Eric Murdoch (Richie Purcell), Kiara Glasco (Adelaide), Imali Perera (Purcell's Attorney), Brian J. Graham (Officer Curtis), Alex Courey (Donny Shultz)  
Summary: H.G. has created a new life for herself in Wisconsin, but calls in the agents when she comes up against an unidentified artifact. Meanwhile, Abigail joins the others on the floor of the warehouse to track down the source of mysterious tremor that threaten to destroy the building.



In Boone, Wisconsin, Richie Purcell comes running into the police station and insists on confessing to the shooting of a man.

Detective Briggs comes out and reminds Purcell that his lawyer got him and his partner Donny freed on technicalities. Richie still insists on confessing. Once they take his statement and put him in a cell, Richie's attorney comes in with DA Hofgren. She doesn't believe that Richie confessed voluntarily but Hofgren insists that he did. When the attorney reminds

him that they had no evidence against her clients, Helena Wells steps forward. She's working for the police as a forensic expert under the name Emily Lake and says that there was insufficient evidence. She then takes DNA swabs from Richie. As she works, she notices that he has excessively long fingernails... and that they retract as she checks his hands.

At the warehouse, Artie is reading a book in his bedroom when a tremor shakes the building. Meanwhile, the agents are having breakfast at the B&B and complaining that Abigail doesn't cook. Claudia is unhappy that they have a therapist watching over them.

Abigail comes in just as Artie calls to tell them about the earthquake. They tell him that they didn't feel anything and that nothing unusual has happened. However, Claudia remains silent about the recent lightning burst that hit her in the warehouse. Artie tells them to come to meet him at FISH to help him track down the tremors, and insists that they bring Abigail with them. As they get ready to leave, Myka receives a phone call... from her friend, Helena.

Pete and Myka are soon flying to Boone when Helena explains that an artifact may be involved. When they arrive, Myka wonders why Helena is there and Helena explains that she wanted a job where she could use her scientific expertise. She couldn't tell anyone because she was off the grid when she took the astrolabe, and after she gave it back to the Brotherhood she wanted a new life.

Helena then tells them that Richie and Donny killed a mini-mart owner but were released on technicalities. She figures that Richie confessed because of an artifact but isn't aware of one that matches the MO.

Claudia, Steve, and Abigail drive out to the desert and meet Abigail. He then uncloaks the FISH: The Frequency-Interference Surveillance Hologram projector. The flying saucer-like device shields the warehouse from aerial detection and maintains a constant real-time image of the warehouse in memory. Artie brings up the image and confirms that while the warehouse shook, the mountain didn't. He sends the FISH back up and they head back to the warehouse.

As Myka and Pete check on Richie, Myka admits that she doesn't understand why Helena has assumed a normal life after serving as a warehouse agent. Peter suggests that Helena may just want to retire without ending up evil, crazy, or dead.

As the team search the warehouse for the source of the tremors, Claudia tries to convince Artie to send Abigail back to the B&B. He insists that they need all hands on deck and that the psychotherapist needs the hands-on experience. Another lightning bolt strike Claudia from behind but she quickly covers, dismissing it as a muscle spasm.

Richie tells Pete and Myka that he didn't intend to shoot the mini-mart owner, and that he doesn't know why he turned himself in. He claims that Donny wasn't with him on the night of the shooting but admits that he doesn't know where he was. When Myka asks Richie to try and remember what he was doing before he confessed, he screams in fear and cowers in the corner, yelling at them to stay away. The agents figure that someone used an artifact to scare Richie into confessing.

In a deserted building, the same someone uses the artifact to torture Donny. He screams in fear as his features devolve, turning him into a caveman. He finally dies from the sheer agony and collapses, his features reverting to normal.

Later, Pete and Myka learn that Donny turned up dead and go to see Hofgren. Hofgren doesn't care that Donny is dead and is satisfied that the case is closed. Myka tells him that they did some checking and confirmed that Donny was in a bar fight out of town on the night of the shooting. Hofgren figures there's no point in continuing the investigation and threatens to throw them in jail if they interfere with his officers. The agents leave and check with Artie, who has no idea what artifact could be responsible without a clearer description of the symptoms. They decide to check the security footage from the time that Richie turned himself in but realize they can't do it on their own. Pete goes to talk to the family of the store owner while Myka goes to see someone who can get them access to the video.

As Claudia and Abigail check the artifacts, Claudia snaps at the psychotherapist. Artie warns them that the warehouse can't take the strain for long, and Abigail suggests that they could check nearby seismology sensors. As Claudia points out that there aren't any in the vicinity, another lightning bolt hits her. Artie preoccupied, doesn't notice and suggests that they use the artifact-monitoring sensors to find the source of the tremors. They confirm that the tremors are originating in the Yukon Sector and take off. A huge vortex of energy has stretched from floor to ceiling to the expansion joints, which Artie explains let the warehouse grow to provide space for the ever-increasing collection. The energy has jammed the joints, causing the warehouse to shake itself apart.

Myka goes to see Helena as she arrives at her house. A man and a young girl, Adelaide, come to the door. Adelaide looks at Myka and deduces that she's some kind of police officer, and says that she wants to go on an exciting adventure. Her father, Nate, introduces himself and Helena hastily explains that she and Myka went to college together. Once inside, Helena talks to Myka privately and tells her friend that Nate and Adelaide have no idea who she really is or what she did. She met Nate in a cooking class and soon he and Adelaide invited her into their home. Myka asks Helena to help her get to the video. When Helena refuses, insisting that's no longer part of her life, Myka reminds her that Helena was the one who called them in and that people are dying.

Helena agrees and takes Myka to the police lab. When an officer, Curtis, notices that Myka is in an off-limits area, Helena convinces him that she and Myka are lovers. He lets them pass and Myka goes over the footage. They check the parking lot camera and discover that Richie was in a caveman-like state when he ran into the parking lot and into the station. They call Pete and tell him what they've discovered, and Pete tells them that the owner's family told him that Briggs came by and promised that they would get justice. Myka and Helena check the security footage of

the main room of the station and discover that Briggs already had his handcuffs in hand before Richie came in: he knew that Richie was going to confess.

Pete and Myka break into Briggs' home but discover that he's out. They call Artie and he speculates that the artifact dates to prehistoric times and is incredibly powerful. He figures that it affects the brain's limbic system, triggering the fight-or-flight response. Given the age and the power of the artifact, Artie warns the agents that it could have an equally powerful effect on Briggs, putting him into permanent predator mode. As Artie signs off, Myka look around and discovers that Briggs has a background file on Helena.

Briggs goes to see Nate at his home and asks about Helena. The detective figures that Helena is in Witness Protection and demands to know who she really is. However, Briggs soon realizes that Nate has no idea what he's talking about. He takes out a hyena jawbone and uses it on Nate, driving him insane with fear and transforming him into a primitive. However, Helena arrives and disarms Briggs, pinning him to the ground. She warns him to back off but he points out that Nate is dying. Helena goes to her love while Briggs runs off. As he drives off, Pete and Myka arrive and neutralize the jawbone, saving Nate's life.

Artie explains that the expansion joints transmute matter into energy to get more mass to expand the warehouse. The energy vortex is the result of that transmutation, and Abigail suggests that they stop the energy flow. Even Claudia has to admit that she's right and says that Abigail is getting the hang of things. As Steve suggests that they cover the joints with neutralizer fluid, another lightning bolt hits Claudia. She agrees and Artie sends her and Steve to get an appropriate weapon from the armory section. As they go there, Steve realizes that something is going on and demands answer from Claudia. She claims that the warehouse keeps hitting her with lightning because it's mad at her for stabbing Artie, its "father." Claudia doesn't want to talk to Artie about it for fear that Abigail will overhear and think that she's insane. Steve realizes that his friend is lying, and another lightning bolt hits her, knocking her into a rack and dislodging a hand grenade. Claudia manages to catch it before it can detonate and warns that the warehouse won't let her near the joints. Artie calls to tell them he's found the cause of the jamming, the Golden Spike from the Transcontinental Railroad.

At Nate's house, Pete goes through the warehouse files on the jawbone, while Nate tries to take in everything. He's shocked that Helena lied to him and Pete assures him that she is much more than just a forensics tech. While he assures Nate that he has nothing to fear from Helena, Helena talks privately to Myka. The Englishwoman assumes that her new life is over, and Myka bluntly suggests that Helena is trying to recreate her relationship with her dead daughter, Christina, by befriending Adelaide. Furious, Helena tells her to leave. They're interrupted when Briggs calls Nate on his cell phone and tell him that he picked up Adelaide at school. He offers the girl for the jawbone and hangs up, and then assures Adelaide that he works with Helena and she sent him to pick the girl up.

Nate insists on making the trade and refuses to listen to Helena or the agents. He walks out and Pete goes after him, while Helena admits that Myka was right and she can't have a normal life. She goes to the garage and takes out a hidden gun. Nate comes in and sees her, and Helena says that she'll explain everything once they have Adelaide back. They hear a truck drive off and go outside to discover that Myka has taken the jawbone and left. Myka calls Pete to tell him that it's her fault so she'll deal with it. Pete figures that Briggs will still have to call Nate to make the deal, but they discover that Helena took Nate's cell phone with her.

As Artie tells Abigail how the spike draws things together and was drawn to the joints, Steve and Claudia arrive with a rocket launcher. They've put neutralizer fluid in two shells and Steve fires one of them at the joint. The energy vortex deflects the shell and Artie suggests that Steve climb up a diving ladder to get a closer shot. He does but one of the rungs breaks and he drops the launcher. Unable to climb back down, Steve holds on for dear life while Artie trips on a board and trips his ankle. He tells Claudia and Abigail to get close to the vortex and fire the remaining shell, and Claudia goes with Abigail trailing along.

Helena checks the lawn where Briggs was standing earlier, taking samples. Nate watches her and Pete explains that Helena lost her daughter. The widower admits that he knows what it is to lose a loved one, and he saw it in Helena. While Pete studies the artifact files, Nate goes outside and discovers that Helena has found a footprint that Briggs left. It's from a hiking shoe, and there's a price tag nearby. Nate remembers that there's a closed camping good store near the police station and they figure that Briggs is hiding out there. They tell Pete, who informs them

that hyenas hunt in packs. Since Briggs was waiting for Richie inside the station, someone else must have used the artifact on Richie... and Myka has no idea that Briggs will have backup.

Briggs calls Myka and has her come to the store with the jawbone. When she comes in, Hofgren gets the drop on her and takes her gun.

Once she does, Briggs steps out of the shadows and Myka realizes that he didn't know that Hofgren killed Donny. The DA insists that he was protecting the community by killing a murderer, but Myka reminds him that Donny wasn't in town on the night of the murder.

Briggs is shocked that Hofgren is murdering people, and Myka appeals to him, saying she knows that he's a good cop. As Briggs argues with Hofgren, Myka kicks Hofgren's gun away and runs off into the shadows, and the two men chase after her.

As they approach the energy vortex, Claudia tells Abigail that she'll have to make the shot because the warehouse hates her. Abigail why Claudia hasn't told anyone about her fears and Claudia admits that if she did, she believes the Regents would find out from Abigail and stop her from becoming the warehouse caretaker... and she wants to become the caretaker. Abigail assures her that she's no snitch and suggests that the warehouse is trying to tell Claudia that something is wrong rather than attack her. Claudia considers the possibility and then takes the rocket launcher and steps into the vortex... and safely through it to the center. She then fires the shell at the spike, neutralizing it. The energy dissipates and Claudia triumphantly strolls out.

Pete and Helena enter the store and they split up to take out the two men. Helena gets to Briggs and takes him out, and Myka finds her and tells her to rescue Adelaide. Meanwhile, Pete finds and attacks Hofgren, but Hofgren manages to use the jawbone on his opponent. As Pete screams in pain, Myka arrives and uses the Tesla, stunning Hofgren. She bags the artifact, reversing the effects on Pete.

Helena finds Adelaide in the backroom, ready to attack her abductors. The older woman assures Adelaide that she was doing the right thing and hugs her, telling her her real name.

As Claudia and Abigail go back to the men, Abigail realizes that Claudia hasn't had much positive experience with psychotherapy. She offers to listen if Claudia wants to talk to her, but it's up to Claudia. Claudia smells apples instead of being shocked, and then goes off to rescue Steve from the diving ladder.

The agents take Adelaide back to her home and Helena assures them that Nate and her daughter both seem okay. She promise to find a way to have a normal life in retirement and promises that she won't disappoint them. Myka admits that she spoke out earlier because she was afraid of losing a friend, and tells Helena to fight to keep Nate and make their home, her home. Helena promises that Myka will never lose her as a friend and watches as the agents drive off.

## Runaway

Season 4

Episode Number: 52

Season Episode: 16

Originally aired: Monday June 10, 2013  
Writer: Ian Maddox, Marque Franklin-Williams  
Director: Matt Hastings  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Guest Stars: Cherie Currie (Herself), Charlie Weber (Liam Napier), Vladimir Jon Cubrt (Joe Barton), Ronnie Rowe (Rick Davis), Mary Krohnert (Christina Robertson), Daniella Evangelista (Anna), Landon Norris (Kyle Barton), Deklon Roberts (Armored Car Guard), Bobby Brown (Tower Guard Sniper), Todd Sandomirsky (Tony), Jenni Burke (Waitress), Earl 'Bubba' McLean Jr. (Inmate), Anthony J. Mifsud (Adam Griff), Tim Campbell (II) (Oscar), Andy McQueen (Barista), Jake Hays (Musician)  
Summary: Pete, Myka, and Steven team up with a U.S. Marshal to track down two prisoners who used a lava-spewing artifact to escape prison. However, they discover that the Marshal is Liam's ex. Meanwhile, Artie and Claudia try to track down part of an artifact that is rendering Artie deaf.



At the Arkansas State Prison, the majority of the prisoners are in the exercise yard when a burst of lava burns through the wall.

The guards sound the alert and then move the prisoners out as the lava threatens to overwhelm them.

After getting a ping on the incident, Pete, Myka, and Steve fly out to investigate. Artie is busy in the warehouse looking for a black light that belonged to Jerry Garcia so that he can use it for Claudia's 21st birthday party that he's planning.

Myka worries that Artie is going to mess things up given how important it is, but he assures her that he'll do it. Artie tells the agents to send him back a sample of the lava and signs off. A ball falls off of a shelf, bounces off of an antique clock, and bounces repeatedly into Artie's forehead. He finally catches it and walks away, seemingly unaffected.

At the prison, U.S. Marshal Liam Napier introduces himself to the agents. He tells them that the prisoners in the yard are all accounted for, and then goes over to greet Steve. The two clearly know each other, and Steve explains that as a member of the ATF, he's working with the Secret Service to track down an experimental incendiary device that was used to burn through the wall. Pete gets an idea and suggests that they check and see if anyone who wasn't in the yard escaped at the time of the incident. As the others go with him, Steve looks nervously at Liam.

Artie takes the black light back to the B&B solarium to try it on some 60s psychedelic posters. Once he's satisfied, he steps out only to find Claudia comes in. He tries and fails to keep her from seeing the posters, and finally tells her that he has a special surprise guest coming for her birthday party. Claudia tells him that she's just going out with Steve to a bar to celebrate the fact

that she can legally drink. They start arguing but Artie tells her to turn down the classical music. Claudia has no idea what he's talking about and Artie explains that he can hear Beethoven's classical music... and he realizes the clock in the warehouse belonged to Beethoven.

The agents soon discover that someone has used lava to burn a hole into the basement. Liam confirms that two prisoners, Rick Davis and Joe Barton, are no longer in the prison. Whoever made the hole did it from outside the prison and they figure that the prisoners had an accomplice who helped them escape.

Down the road from the penitentiary, Anna pulls up in a truck and picks up the two men. She kisses her boyfriend Davis and is surprised that he has Barton with him rather than Griff. Anna gives Davis the copper bottle that she used to help them escape, and he figures they can use it to open a bank vault and take what they want... and kill anyone who gets in their way.

Liam holds a briefing and explains that Davis is a member of a major local gang, the Third Street Turks. Adam Griff is Davis' partner and is still in the prison. Barton is a former Turk who left the gang, and they don't know why Davis took Barton with him instead of Griff. As Liam goes to question Griff, Myka suggests that Steve follow the Marshal. Steve refuses and they realize that he was involved with Liam. He tells Pete and Myka that Liam dumped him and tries to drop the subject. Myka goes with Liam while Pete and Steve search the escaped prisoners' cells.

As Myka walks along with Liam, he asks her about Steve and she accuses him of dumping Steve. She then tries to convince Liam that Steve is seeing people but he doesn't fall for it, and thanks Myka for standing up for his ex. They then interrogate Griff, who finally admits that Barton had something that the Turks wanted. Liam figures that Barton plans to buy his way back into the gang by giving them the money that he stole and never turned over. The pair threatens to tell the Turks that Griff cooperated with them unless he actually does and tells them where Barton was heading with Davis.

As Pete and Steve checks the cells, Pete tries to get Steve to talk about his feelings. The agent suggests that Steve try to make amends with Liam, and Steve admits that he thought that Liam was the one. However, then he realized that Liam was lying to him. They find several postcards to Davis from Anna and figure that she's an accomplice, and discover an elaborate poem on one postcard. Pete finds a piece of cardboard with cutout squares and they realize that when they overlay it over the poem it gives the time and place for the escape.

At the warehouse, Artie brings up an old photo of Beethoven's Clock and they discover that there was a bust on the top that is no longer there. Without both pieces, it is impossible to neutralize it. Claudia checks the Internet and discovers that the bust is being held at an art gallery in Boston. As they head out, Artie winces as the music in his head gets louder.

Once they have directions from Griff, Myka and Liam go into the nearby forest. They find falling ash and the bag, and are surprised to discover that the money is still inside. They find a cell phone nearby and spot Anna's truck, with Anna still inside. Davis' corpse is nearby, buried in cooling lava, and the duo confirm that Barton sealed the truck shut with lava. Liam figures that Barton is using more than an incendiary device, but Myka ducks his questions. Pete calls his partner and Myka has Liam check on Anna while Pete tells her what he found in the prison cell. Myka figures that Barton left the money behind but now has the artifact, and that he's willing to use it to kill.

Myka and Liam take Anna back to the prison and she explains that Davis attacked Barton and tried to kill him. Barton managed to grab the bottle and used it to kill Davis, then took Anna's cell phone and sealed her in the truck. Myka checks the cell phone that Barton discarded and discovers that the last call Barton made was to a diner in a nearby town where the Turks hang out.

The team arrives at the diner and finds a dead Turk gang member, burned to death. Liam starts asking more questions about what really killed him and Steve asks his ex to give him a moment alone with Myka. Steve and Myka discuss the case and figure that the bottle came from Pompeii during the eruption of Vesuvius. Meanwhile, Pete interviews the waitress, who tells him that Barton was asking for someone called Chris that no one had heard of. Barton then saw the Turk, got into an argument, and killed him. Liam finally comes back and demands answers from Steve. Steve suggests that his ex leave because it would be easier, but Liam refuses to abandon his assignment. He gets a call from his men and tells the others that they've located the Turks' safehouse. Liam heads out and Myka tells Steve to go with him to keep him from learning too much... and to keep him safe. Steve reluctantly goes after his ex.

In Boston, Claudia tries to pick the lock on the door of the art gallery. She sets off the alarm and Artie manages to shut it down with one of his artifacts. However, he is unable to hear over the music in his head and tells Claudia to go on without him. She refuses and jokingly writes him a message telling him not to make her stab him again. Inside, they discover that the gallery has sold several items, including the bust, and they check the manifest. The gallery sold the bust to Mrs. Viola Adams from the Beacon Park Music Academy. As they go, Artie hears a different song in his head and warns Claudia that Beethoven performed it as his last public appearance before he went deaf.

At the diner, Pete grabs some pudding while Myka asks around and discovers that a waitress named Christina Robertson worked there a year ago, right around the time that Barton was arrested. They get Christina's address from the diner records and leave to find the woman.

Christina answers the door at her house and finds Barton outside.

As Steve and Liam drive to the safehouse, Liam tries to talk about what happened between them and how Steve left without saying goodbye. Liam admits that he lied to Steve occasionally but that it was tough living with a human lie detector. Steve doesn't buy it and Liam explains that he loved Steve, but Steve made it hard to like him. After considering his feelings, Steve admits that he's worried that if he can't make it with Liam then he can't make it work with anyone.

Myka and Pete arrive at Christina's house and she reluctantly lets them in. She claims that she wants nothing to do with the Turks and doesn't know anyone named Barton. However, Myka notices volcanic ash on the doorframe and realizes that Christina is lying to them.

Steve and Liam break into the safehouse and discover that the Turks are no longer there. Someone has already searched the place and the two men find a delivery schedule for an armored car service. The papers are covered in volcanic ash, and the schedule shows that the next pickup is at a mall parking garage in thirty minutes.

Christina tells the agents that Barton came there. Myka spots Kyle's notebook with the Turk symbol on it and they realize that Kyle is a member of the gang. Christina insists that Barton wouldn't hurt the teenager and Pete and Myka realize that Barton is Kyle's father.

Artie and Claudia talk to Viola's nephew, Oscar, who shows them his aunt's collection. They insist that the bust isn't valuable but when Oscar finds it, he hides it beneath his jacket and runs off. Claudia and Artie chase him into the house, but Artie finally goes deaf and realizes he can't help. She runs upstairs after Oscar and corners him, and he claims that he wanted the bust so he could sell it to cover his aunt's medical expenses. When he gets close enough to Claudia, Oscar shoves her aside and tries to run. Claudia trips him but injures her ankle.

Steve and Liam sneak into the parking garage and watch as the Turks capture the armored car driver. The leader, Tony, gives a gun to Kyle and tells him that it's time for him to prove he can be a Turk. As Kyle takes the gun, Barton steps out and tells Tony that Davis is dead and that he's taking his son with him. Kyle tells his father that he'd rather be with the Turks because at least they were there for him. Barton insists, telling his son that he won't let Kyle make the same mistakes that he did.

Kyle hesitates and Tony prepares to shoot him. Liam and Steve emerge from hiding and order everyone to surrender. The Turks open fire while the driver runs off in the confusion, and Barton unleashes the lava from the bottle. As the Turks run away, Barton grabs Kyle and tries to lead him away, but Tony shoots Barton in the shoulder. The convict drops the bottle and the lava spews all over the floor. Barton gets Kyle to an access ladder and they both climb, but Barton starts losing his grip as the lava flows below them.

Kyle refuses to abandon his father and they both hang from the ladder.

Pete and Myka pull up just as the lava reaches Liam. The Marshal climbs on top of a truck and yells at Steve to get out, saying that he can make it. However, the truck's tires pop due to the lava and the vehicle starts to sink into the molten rock.

As Oscar tries to run past Claudia, Artie comes up the stair and punches him, knock him over the balcony. Claudia limps over and uses her Tesla on Oscar, and then they bag the bust. Artie gets his hearing back and he helps Claudia limp away while suggesting a clown for her birthday would cheer her up.

At the parking garage, Steve refuses to abandon Liam and drives his Prius across the lava so that Liam can jump onto it, and then climbs up on top as the tires go. As they prepare to jump to the next car, Liam realizes that Steve works for a secret organization that collects supernatural artifacts. As they jump from car to car, Pete and Myka try to get to the bottle by jumping on

top of a car that is being swept away by the lava. They work their way across the disintegrating cars to the bottle, and Pete lowers Myka down so she can grab it. She manages to grab the lid, neutralize the bottle, and stop the lava just as Barton loses his grip and falls onto the floor.

Later, the police arrive and take the Turks into custody. Christina comes along and tells Kyle that he should talk to his father, assuring her son that Barton loves him. Pete comes over and reminds Kyle that Barton took a bullet for him and deserves a goodbye.

Kyle goes over and talks to his father, and Pete tells Myka that he hopes Steve and Liam can work things out. Liam and Steve are talking Liam promises not to reveal Steve's secret. Steve realized earlier that Liam was lying when he said he could get out, but admits that he's glad he did. He apologizes for leaving without saying goodbye, and Liam says that he's glad that they had the chance to say goodbye for real.

Later, the team gathers at the coffeehouse in Univille to celebrate Claudia's birthday. Claudia jokingly complains that Steve didn't text her about meeting his ex, and they realize that he slept with Liam again. Artie reveals his surprise for Claudia: Cherie Currie of the Runaways. Cherie invites Claudia up onstage to sing with her while everyone else looks on.



## What Matters Most

Season 4

Episode Number: 53

Season Episode: 17

Originally aired: Monday June 17, 2013  
Writer: Diego Gutierrez  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Guest Stars: Kelly Hu (Abigail Cho), Chris Ellis (Colonel Arnold Cassell), Cynthia Watros (Janice Malloy), Josh Blaylock (Nick Powell), Drew Dafoe (Spencer), Robert B. Kennedy (Gerry LaBelle), Thet Win (The Quant)  
Summary: The agents investigate when a series of mysterious incidents occur at an expensive gated community, and soon discover that someone is using an artifact to get revenge.



At Crown Heights, a gated community in Marlon, OH, DA Terry Graham comes out in the morning to get his paper. He screams in agony and collapses, and Artie soon receives a ping about the incident. Pete is out getting a physical so Artie briefs Myka on the case.

Graham died of several unrelated symptoms but there are no obvious signs of poisoning. As they talk, Steve drops some of his belongings that he's moving in from his mother's house. Myka leaves to pick up Pete and head for Ohio, while

Steve and Artie smell scones cooking. They go to the patio and find Abigail eating breakfast. She offers to make some scones for them if they'll clean.

Claudia comes in and Artie tells her that they have a second ping on a 15-year-old-boy, Nick Powell, who is in New York City and scribbling advanced mathematical formula as graffiti. Steve offers to stay and help clean out the neutralizer vault filters and Artie accepts. He heads off to New York with Claudia while Abigail goes with Steve to clean the filters.

The agents arrive at Crown Heights and Myka notices that Pete is obsessing over exercising his grip strength. They talk to the security guard, Rex, who is eager to help them and work with the Secret Service. As the agents pull up at Graham's house, Colonel Arnold Cassel, resident of the Crown Heights board, pulls up and tells them to park in the visitor's parking lot. Pete starts to argue with him and Myka hastily separates them. As they go to Graham's house, Pete admits that his physical showed that he was low on testosterone, and he's worried that his sex drive might be dropping. Janice Malloy, a local resident, comes over to talk to them.

She figures that they're there to investigate Graham's death and explains that someone broke the DA's windshield when he forgot to park his car in the garage. Janice gives them directions to Graham's house and wishes them luck with their investigation.

At the warehouse, Abigail and Steve go into the neutralizer vault and smell something rotten.

In New York City, Artie and Claudia check out the graffiti. According to witness reports, Nick wrote the formulae in a trance and was glowing when he did it. The teenager is at the hospital undergoing a MRI, and a local homeless man tells them that Nick lives on the streets.

Pete and Myka talk to Rodge, Graham's stepson. Rodge doesn't know anything about what happened and insists that he doesn't know about the broken windshield. Myka receives an

autopsy report confirming that Graham died from six different types of poisons that are used in lethal injections, and Myka calls Steve and has him look into the six death-row cases that Graham prosecuted.

An EMT pulls up outside and Pete runs over. At a neighboring house, a teenage boy and an older woman have merged together at the chest. Pete questions them and the teenage, Spencer, claims that he was helping the woman, Susan Labelle, with a webpage for her candle shop. Neither one of them knows anything about artifacts, but Susan confirms that her husband Gerry worked in Graham's office until the DA fired him. Pete calls Myka and tells her what he's learned, and figures that Gerry is the common factor in both cases.

Steve and Abigail clean out the filters when they realize the rotting smell is coming from the neutralizer fluid. Abigail brings up the subject of why Steve is really staying at the BB, and he explains that he's having trouble accepting that he's moved in permanently. He tells the psychotherapist that no one else on the team has found "the one" in their life, and he's worried that he's even less likely to since he's naturally shy. As they work, a pipe spews goo into Steve's face and he goes off to shower it off.

Claudia and Artie visit Nick at the hospital and discover that he's writing more formula. She talks to Nick and assures him that she knows what he's going through because she was in foster care and ended up on the streets. Once Claudia gets him to talk, Nick explains that when he has the visions, it's as if his mind is separated from his body. Artie calls Claudia into the hallway and tells her that the MRI shows that Nick is having massive seizures each time he goes into a trance, and that he'll soon die if they continue.

Rex takes Pete and Myka to Gerry's home after he sees the man pull up in the driveway. They find Gerry in the garage and he tries to run for it when they ask him about Graham's death. Pete easily stops him and demands answers, and Gerry admits that he broke Graham's windshield. He tried to run because he figured they'd suspect him of the murder, but he doesn't seem to have known that Susan was having an affair. As they talk, Rex suddenly bursts into green flames. Pete and Myka finally manage to put out the flames.

As the EMTs take Rex away, the agents talk with Janice and try to figure out the connection between the three sets of victims.

Janice offers Pete some cookies and mentions that Rex's condo burned down three months ago. Since then, Rex has been living in the community center while he waits for the insurance company to settle.

Once Steve cleans up, he goes back to the warehouse office and talks with Abigail. She talks about why she quit, but Steve realizes that she's lying and Abigail explains that she lost a patient two years ago and couldn't help him. Since then, she traveled taking photographs, and Kusan met her in the Far East and referred her to the warehouse. Abigail suggests that Steve might be worried about sharing himself with four people, believing that they're "the ones" for him for the time being, and Steve admits that she's good.

Artie and Claudia take Nick to an old NSA safehouse and Artie tries to work out what the equations mean. Claudia notices that Nick is wearing a medallion of St. Jude, the patron of lost causes, and he explains how a nun at the foster home gave it to him. She neutralizes the medallion to be on the safe side, and then starts to talk about how someone recently killed her friend. Before she can explain further, Artie interrupts and tells them that the formulae are used in computing quantitative analysis. Investment firms employ "quants" to run the numbers. Nick goes into another trance and Claudia has him describe what he's seeing. The teenager describes an office and a clock with an antelope, and then goes into a seizure. Artie uses Stalin's sleep mask to knock Nick out before he dies from the seizure.

Pete and Myka got to the rec center and examine Rex's belongings. They discover that the electronics he had in his condo were unharmed, and Myka checks the secondary investigation report. Boric acid was poured in the outlets to start the fire, and Pete remembers that boric acid causes green flames like the ones they saw on Rex. The agents figure that Rex started the fire himself as part of an insurance scam, meaning each victim had suffered a fate equal to the sin they committed. They figure that Cassel, with his high moral standards, is the person responsible.

When the agents go to Cassel's condo, they find him on the floor, choking on poison gas. The agents get him outside and call the EMTs, and Cassel gasps out that someone knows what he's done. Cassel finally admits that he and his unit were in Kuwait in 1991 and gassed an entire

village that they suspected were hiding resistance fighters. However, Cassel has no idea who in the community might know that he did it. As the EMTs take him away, the community residents start to panic and move away, and the agents realize that they have to find the artifact before its owner escapes.

Artie and Claudia check with Steve and Abigail, and the psychotherapist suggests that the quant with the artifact is drawing on the brainpower of a young, flexible mind. Claudia goes through a list of investment firms in New York and finds one, Armstrong Investment, which has a logo like the clock that Nick described in his vision. Steve then calls Pete and Myka and informs them that several sin-related artifacts are tied into Sodom and Gomorrah. Each one was covered in salt at the time of the cities' destruction.

Pete finds the community board meetings and discovers that all of the victims except one were members of the board. The last one is John Foster, and Pete has Myka go through the board's minutes while he talks to Foster.

That night, Artie breaks into the Armstrong firm and tries to follow Nick's directions. The teenager goes into another trance and describes "Ride of the Valkyrie," and Artie follows the music to the office of a young broker. The broker is wearing a pair of aviator goggles and Artie realizes that they belonged to Orville Wright. He neutralizes them just in time, saving Nick's life.

Pete breaks into Foster's home just as Myka learns that the board rejected Janice's petition to put up a bust of her husband, the founder of Crown Heights. Although he wasn't a board member, Rex objected to putting up the bust, claiming it would be a target for vandals. As she tells Pete what she's learned, Myka remembers that Janice's cookies were at the home of all of the victims... and Pete ate the cookies earlier. Examining the crumbs, Myka realizes that they had salt in them, and figures that the salt came from the artifact. As Pete realizes what is going on, he suddenly screams in agony and falls through the window of Foster's house. Myka gets there and discovers that Pete's legs are broken.

Myka goes to Janice's house and discovers that she's trying to give Foster some cookies. The agents knock them away and orders Janice to give her the artifact. Janice grabs a knife and tries to stab her, but Myka easily disarms her, grabs the artifact, and neutralizes it. However, when she checks on Pete, she discovers that his legs are still broken. Cassel returns from the hospital, alive and well, and explains that he recovered as soon as he left the community. Myka realizes that he was cured when he confessed what he did, and tells Pete that he has to do the same. Pete is reluctant to speak, but finally admits that when he was drunk, he was in a car accident. He was unscathed but his friend Dave had both legs broken. After that, Pete swore never to drink again and he's kept his promise. As he confesses, Pete's legs heal, and Myka assures her partner that he's become a totally different man since the accident.

At the safehouse, Claudia assures Nick that he'll be okay. As Nick leaves, Claudia invites him to come back to South Dakota with them. As Artie listens in, Claudia tells Nick that someone once took her in when she needed a friend, and she wants to pay them forward. Artie smiles as Nick agrees.

Later, Abigail is at the B&B putting up some of her photos. Steve notices and figures that she's taking her own advice about sharing with others. The others arrive and Claudia introduces Nick, explaining that he'll be staying with them for a few weeks. As Claudia takes Nick up to his room to settle in, Steve cooks supper. Artie asks how the case went in Marlon, and Pete and Myka assure him that nothing unusual happened. The agents notice one of Abigail's photos and insist that she put it up so that they can all admire it. As they go to supper, Artie hangs the photo up in a prominent place.

As the team eats supper, Nick watches from above. He then sends a text message to Charlotte saying that he's in.

Sometime later, Myka goes to the hospital. A doctor warns her that she may have ovarian cancer.



## Lost & Found

Season 4

Episode Number: 54

Season Episode: 18

Originally aired: Monday June 24, 2013  
Writer: Deric A. Hughes, Benjamin Raab  
Director: Howard Deutch  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Polly Walker (Charlotte Dupres), Sasha Roiz (Marcus Diamond)  
Guest Stars: Anthony Stewart Head (Paracelsus), Josh Blaylock (Nick Powell), Reed Clare (Lars)  
Summary: Pete and Myka are hot on the historical trail of pirate Roaring Dan Seavey, who engineered the theft of artifacts from Warehouse 12.



Myka is up late at the B&B researching information on her cancer. Pete comes in and Myka hastily closes her browser, and talks about how she's glad she had a chance to see all the wonders of the warehouse. She imagines telling Pete about her cancer and his reactions, ranging from crying to laughing. When he notices that she looks distracted, Myka tells him that she's thinking about stuff and they go to get a late-night sandwich. Claudia and Nick sneak in, coming back late from a concert, and run into the agents.

Artie barges in and starts to tell them that he's got a ping on a major case, and then notices Nick is there. He sends Nick to his room and complains to Claudia that she hasn't found a place for the teenager to stay. Artie sends her to do it and then tells Pete and Myka that they have the opportunity to recover creates of stolen artifacts taken by the infamous Roaring Dan Seavey.

At the warehouse, Artie explains that Seavey attacked the ship taking the artifacts from Warehouse 12 to Warehouse 13. Seavey subsequently disappeared and the artifacts were never recovered. Artie has "borrowed" half of Seavey's puzzle box from the Smithsonian and has made contact with a black market dealer who has the other half. However, they have to meet the dealer in Buffalo in the next five hours or the deal is off.

The next morning, Claudia checks on Steve, who was texting her the previous night about where she was. He's working on the backlog of mission paperwork and complains that she didn't call. When Claudia realizes that he's upset, Steve explains that Nick hasn't been honest with them since they arrived there, and tells her to be careful around their visitor. When she leaves, Claudia is unaware that Nick has been watching them from the next room. He goes outside and meets with his mother... Charlotte Dupres. She gives Nick a gun and a disposable cell phone and tells him that she'll call him when it's a go.

In Buffalo, Artie, Myka, and Pete go to a diner to meet the black market dealer, Mr. Fisher. When they spot him, he goes into the kitchen and they follow him.

At the B&B, Nick confronts Steven but then apologizes for lying to him. Breaking into tears, the teenager insists that all he wants is a normal life and that he's sick of all the lying and stealing. Steve realizes that he's telling the truth for the first time, and Nick hugs him. When Nick suggests that they get lunch, Steve notices all the paperwork Artie left for him and says that he has to go back to work.

As the agents go to the kitchen, Charlotte steps out of the shadows and explains that the dealer is actually Lars, a hired mercenary, and works for her. She has the other half of the puzzle box and knows that Artie has his half. Charlotte suggests that they team up and pool their resources, and Artie leaps at the chance. Pete and Myka quickly pull him away and warn him that it's too dangerous to let Charlotte get near the artifacts. Artie explains that he's well aware of that, but he figures that Charlotte met them in Boston because she knows the treasure is nearby. He says that they'll work with her until they can find out enough to get the artifacts on their own, and then goes back and agrees to the deal.

As they talk, Charlotte gets a text from Nick saying that there's one down and he's about to start. She then combines her piece with Artie. As they watch, Pete makes a casual comment about how they need Myka and she again tries to imagine how he'll react to the news she has cancer. When he notices, she says that everything is fine. Meanwhile, Artie and Charlotte put the pieces together and activate a hidden switch, and the box changes to briefly reveal a longitude and latitude. Myka memorizes the coordinates and they leave for the indicated location.

The trail leads to the Drummond Hill Cemetery and they split up to search the area. Myka finds a tombstone with the name of Seavey's first mate and they realize that it's made of molded concrete. Artie uses an artifact from his bag to reveal the true shape within: an electric meter with the letters NFPC on it. They figure that now is the time to double-cross Lars and Charlotte, but Lars and Charlotte backtrack and taser them unconscious.

Nick goes to see Claudia, who is on her laptop looking for promising youth shelters where he can live. The teenager complains that Steve accused him of lying and Claudia tells her friend that she'll handle it. Before she goes, she gives Nick a comforting hug.

When the agents wake up, they work out that NFPC represents the Niagara Falls Power Company, which was built shortly after Seavey stole the artifacts. They go to the power station and find meters like the one in the tombstone. Charlotte has tampered with one and when Myka activates it, it opens a secret door.

Claudia finds Steve downstairs and starts to argue with him about Nick. However, the warehouse intruder alert goes off and they head there to find out who is responsible.

The agents go into a sub-level basement area and find Lars dead. His neck is snapped and he's holding a dagger in his hand. Myka is shocked at the violent murder and both Pete and Artie notice. When they ask if she's okay, Myka focuses on the evidence and points out that Lars is holding a dagger. She figures that he attacked Charlotte and somehow she was strong to break his neck from behind.

They figure that she's using an artifact and continue on.

As they enter the warehouse, Steve suggests that Nick is the only one who could have possibly broken in. Claudia deactivates the security systems to let them in and they realize that someone has shut down the power. Once they bring the systems back up, Steve tells Claudia to scan for thermal signatures. They realize that the Bronze Sector is the only place where Nick could conceal his heat signature and Steve tells Claudia to stay there and watch the monitors why he goes there. Claudia reluctantly agrees and gives her friend her Tesla.

As Artie starts to rush ahead, Myka hesitates, warning him it's dangerous. He jokingly comments that nothing there will kill her and Pete says that he knows what she's thinking. She jumps at the comment but he says that she's probably thinking about Charlotte. They find an exact replica of Seavey's cabin in the Wanderer that the pirate built, and a skeleton on the bed. Myka goes out to search the hallway while Pete and Artie search the room Steve calls Claudia and has her check the area around him, and she spots someone approaching him. He tells her to get out of the warehouse and then tells his attacker that he thought Claudia killed him. The Farnsworth goes dead and Claudia runs down to the floor to help her friend. She's shocked to find Marcus Diamond waiting for her... the man she killed. He easily disarms her and Claudia runs off down the aisle.

Charlotte attacks Myka with a pipe but the agent manages to subdue her. When she demands answers, Charlotte tells her that someone else killed Lars.

In the cabin room, Artie suspects that there is a hidden hatch leading to Seavey's hidden treasure. As they look around, Artie shifts some coins off a chest to check beneath it and a cloud of smoke forms behind him. It attacks Artie, shoving him against the wall and strangling him. Pete tries to stun it with the Tesla but his weapon has no effect. It knocks the agent aside and Artie, kicking, knocks over a ship's bell. The bell clatters and the smoke creature retreats, and

Pete realizes that it's sensitive to noise. They grab the bell and some pipes and pound them on the walls, and the smoke creature flows beneath the carpet and disappears. As they recover, Myka calls to tell them that Charlotte claimed the smoke creature killed Lars, and Artie tells her to bring Charlotte inside.

Marcus chases Claudia into a cul de sac and she demands to know what he did to Steve. He says that he bronzed Steve and closes in on her, and Claudia snatches up a wooden clown disk and throws it at Marcus. When he easily catches it, it explodes in a burst of fireworks and music and Claudia is able to slip by him and runs off.

Charlotte tells the others that Lars picked up the dagger and then the smoke creature appeared and attacked him. Artie realizes that the creature attacked both him and Lars when they moved the treasure. Pete examines the carpet and finds the hatch beneath it, and they pull up the carpet. As Artie tries to open it, Pete spins a nearby ship's wheel and it opens the hatch, dumping Artie into the chamber below.

Claudia runs to the Bronze Sector and finds Steve bronzed inside a chamber. As she tries to open it by bypassing the spit lock, Marcus comes toward her. His face shimmers, revealing that he's actually Nick.

When the group enters the treasure hold, they find the crates from Warehouse 12. They check the manifests and try to determine which one held the artifact that activates the smoke creature. As they look around, Charlotte secretly pockets a geode-like object lying on the desk. She then sends a text message to Nick saying that they have a problem because she's only found one half. Artie realizes that she's up to something and the agents figure out that she's known about the artifacts all along. As Charlotte backs away from them, she snatches up a goblet and the smoke creature attacks her, breaking her neck. When the agents try to scare it away by making noise, it ignores them.

Myka is shocked at Charlotte's death and Pete and Artie wonder what's going on with her. Artie realizes that they the bell is the key and they go upstairs. They work out that the smoke creature is a psychic projection of Seavey himself. Pete finds an empty crate that contained a hexagram amulet belonging to the occultist Aleister Crowley. Artie realizes that Crowley used astral projection and that he was a frustrated tenor that could never reach high C. The bell rang on a pitch of high C, and Myka remembers seeing the hexagram amulet in the skeleton's hand.

Claudia manages to activate the debronzer equipment, but as she checks her pockets she finds a small glowing magnet in one pocket.

As she examines it, she realizes that the person with her that she thought was Steve is actually Nick, disguised by the artifact.

Nick was able to enter the warehouse at her side, bypassing the security systems. Claudia calls Steve and discovers that he's at the B&B, working on the paperwork. He shows her the paperwork via his Farnsworth and Claudia doesn't see anything, and realizes that it's another illusion. She tells Steve to check his pockets and remove the artifact. Once he bags it, the paperwork illusion disappears and Claudia realizes that the two items are Franz Mesmer's Magnets.

As Claudia checks the display on the bronzer, Nick comes out, using her Tesla. He wishes that he didn't have to lie to her but insists that she wouldn't believe what he needed to do. When Claudia warns him that all of the bronzed people are dangerous, Nick says that he needs the prisoner. He then debronzes the person inside, and the screen says that it's Paracelsus from 1541. Claudia tries to stop him and Nick stuns her. Paracelsus emerges from the bronzer and Nick tells him that it's 2013. The alchemist laughs in triumph and hugs Nick, who explains that they're in Warehouse 13. When Paracelsus notices the unconscious Claudia, Nick says that she's no threat but the alchemist insists that he has to deal with her.

Pete prepares to use the bell and Myka gets out a neutralizer bag, while Artie grabs the amulet. However, the smoke creature overpowers all of them and drags Myka away. However, Charlotte climbs up from the treasure chamber and Myka tells her to bag the amulet. When Charlotte does so, the smoke creature disappears and Seavey's bones disintegrate. Charlotte tells them that she's the wife of the Count St. Germaine, who they saw die in Paris.

As Pete hauls the artifact crates out, Myka realizes that St. Germaine faked his death in Paris, just like Charlotte did. When they wonder why she saved them, Charlotte admits that in all of her encounters with warehouse agents, they were the first ones who risked their lives to save her. When Artie wonders what she was looking for, Charlotte shows them the geode and Artie realizes that it's one half of the famous Philosopher's Stone. It can turn base metal into gold and

make someone immortal. Charlotte explains that she needs the other half so that she can undo her immortality. She considers it a curse to see everyone she loves grow old and die, and says that her only child has the same condition. They realize that Nick is her son, and that he's been a teenager for over five hundred years. Charlotte wants to give him a real life, but a furious Myka asks if Charlotte realizes that she's condemning Nick to death.

Myka insists that death isn't pretty and walks away in tears. Pete goes after her and demands the truth, and she finally tells him that she has cancer. Shocked, Pete goes to his partner and hugs her.

Steve gets to the Bronze Sector and discovers the empty bronzer chamber. The activation panel is shattered.

Charlotte tells the agents that Nick infiltrated the B&B to get something that she didn't believe they would give her. Steve calls and tells them that Paracelsus has escaped and left with Nick. Charlotte insists that Nick was supposed to wait there for her with Paracelsus. Meanwhile, Steve shows the agents Claudia... frozen in bronze.



## All the Time in the World

Season 4

Episode Number: 55

Season Episode: 19

Originally aired: Monday July 1, 2013  
Writer: Holly Harold  
Director: Chris Fisher (III)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Polly Walker (Charlotte Dupres), Kelly Hu (Abigail Cho), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Faran Tahir (Adwin Kosan)  
Guest Stars: Anthony Stewart Head (Paracelsus), James Marsters (Bennett Sutton), Josh Blaylock (Nick Powell), Nathalie Nadon (Duchess), Goran Stjepanovic (Alex)  
Summary: After bronzing Claudia, Paracelsus escapes with the only artifact that can cure her, and the team has to hunt him down before it's too late. Meanwhile, Claudia's link to Warehouse 13 endangers the building and Mrs. Frederic.



In the bronze sector, Nick tells his uncle, Paracelsus, that Claudia is no threat. He then uses a pair of tech-glasses to bring Paracelsus up to speed on everything that has occurred since he was bronzed. Once he's acclimated, Paracelsus thanks Nick for freeing him, and his nephew asks him to make them mortal again. Paracelsus considers the unconscious Claudia and ponders what to do next.

When they return to the warehouse, Pete and Myka use the durational spectrometer to review what happened in the

bronze sector. They witness Paracelsus slapping Nick but can't read lips to tell what they're saying. Myka checks the files and discovers that several artifacts are missing. Meanwhile, Artie and Steve put Claudia back in the bronzer and repair the damage. However, Artie discovers that the artifact that powers it, a bronze stele, has been stolen. Paracelsus has left a flaming message in the compartment, triggered by the light. It says "Sutton know what I want" and they realize that it's a ransom demand.

At the B&B, Abigail restrains Charlotte's shadow with the Folsom Ball & Chain and stands watch over her. The agents arrive and question Charlotte about Paracelsus' whereabouts. She's shocked that Nick didn't follow the plan and wait for her, and points out that Nick liked Claudia and didn't want to hurt her. Myka reminds them that Paracelsus slapped Nick, probably because the teenager didn't agree with his plan to bronze Claudia. Charlotte explains that her husband Bennett Sutton's brother is Paracelsus, an alchemist who used artifacts in his research.

In the 16th century, Paracelsus pays Sutton to participate in his experiment to use the Philosopher's soul and a copper Egyptian Bowl of Life to grant immortality. As Sutton discovers that his brother has drugged his wine, Paracelsus reveals that he has captured Nick and Charlotte to use as test subjects as well. The alchemist begins his experiment and exposes all three of his relatives to the fumes from the Philosopher's Stone.

Charlotte explains that agents from Warehouse 9 eventually captured Paracelsus and bronzed him. His experiment was successful and Charlotte was forced to watch as Nick fell in love again

and again, only to watch his beloved die of old age. She planned to free Paracelsus so he would lift the curse of immortality from them, and assumed that he would cooperate. When they wonder where to find Paracelsus, Charlotte says that he will head for his laboratory in what is now Istanbul. However, she doesn't know exactly where his lab is. Only Sutton knows for sure since he went there voluntarily, and the team sets out to find him.

Eleven hours later, Artie is still holed up in his office running Internet searches. Pete tries to talk to Myka about her cancer, asking why she hasn't begun her cancer treatments. She snaps at him, insisting that it's a personal matter, and Pete warns her that people can't "handle" cancer. Artie finds Sutton and tells the agents that he's posing as a Russian businessman, Vladimir Kamenev.

Sutton is engaged to a rich duchess living in Luxembourg and she is throwing a dinner party. Artie tells Pete and Myka to take Charlotte with them and convince Sutton to take them to Paracelsus' lab.

Steve calls Artie from the bronze sector and warns him that the bronzed Claudia is dissolving. Artie checks on it and realizes that Paracelsus used the stele to bronze her rather than the machinery it was mounted in. The artifact is unstable and eventually Claudia will dissolve. When Artie and Steve go back to the office, they check the computer for bronze-related artifacts that they can use.

The computer slows down to a crawl just as Mrs. Frederic arrives. However, she appears extremely confused and distracted. They tell her what has happened and she says that she has to access the restricted files. Much to their surprise, she walks off rather than disappearing as mysteriously as she came.

In Luxembourg, Pete, Myka, and Charlotte arrive at the dinner party. Sutton is with the duchess as she announces that the two of them are getting married. Charlotte tells the agents that Sutton is simply marrying another woman so he can get access to her jewels and steal them. Sutton spots them and leaves with the duchess, and the trio goes after him.

Mrs. Frederic goes to the storage room in his office and uses an electronic key to reveal a hidden chamber within. She tells Artie to stay outside and then goes into check the files. However, the file she is looking for is redacted by the Regents. Meanwhile, Steve comes in and tells Artie that Claudia is still crumbling. Artie points out a stabilizing device that they can try and then checks the computer.

Sutton escorts the duchess to her bedchamber and proposes a toast. Once she collapses from the drugged champagne. Once he does, he starts to take her gems. However, the agents arrive and order him to halt. The duchess manages to call for her guards just as Charlotte arrives and shoots Sutton dead.

At the warehouse, Mrs. Frederic tells Artie about the redacted file on Paracelsus. She prepares to contact Kosan but then sits down as her confusion grows. Artie is unable to get her to focus and she wanders off.

The duchess runs to her beloved, but faints when he comes back to life. The duchess' guards run in and the team easily defeats them.

Sutton slips out in the confusion and the agents have Charlotte stay with the duchess while they go after him.

Steve hooks up the device and talks to her inert statue about how he misses her talking all of the time. He's unable to get a reading just as Artie calls and says he has a plan to use a blood sample from one of Claudia's family members to boost her DNA and slow the disintegration. Artie tries to call Claudia's brother Joshua but gets a voice mail. As he leaves a message, Artie worries that he will have to do something desperate.

The agents chase Sutton through the manor dining room, fighting past the guards. Pete finally leaps on the main table, runs to the end, and tackles Sutton.

After checking on Mrs. Frederic, Kosan tells Artie that it doesn't look good. However, he's more concerned about the warehouse itself and takes Artie into the restricted area. The center of the area is the Eldunari, Warehouse 13's central nervous system and the link between the Caretaker and the warehouse. The patterns that make up the nervous system are coming unraveled and Kosan explains that the Mrs. Frederic's mind is falling apart in the same way.

Pete and Myka take Sutton back to the bedroom and the duchess, furious, slaps him. She storms off with her security guards and the agents tell Sutton what's happening. Sutton points out that Paracelsus developed the bronzing process in the first place, and blames Charlotte for

freeing his brother. Disgusted, Sutton warns them that Paracelsus is insane and tells them what happened once he woke up after the experiment.

Sutton confronts Paracelsus, who stabs him in the chest to prove that he can't die. The alchemist explains that he "killed" each of them a dozen times while they slept to make sure that they were immortal. He admits that he had to kill an entire village for the components to make them immortal, but dismisses it as a small price to pay.

After he left his brother's lab, Sutton went to the authorities. The Warehouse 9 agents learned of the incident and came to arrest Paracelsus and bronze him. However, before they could get there, Sutton split the Philosopher's Stone in half and hid the two parts.

He kept the crystal inside and made a ring from it, and uses it to make money by displaying its "magical" power to restore plants to life. Paracelsus took the ring when he escaped the bronze sector, but he doesn't have the two halves. Sutton warns the agents that Paracelsus will go to his lab beneath the Monastery of Stoudios in Istanbul so he can complete the plan he was working on before he was arrested.

Steve uses a radio artifact to contact Claudia inside of her bronze shell. Artie calls to tell Steve that he has found Joshua but that he'll have to visit him in person to get the blood sample. Once Artie signs off, Steve lies and tells Claudia that she's safe for the moment.

Once he gets his half of the Philosopher's Stone, Sutton takes Charlotte and the agents to the Monastery and the hidden lab. He bribed the authorities to stay away from it and has come back from time to time to try and find a way to break the curse of immortality. Pete and Charlotte go in one direction, with Pete taking her half-stone, Å and Myka and Sutton go the other. As they search, they hear Nick scream and Charlotte runs off to find her son before Pete can stop her. Pete finds his partner, who admits that Sutton got away from her, and they enter a central chamber decorated with runes of life. The stele is on one wall, but a trapdoor opens beneath the agents, dropping them into a chamber below. They're knocked out by the fall and Paracelsus comes over and takes the half-stone from Pete.

At the warehouse, Steve attempts to keep Claudia from disintegrating further by putting her in the airtight bronzing chamber and using an artifact to suck the oxygen out of the air. It doesn't work, but Artie arrives with the blood sample and injects it into Claudia. The disintegration slows down but Artie warns Steve that they've only delayed the process for fourteen hours.

When Pete and Myka wake up, they realize that Paracelsus has their half-stone and climb up to the trapdoor.

Sutton and Charlotte find Nick in Paracelsus' lab. The alchemist uses an artifact net to immobilize Sutton and takes his half-stone.

Paracelsus then recreates the experiment and invites them to breathe the fumes again so that they can regain their mortality. With no other choice, the family does so and Paracelsus vows to have his revenge on Sutton for turning him in. The alchemist draws a gun and tries to shoot Nick, but Charlotte throws herself in the way. Shot, she falls to the floor.

Pete and Myka arrive and Paracelsus uses a metal rod to deflect the Tesla blasts. He knocks down the ceiling supports, grabs the Stone and the bowl, and runs out. While Pete goes after him, Myka tells Sutton and Nick to get Charlotte out while she recovers the stele. Pete loses Paracelsus in the chaos and comes back just as a support falls on Charlotte. Sutton apologizes to his wife, who tells him to get out before it's too late and save their son. With her dying breath she tells Nick to save her life now that he has a mortal life. Myka returns with the stele and they get out as the monastery comes down around them.

At the warehouse, Kosan meets with Mrs. Frederic and explains that the Regents have agreed to access the redacted files. To do so, they must rely on the Keeper, the human being who acts as a living repository of the Warehouse memories. Abigail comes in and apologizes to Mrs. Frederic for the deception. She then uses a Hawaiian palaoa artifact to access the memories and confirms that the Regents bronzed Paracelsus because he threatened all of mankind with his plans.

The agents return to the warehouse and use the stele to restore Claudia. Realizing how close his friend came to death, Pete insists that Myka begin her cancer treatment so that he won't regret all the years that he wouldn't have without her. Myka agrees while Claudia realizes that she can sense the Eldunari. Kosan and Mrs. Frederic arrive, and Mrs. Frederic explains that she is losing the mental struggle for control of Warehouse 13. Pete wonders how that can happen since Mrs. Frederic and Claudia have been co-existing for moths. Mrs. Frederic tells them that

Claudia is the future and that she is fighting and losing her battle against the past Caretaker of Warehouse 9: Paracelsus. The strain increases and Mrs. Frederic collapses.

## The Truth Hurts

Season 4

Episode Number: 56

Season Episode: 20

Originally aired: Monday July 8, 2013  
Writer: Drew Z. Greenberg  
Director: Jack Kenny (I)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jinks)  
Recurring Role: Kelly Hu (Abigail Cho), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: James Marsters (Bennett Sutton), Anthony Stewart Head (Paracelsus), Genelle Williams (Leena), Josh Blaylock (Nick Powell), Anand Rajaram (Dr. Trachtenberg), Catherine Fitch (Maggie), Andrea Grant (Lucy), Juan Carlos Velis (Med Center Security Officer), Michael Kirby (Dakota Hospital Surgeon), Melissa Kramer (Dakota Hospital Nurse), Gavin Hope (Hapless Tourist)  
Summary: The agents capture Paracelsus, but soon discover that's exactly what he wants. Meanwhile, Myka goes in for surgery and Artie tells Claudia a family secret.



As the others gather in the warehouse office, Artie arrives and tells them that Kosan has informed him that they need Paracelsus alive. If he dies, the psychic feedback could fatally rupture Mrs. Frederick's psyche. Once they capture him, they can bronze him and transfer the caretaker ship back to Mrs. Frederick. As Mrs. Frederick continues deteriorating, Claudia tries to get a fix on Paracelsus without success and keeps trying to find him via the computers. As she works, Claudia asks Artie how Josh took it when

Artie collected the blood sample from him. Artie hesitantly says that Josh was fine and Steve looks curiously at him as he tells everyone to start searching while he goes to the storage room.

As Pete walks away, he hears Myka making a call to her oncologist about her appointment. He comes over and tells her partner that she needs to go to get herself checked.

Artie checks the Eldunari and realizes that it's unraveling ever faster as Mrs. Frederic's condition worsens.

Abigail visits Mrs. Frederic, who wants her to go somewhere safe since Abigail holds all the memories of the warehouse. Artie returns and agrees with Mrs. Frederic, who warns him that she doesn't have much longer. He promises to find a way to stop Paracelsus' mental takeover even though he has precedence, and tells Abigail to go. The psychotherapist reluctantly leaves so that she's out of harm's way.

Claudia gets reports on three hospitals in San Francisco. At each one, Paracelsus has been seen carrying a copper bowl emitting a beautiful golden light. Pete takes off and Myka follows him, angry that he's leaving her behind. She tells him that her appointment isn't until later in the week and insists on going with him, and Pete reluctantly agrees.

Nick is sitting by himself outside of Artie's office when his father Sutton comes over. Sutton wishes that Paracelsus had killed him instead of Charlotte and Nick angrily agrees. He says that

he's never had a father and that Charlotte was the only one who was ever there for him in the last 500 years.

In San Francisco, the agents talk to Dr. Trachtenberg at one of the hospitals. As he explains that Paracelsus went into the terminal ward, Pete gets a vibe of Myka lying in a bed and an angry Claudia accusing him of ignoring Myka's problems. Trachtenberg tells them that Maggie and Lucy, the two patients that Paracelsus visited, are in complete remission. The agents realize that Paracelsus must have a way to cure cancer, and Pete wonders if the alchemist has something else in mind rather than bloody slaughter.

Pete and Myka talk to Maggie, who explains that he said he could see her cancer in her eyes. He told her that she would help him to help people and that things would become clear when he reached the place where air yielded to stone. The agents pass the information onto Claudia, who gets a ping from another hospital while she tries to decipher Paracelsus' comment. As she tells the agents the new address, Artie comes in with the artifact ribbon used to transfer the caretakership. He explains that he plans to send the power of the ribbon through a Farnsworth, severing Paracelsus' link to Warehouse 13.

At the new hospital, Pete and Myka learn that Paracelsus has cured more terminal patients. Pete becomes increasingly nervous with all of the talk of cancer, and insists that everything will be fine because Myka said she was visiting her oncologist. A security guard informs them that he's checked the security tapes and Paracelsus never left the building. They follow the alchemist's trail to the basement morgue and search the place. Paracelsus calls out to them from somewhere in the darkness and insists that he's working to advance science and that the murders that he's committed are a necessary sacrifice. The agents finally discover that Paracelsus is using an artifact to throw his voice into the room. When Pete grabs it, it shocks him, and Paracelsus warns them that he'll sacrifice them if he has to.

At the warehouse, Claudia has Nick bring Sutton in to see if he recognizes Paracelsus' comment. The teenager says that he has no idea where Sutton is and doesn't care, and Claudia reminds him that he no longer has an endless lifetime to get over his issues. She reminds him that he almost got her killed but that she forgives him because it's the adult thing to do, and suggests that he do the same with his father. As Nick considers what she's saying, Claudia asks what he remembers of Paracelsus' process. When he describes the underground chamber having walls of petrified wood, Claudia seizes on it and starts checking the Internet.

After some research, Artie and Claudia call the agents and tell them that Paracelsus needs petrified wood, which fits the description of "air yielding to stone." The wood he needs is only found in Eastern Turkey and much of that area has been built over.

However, some of it was shipped to the Coit Tower in San Francisco as a memorial to fireman. Artie tells them that he'll use the ribbon combined with a scanning disk to send a blast of energy through his Farnsworth to Pete's, severing Paracelsus' connection to the warehouse.

Pete and Myka go to the tower just as Paracelsus makes his final preparations. However, Sutton arrives and shoots at Paracelsus. He misses and Paracelsus uses an artifact to absorb and redirect Myka's Tesla blast at Sutton, knocking him back. When Artie fires the blast through the Farnsworth, Paracelsus deflects it at Myka and then inhales the fumes from the Philosopher's Stone. As they watch, Artie and Claudia notices Mrs. Frederic come in. Her mental condition has gotten worse and she doesn't remember who Claudia is, and collapses a few seconds later.

As Paracelsus becomes immortal, Pete freezes as he gets a vibe. At the four hospitals, all of the patients that Paracelsus cured die, and Pete shoots Paracelsus in the chest. He's too late as the wound heals instantly. Paracelsus runs off and Pete runs after him. Meanwhile, Sutton complains to Myka that he almost died, and explains that he follow them to prove that he was a good father to his son.

As Pete chases Paracelsus toward the wharf, the agent gets an idea and tells Claudia what to do. She hacks into the harbor computers and raise the footbridge ahead of Paracelsus. Pete easily captures him and says that he'll be going back into the bronzer, and Paracelsus boasts that he'll be alive long after they're all dead.

Pete returns Paracelsus to the warehouse and he and Artie put the alchemist in the bronzer. Paracelsus insists that he can eventually lower the death toll and give others immortality. As Myka watches him, Paracelsus looks into her eyes and says that he can see her answer. Artie activates the bronzer but nothing happens, and Paracelsus explains that he made himself immune to the process he developed. Artie suggests that they refer the matter to the Regents and

Paracelsus refuses to be imprisoned. Furious, Myka yells at him to shut up, and Artie suggests that they put Paracelsus into the suspension chamber.

As Nick checks his father's injured shoulder, he asks what's wrong with him. The teenager finally admits that he blamed Sutton so that Sutton wouldn't blame him for releasing Paracelsus, leading to Charlotte's death. Sutton blames himself, admitting that he should have stopped Paracelsus a long time ago, and promises Nick that he will never be alone. Nick reluctantly agrees to try and get along with him and calls him "father." They prepare to leave and Myka and Pete say goodbye. Before they go, Myka tells Sutton that Charlotte would be proud of him. Once father and son leave, Pete gets a vibe from Myka that she's in pain. She admits that the doctors want to do immediately surgery so they can perform a biopsy. She doesn't want their friends and Pete, remembering how his father left him and died, says that he doesn't want her to go. Myka promises that she isn't going anywhere for good just as Artie comes out, interrupting them. He goes back inside and Myka walks away... crying.

Back at the office, Artie tells Pete that Mrs. Frederic, lying on the couch, is almost gone. Pete goes to confront Paracelsus and force answers out of him. Once he leaves, Steve comes in and tells Artie that he could sense earlier that he was lying to Claudia about Josh. He wonders if something is wrong with Josh and Artie assures him that Josh is fine, and that he's protecting Claudia.

Mrs. Frederic speaks up, telling Artie that it would be safer for Claudia if she knows the truth. Artie worries that Claudia isn't ready, but Mrs. Frederic points out that Claudia was born ready and Artie agrees. As they talk, Leena's spirit hovers over Artie, telling him that she's there for him.

Pete goes to the suspension chamber and confronts Paracelsus, who tells him that Myka's cancer has already spread too far for the doctors to remove. The alchemist says that there are artifacts that could help Myka. When Pete reminds him of their rule not to use artifacts, Paracelsus asks if he would let Myka die rather than break the rules.

Artie meets Claudia on the catwalk outside of his office and tells her the truth: the DNA he acquired came from her sister Claire.

Claudia is stunned since she believed that Claire died with her parents in the car accident. However, Artie tells her that Claire is alive.

Paracelsus explains that he can cure Myka with two artifacts and that the downside is minimal. However, he asks that Pete convince the Regents to erase this mind using the Janus Coin, rather than letting him suffer an eternity of immortality unable to move but conscious the entire time.

Claudia is furious that Artie never told her the truth and demands to know when he knew. Artie reluctantly admits that he knew even before they met for the first time when her brother was trapped between dimensions.

The doctors operate on Myka. When Pete calls, the nurse refuses to tell him anything. He gets the two artifacts Paracelsus requires and the alchemist tells him how to use the scalpel. Pete realizes that the procedure is too delicate for him to perform, and agrees to release Paracelsus long enough to perform the ritual. However, he insists that he use the Philosopher's Stone first to make Paracelsus mortal, pointing out that the alchemist doesn't want suffer for eternity in any case. Paracelsus reluctantly agrees to the deal.

Artie tells Claudia that he was protecting her because Claire is an incredibly dangerous woman.

Paracelsus tells Pete how to perform the ritual and Pete holds the smoking Philosopher's Stone up so the prisoner can breathe in the fumes. However, a wave of energy sweeps out from the alchemist, setting off an earthquake and freeing Paracelsus. In the Eldunari, the remaining symbols burst into flame. When Pete recovers, he tries to use his Tesla on Paracelsus, but the alchemist throws lighting from his hands, stunning the agent. Paracelsus then explains that when the Stone is used in proximity to the Eldunari, it increases the caretaker's mental link to the warehouse. When Pete tries to attack him, Paracelsus commands the ropes in the warehouse to come alive and hold the agent in place.

As Claudia and Artie argue about his lies, Claudia senses that Paracelsus has assumed control of the warehouse. As Mrs. Frederic lies dying, Claudia picks up the ribbon and uses it to disconnect Mrs. Frederic from the warehouse. The older woman thanks Claudia and tells them that they have to get out before Paracelsus turns the warehouse against them.

Paracelsus throws Pete cross the warehouse and the agent slams into the office as the others leave. Pete tells them what happened and they realize that the umbilicus was destroyed in the quake. Artie leads them to another exit as lightning strikes down around them. Claudia tells them to go on without her, because she's going to stand and fight for the warehouse. Artie objects but Claudia tells him that he's made enough decisions for her. Mrs. Frederic tells the others that the warehouse might protect Claudia, and Claudia asks them to trust her. When Artie tries to apologize, Claudia tells him that she knows. As they leave, Pete promises Claudia that he'll stop Paracelsus whatever it takes.

At the medical center, Myka lies unconscious in a bed.

Paracelsus strides triumphantly through the warehouse.

As Pete and the others get outside, Paracelsus activates the defense system, encasing the warehouse in a force field.

Claudia steps into the aisle and confronts Paracelsus.



# **Season Five**



## Endless Terror

Season 5

Episode Number: 57

Season Episode: 1

Originally aired: Monday April 14, 2014  
Writer: Jack Kenny (I)  
Director: Jack Kenny (I)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jenks)  
Recurring Role: Lindsay Wagner (Dr. Vanessa Calder), Kelly Hu (Abigail Cho), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Mark Sheppard (Benedict Valda)  
Guest Stars: Anthony Stewart Head (Paracelsus), Rebecca Mader (Lisa DaVinci), Rene Auberjonois (Hugo Miller), Hardee T. Lineham (Marcus), Diane Johnstone (Nurse), Jerald Bezener (Screaming Man)  
Summary: Paracelsus takes control of Warehouse 13 and uses his newfound abilities to terrorize the team. . . and then travel back in time to create an new timeline where he rules the warehouse.



After Paracelsus takes control of the warehouse, Claudia steps forward to contest his control of the building. The two of them fire artifacts back and forth at each other, but each one counters the other... until Paracelsus realizes that if Claudia is part of the warehouse, he can control her as well. He takes control of her and forces her to go to the office with him. Once there, he probes her memories and then has her bring up information on Karl Schwarzschild. When Claudia wonders what he's doing, Paracelsus tells her

that he plans to combine a few artifacts and change everything.

Pete meets Myka at the hospital after her surgery. Once the nurse wheels Myka out, Pete confirms that she's okay and Myka explains that it was a benign cyst. She then asks Pete what is happening at the warehouse.

Artie and Steve are at the force field trying to get through the barrier. Steve gets in their rental car and Artie covers it with neutralizer fluid. As Steve backs up, Mrs. Frederic calls Artie to tell him that the Regents are on an overseas retreat and she's going to meet them. Artie assures her that he has everything under control and signs off. Steve rams into the wall and fails to pass through, and Artie says that he has another idea to get through and rescue Claudia.

At the hospital parking lot, Pete tells Myka what has been happening but avoids telling her that Paracelsus tricked Pete into freeing him by promising to cure Myka. When Pete mentions the force field around the warehouse, Myka tells her partner that they need to go to the Innes Observatory right away.

Artie and Steve bring dozens of car batteries back to the warehouse and wire them together, and then prepare to use jumper cables on the field. Steve wonders what they're going to do about Paracelsus when they get inside, and Artie explains that they'll use the Arrow of Achilles to kill the now-immortal scientist. Pete and Myka arrive and Myka tells her friends that once she heard about the force field, she went to the Innes Observatory, The force field draws power from the Alpha Centauri star system, so she redirected the telescope at Uranus. The barrier is still up but is visual only, so Myka can easily walk in and the others follow her.

When they enter the warehouse, Artie has Pete and Steve go to distract Paracelsus, while he and Myka break off Paracelsus' connection to the warehouse by restarting the fires in the Endulari. Pete yells at Paracelsus and starts knocking items off the shelf. Paracelsus is having Claudia assemble a device and hears Pete yelling, and sends Claudia to attack him. She shows up with several weapon artifacts and opens fire on Pete and Steve.

At the Eldunari, Artie produces a set of Sumerian mirror artifacts and tells Myka that they can use them to reflect the flames back into their alcoves. Once the alcoves are reignited, it will sever Paracelsus' connection to Warehouse 13. However, if they don't simultaneously use the mirrors, they'll be incinerated. Their plan works, but only two of the four alcoves reignite.

Claudia corners Pete and Steve in a dead-end corridor and prepares to kill them.

Artie has Myka wait and the two remaining alcoves finally reignite. Paracelsus loses his connection to the warehouse and Claudia, but goes back to work on his device. Meanwhile, Myka and Artie call the others and Claudia explains that Paracelsus had her combine three artifacts with H.G. Wells' time machine. Artie realizes that the three artifacts are extremely powerful, and they figure that Paracelsus plans to physically jump back through time. Artie tells them to get the arrow and some guns, while he and Myka meet them after picking something up.

Paracelsus uses the artifacts to open the time portal just as Pete arrives and shoots at him with the Arrow. He misses and the Arrow goes into the portal, and Paracelsus boasts that he will remake the world. He leaps into the portal and disappear, just as Myka and Artie arrive and toss their teammates metal dining forks. A wave of energy sweeps through the warehouse, transforming it into a high-tech storage facility. The team finds themselves standing in a hallway surrounded by banners bearing Paracelsus' face and the names of the previous five warehouse. They realize that Paracelsus went back in time and became the caretaker of the warehouse five iterations ago.

Artie translates the motto on the banners and realizes that the first part says that "Science is everything." When Claudia wonders why they didn't change along the warehouse, Artie explains that the forks are artifacts that let the holder maintain their original timeline. Claudia discovers that the warehouse has an advanced computer system with an organic component, and summons up a hologram of Paracelsus that acts as an interface. Claudia tells the others that she'll need to get to the hub to access the main computer and find how what specific time and place that Paracelsus went with, so that they can go there and intercept him, restoring the original timeline. When Artie disagrees with her plan, Claudia points out that they need full knowledge of what's going on, and that he hid the existence of her sister from her.

Pete goes with Claudia and they follow the fiber optic connections to the computer hub. Pete asks about her comment to Artie but before Claudia can answer, stormtroopers walk past. They're wearing mind-control eyepiece artifacts, and Pete realizes that they're wearing copies of the Spine of Saracen, the first artifact that almost killed him. They realize that Paracelsus has found a way to recreate artifacts and weaponize his personal security force. Claudia and Pete stare in surprise as Benedict Valda, a Regent in their timeline, arrives to inspect the troops. Once they move on, Pete and Claudia head for the computer hub.

Artie, Myka, and Steve follow Claudia's directions and look for the three artifacts. They hear someone screaming and go into a chamber. The screaming man is being tortured by two scientists who are experimenting on him with artifacts. Artie blacks out the viewscreen and tells Steve and Myka that the scene reminds him of what his parents used to tell him about the experiments the Nazis performed in the concentration camps during World War II.

When Pete and Claudia get to the computer hub, they discover that Paracelsus has tied Abigail into the computer system and is using her as the organic component. Pete wants to free her but Claudia warns him that they could kill Abigail. Claudia is unable to access the secure data files and starts to access the lower-level information.

Artie, Myka, and Steve gather the three artifacts that Paracelsus used but realize that they may not have enough energy to send Pete and Myka back. An alarm goes off just as Pete and Claudia arrive, and they inform the others that they've determined that Paracelsus traveled back to June 10, 1541. On that date the Regents were killed and Paracelsus remained the caretaker of the warehouse without Regent supervision. They activate the mechanism just as stormtroopers come down the corridor toward them. Artie runs down the hallway to draw them off and Claudia and Steve monitor the portal. However, Claudia goes after Artie and Steve monitors the controls as first Myka and then Pete enter the time portal.

When Pete leaves the portal, he finds himself in an underground chamber. A dead guard lies on the floor, the Arrow of Achilles in his back. An attractive woman has captured Myka and is holding a knife to her throat. Pete explains that he's a warehouse agent and the woman introduces herself as Lisa DaVinci, agent of Warehouse 9. She is comfortable with the idea of time travelers and explains that she's the granddaughter of Leonard DaVinci. Myka disarms Lisa and holds the knife on her, and explains that Paracelsus traveled back from their time and killed the guards. Lisa tells them that "her" Paracelsus was just bronzed and the Regents are choosing the next caretaker.

In the new present, Artie is taken to a chamber and strapped into a chair. He tries to convince Valda that the timeline has been altered, but Valda dismisses him as insane. Paracelsus comes in and realizes that Artie is a product of the original timeline. When Artie claims that he's there on his own, Paracelsus isn't convinced and tells Valda to interrogate Artie using artifacts. Valda calls in their two lead scientists—Vanessa Calder and Hugo Miller—to conduct the interrogation.

Claudia goes back to Steve and they have Steve cycle on Jack LaLanne's stationary bike to power the portal. Once the portal stabilizes for the moment, Claudia goes after Artie.

Artie tries to convince the two scientists that they know him in his timeline. Hugo tells Artie that he and Vanessa are married, and both scientists loudly profess their dedication to Paracelsus so that the security monitors can hear them. Artie realizes that they're afraid of Paracelsus, and Vanessa admits that Paracelsus has their children as hostages. When they prepare to use Joan of Arc's helmet to tap into Artie's mind, Artie tells them personal details that only a close friend would know and they realize that he's telling the truth.

Lisa brings out a mirror artifact that will let them see the immediate past, and together she and the two future agents watch as Paracelsus enters the chamber, kills the guards, and leaves. The Warehouse 9 agent is satisfied that Pete and Myka are telling the truth, and says that the Regents are meeting at a secret location to choose the next caretaker. Pete points out that the Regents meet in public restaurants to avoid drawing attention, and they finally realize that they're at a nearby olive garden.

Claudia enters a stairwell and hears Paracelsus and Valda talking overhead. Paracelsus seems to sense her momentarily but then leaves to check on the artifacts. Claudia makes her way to the experimentation chamber and uses her tesla, stunning Vanessa and Hugo. She reminds Artie again of how he hid the existence of her sister from him and Artie insists that he was just trying to protect her. Claudia tells her mentor that he can't protect her anymore and she's an adult... just as Paracelsus addresses them from the observation booth, saying that they won't be protecting anyone anymore. Valda and one of the stormtroopers come in and captures Claudia.

The Regents are at the local olive garden discussing their next caretaker when Paracelsus arrive and tells them that they must appoint him caretaker. He will then create a world where science is worshipped as the one true faith. Paracelsus tells the Regents to decide and one of them, Marcus, says that they will never work with hm. Furious, Paracelsus takes out an elephant tusk artifact and drives it into the ground. Boa constrictors emerge from the ground, crushing the Regents, just as Pete, Myka, and Lisa run up.

Lisa warns that they can't safely approach the tusk, and whistles. A giant purple swamphen flies out of the sky and Paracelsus runs off, while the swamphen neutralizes the tusk and flies off with it. Myka figures that Paracelsus will go back to Warehouse 9 and attempt to become the caretaker by using the Eldunari again, and heads there with Pete and Lisa.

The stormtroopers strap Claudia into a chair and Hugo and Vanessa bring out Alice's mirror, unaware of its powers. Claudia points out the mirror to Artie, who realizes what she intends and asks Hugo and Vanessa to take a photo of them before they proceed with their interrogation.

The three warehouse agents return to the warehouse and discover that Paracelsus has killed another guard. Lisa sends Pete directly to the Eldunari while she and Myka circle around in case Paracelsus takes a detour.

In the present, the alarm goes off and Steve realizes that they'll be coming for him.

In the past, Pete spots Paracelsus, who tries to throw the warehouse agent off his trail with a fire bomb artifact. Pete climbs the shelves and gets ahead of him, and throws the artifact scalpel that Paracelsus could cure Myka. It hits Paracelsus in the leg.

In the present, Paracelsus clutches at his leg as he goes to confront Steve.

Pete knocks the wounded Paracelsus to the floor.

In the present, Paracelsus clutches at his leg and tells Valda that he'll deal with the intruder on his own.

Furious, Pete grabs the scalpel and reminds Paracelsus that he tried to buy his freedom with Myka's life. Myka and Lisa arrive behind Pete, who is unaware that they are there. Pete tells Paracelsus that he lied but the scientist begs for a chance to make a better future. Ignoring him, Pete drags Paracelsus to Warehouse 9's Bronze Sector.

In the present, Paracelsus uses an artifact to disarm Steve when the warehouse agent tries and shoots him. Paracelsus then prepares to use another artifact on Steve... but time alters once more as Pete in 1541 bronzes Paracelsus, stopping him from killing the Regents and changing the past.

Everyone is restored back to the normal Warehouse 13, and Claudia confirms that Mrs. Frederic has taken control of the warehouse again. However, Claudia warns the others that she can sense something is changing but she doesn't know what. Abigail informs her friends that the Regents have summoned her overseas to consult with them. Meanwhile, Pete takes them to the sarcophagus where he stored "their" Paracelsus after he was bronzed in 1541. Artie tells Pete to take Paracelsus to the Bronze Sector and leaves with Claudia and Steve. Myka tells Pete that she's worked out that he had the scalpel because he had made a deal with Paracelsus to cure her. She angrily tells him that he's never to place her life before the world and the warehouse again, punches him in the shoulder, and walks off.

As Artie returns the forks to their case, he tries to distract Claudia by complimenting her on using Alice's mirror. She isn't fooled and warns him that she hasn't forgotten her sister Claire. As she walks off, Artie counts the forks and realizes that one of them is missing.

In the Personnel Quarters Archive, the alternate timeline Benedict Valda holds onto the missing fork and brings up the quarters of his dead counterpart.

## Secret Services

Season 5

Episode Number: 58

Season Episode: 2

Originally aired: Monday April 21, 2014  
Writer: Bob Goodman  
Director: Robert Duncan McNeill  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jenks)  
Recurring Role: CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Janet Varney (Elise Meyer), Mark Deklin (Ted Simkins), Megan Gallagher (Dianne Hewlett), Chryssie Whitehead (Claire Donovan), Abigail Winter-Culliford (Claire (15 yrs old)), Stephen Sparks (Congressman), David Tompa (Gavin Tager), Teresa Pavlinek (Tager's Secretary), Brian Paul (Senator John Wilton), Peter Valdron (Claudia's Dad), Fiona Byrne (Claudia's Mom), T. J. McGibbon (1999 Claudia), Simu Liu (Bartender), Karen Glave (Nancy Malloy), Danielle Bourgon (Booth Owner), Emily Alatalo (Julia Helmsworth)  
Summary: While Pete and Myka team up with two former Secret Service co-workers to investigate a series of bizarre deaths in Washington DC, Artie agrees to show Claudia how and why her sister had to disappear.



At the B&B, Claudia has brought up a news article on the car accident that claimed her parents' lives, and figures that an artifact was involved given the angle of the impact. She tells Steve that Artie lying, just as Artie comes in and offers to help Claudia since he figures that she won't give up. Claudia has Steve confirm that Artie is telling the truth.

In the parlor, Myka and Mrs. Frederic have tea and the Warehouse caretaker asks Myka if she's considering having children. Myka, surprised, wonders why Mrs.

Frederic is interested and she says that sometimes a woman reevaluates her life after a life-threatening illness. The agent insists that she's committed to her job at Warehouse 13, but Mrs. Frederic tells her to keep her options open.

Pete, overhearing them, comes in and offers his services as a father even though they don't have to sex. As things get uncomfortable, Mrs. Frederic disappears as usual, much to Myka's relief.

In Washington DC, lobbyist Gavin Tager is playing racquetball with a congressman. As they leave the court, Tager starts choking and collapses to the ground, his lungs filled with water.

When they get word of the incident, Pete and Myka head to DC. At the athletic club, they discover that Secret Service agents Ted Simkins and Elise Meyer are there as well. Elise and Ted worked with the warehouse agents when they were still with the Secret Service, and they've been assigned to Tager's death because the Vice President and several diplomats were at the athletic club. They suspect that some kind of terrorist biochemical weapon was involved. Elise has a vial of sand that was in with the water that Tager coughed up, and Ted asks for Pete and Myka's help since they have a reputation for handling "woo-woo-woo" cases.

Artie gets out the bronzed baby shoes that can be used to explore memories, and tells Steve and Claudia that he was sent to investigate Claire because an artifact was involved. He and Claudia will use the baby shoes to see his memories of the investigation. Claudia wants to see Claire immediately, but Artie explains that she has to see what Claire went through before she learns what they did to her. Artie insists that Claudia follow his orders once they're in his memories, since the visitor can be seduced into staying forever. As Steve watches over them, Artie and Claudia touch the artifact and find themselves at Claire's high school, seeing what happened through Artie's memories. Claire is in a classroom, going berserk and throwing off waves of black energy that throw anything around her that isn't fastened down.

The four agents go to Tager's office and discover that he works in the natural gas industry, and had dozens of enemies. While Ted and Myka search Tager's office, Pete flirts with Elise and suggests that they go out for dinner. She abruptly turns Pete down as Myka and Ted come out, and Ted and Elise both leave. Pete tells his partner that Elise refused him and it's suspicious, but then repeats his offer that he act as the father for her child.

Senator John Wilton is going to his car in the parking garage, and is on the phone to one his constituents, telling her that he'll look into her letter of complaint. After hanging up, he tears up the letter and starts choking as water fills his lungs.

When they hear about Wilton's death, the four agents go to the senator's office. Myka and Ted check out the car and Myka finds traces of salt on the steering wheel. She goes back to Ted and notices a parking ticket on his car seat, and wonders why he got one when he's with the Secret Service. Meanwhile, Pete and Elise talk to Dianne Hewlett, Wilton's chief of staff. She explains that Wilton met with Tager and supported the natural gas industry. Myka and Ted arrive and Ted and Elise say that they have business to attend to. Once they leave, Myka suggests that the artifact is drowning the victims using saltwater. She's sent the details for Artie so he can check the files to determine which artifact might be responsible.

Artie and Claudia visit Artie's memories of Claire and her parents talking with the school principal. Since Artie wasn't in the office in the past, they can't hear what the Donovans are discussing in the office. Mrs. Frederic is outside the office and the memory Artie agrees to stay away from Claire in case he does something to set her off.

Myka and Pete talk to Dianne, who explains that she has no intention of taking over for Wilton and is resigning as chief of staff.

When Myka checks the files, she discovers that Wilton was cosponsoring a bill that supported the natural gas industry. Suspecting a connection, she has Dianne confirm that ten other senators cosponsored the bill and asks for their names. As Dianne goes to get the names, the agents call Ted and Elise but are surprised to discover that they've turned off their phones in the middle of an investigation. Myka suggests that they might be responsible for the two murders and remembers the address on the parking ticket. She and Pete drive there and spot Ted and Elise coming out of a building, carrying a piece of paper. When the warehouse agents confront them, Myka grabs the paper and discovers that it's a... marriage certificate. The partners explain that they're getting married but kept it a secret because the Service frown on romantic entanglements between agents. As they talk, Ted gets a call informing him that there's been another similar death.

Artie and Claudia visit Artie's memories of his watching the Donovan house as Claire's parents try to take her to see a doctor.

Claire refuses on going with them and Artie tells Claudia that she doesn't want to see what happens next. Claudia insists on watching as the memories show Claire losing her temper, lashing out, and crashing her parents' car against a tree. They then fast-forward to Artie's memories of his going to the Donovan house and talking to a young Claudia. She points out a music box that was burned in the fireplace and the memory Artie realizes that it's Frances Farmer's music box, a powerful artifact, now destroyed. The memory Claudia recognizes the music box as an artifact, much to his surprise. Mrs. Frederic comes in and memory Artie tells her about Claudia's ability, and she says that they've given Claire a sedative and they'll take her with them, leaving Claudia with relatives.

As they watch, Artie tells Claudia that since someone destroyed the music box, there was no way to neutralize it and cancel out what it had done to Claire. All they could do was put her in an artifact-induced coma. Claudia figures that her younger self was the one who destroyed the music box when she sensed that it had powers, but Artie assures her that it isn't important.



Claudia demands that they focus on her memories instead of Artie's so she can learn if she damned her sister... and they wake up. Artie figures that Claudia is subconsciously blocking the memories to avoid facing the truth, but Claudia doesn't believe it and walks off.

The four agents go to the home of the newest victim, Freddy Olin. Olin was a wealthy real estate investor with no connection to Wilton or Tager. Myka blames herself for making the mistake of assuming the victims were connected by Tager, and for missing the signs that Ted and Elise were married. Elise confirms that Olin used to work as a bartender at the Palladium Hotel a year ago. She and Ted start arguing and the warehouse agents interrupt them to suggest they go to the hotel.

At the hotel, Pete and Ted talk to the bartender that used to work with Olin. The bartender confirms that Olin worked there until a year ago, when he got an inheritance from a rich aunt and quit suddenly. The two men ogle the girls at the pool, until they see Myka and Elise across the way. Talk turns to romance and partnerships, and the Secret Service agents both say that one day it just made sense that they should get together because they were already partners. Elise thought she was pregnant and it turned out to be false, but they both reevaluated their lives and decided to get married. Pete and Myka both insist that nothing is going on between them.

As the agents get back together, Elise notices the hotel logo and remembers it from earlier, and Myka remembers that there was a political scandal a year ago. There was a party at the pool and a Senator Dean Kelton was there and rumored to be involved with a younger woman, Julia Helmsworth. The rumors spread until Kelton lost his reelection, his wife divorced him, and he committed suicide. Olin got the inheritance at the same time that the rumors turned up, and they figure that he anonymously tipped off the newspapers. Kelton was running against Wilton and Wilton ended up as Senator. They figure that the killer is going after the people who drove Kelton to suicide, and the next victim will be Nancy Malloy the reporter who received the tip and broke the story about Julia.

At the warehouse, Claire demands that Artie take her to Claire. She wants to use the baby shoes artifact to check her sister's memories and see if Claudia destroyed the music box. Artie warns that it's too dangerous, but finally offers to do it by himself.

Claudia reminds him that it's not his job to protect her, so Steve volunteers to go in with Claudia and Claire. He points out that Artie may have blocked out the relevant memories to protect Claudia, while he's neutral and can protect Claudia while making sure that they find out the truth. Artie reluctantly agrees and they go to the warehouse room where Claire is being kept in an artifact-induced coma. Artie defends their action, insisting that it was the most humane thing they could do under the circumstances.

Pete and Myka go to Nancy's studio and tell her that they know Olin leaked the story to her. Nancy insists that she had nothing to do with a false story, and starts choking on water. Myka uses a silver necklace forged from the driest desert on Earth to save Nancy's life, drying out her lungs. As the paramedics arrive, the warehouse agents work out that in each instance, the victim was telling a lie when they drowned. They tell Nancy that someone is using a truth serum-related drug on her and demand the truth, and the reporter admits that Dianne was the one who paid her to take Olin's tip and spread it as a rumor.

Pete goes to Wilton's office and talks to Dianne, who admits that it's true. She says that it was just politics as usual and that no one thought Kelton would kill himself. Because of her role in Kelton's death, Dianne is retiring. She insists that she has no idea where Julia is. Pete tells her to stay there and they'll protect her and look for any clues as to who the killer is.

At the warehouse, Claudia tells the comatose Claire to focus on the music box in her memories. She and Steve touch the artifact and find themselves in Claire's memories of a rummage sale. They watch as memory Claire finds the music box and ignores memory Claudia's warning her that it's dangerous. Memory Claire winds it up and is brief enveloped in a burst of energy. She then decides to keep the music box despite memory Claudia's objections.

As the agents secure Wilton's office, Ted and Elise start squabbling again. Listening, Myka tells Pete that she's glad that they have boundaries. Ted goes over to check on Dianne, who has taken an old ceremonial sword hilt out of her drawer. She says that it's an old gift from the Veterans Affairs, when honor meant something, and twists the blade so the light shines in Ted's face. He goes back to Elise and she accuses him of eyeing the women at the pool. When Ted denies it, he starts choking and spitting up water.

Dianne slips out the back, evading Pete and making good her escape, while Elise calls in the emergency. Myka uses the necklace to drain Ted's lungs and he tells them what happened. Pete remembers the statue of Alfred Dreyfus in Paris holding a sword hilt, and how the man was falsely accused of spying. Myka realizes that the victims are drowning from salt water because Dreyfus was locked up on Devil's Island, surrounded by miles of ocean. Elise wonders what they're talking about but figures that they know what's going on, and Myka figures that Dianne attacked Ted as a distraction so she could escape and kill the last person responsible: Julia.

Dianne drives to the house where Julia is staying and honks the horn. When Julia looks out the window, Dianne reflects the sunlight from the hilt into her face.

Steve and Claudia return to Claire's memories of her parents in the house, trying to convince her to go to the doctor with them.

Memory Claudia warns them about the music box, and the real Claire starts moaning in pain, fighting to hold onto the memories.

Claudia tells her to hold on a little longer, and they watch as the memory Claire tosses the music box into the fire. The memories disappear and Claudia realizes that she isn't responsible for what ultimately happened to her sister... and that Claire fought the pain to show her the truth from her memories.

As the paramedics stabilize Ted, Elise calls the hospital. They tell her that Nancy's lungs are refilling with water, and Myka tells her to go with Ted to the hospital and alternate using the silver necklace on both victims. Before they go, Pete has Ted point out the drawer where Dianne kept the sword hilt. When he and Myka go through it, they find files on the entire scheme to discredit Kelton, including checks addressed to Julia with her address on them.

Diana tells Julia to pack because she's in danger, and asks if she trusts her. Julia is about ready to lie and say that she does, when Pete and Myka burst in and tell Julia to stop talking. Dianne runs into the garage and locks the door, and then uses the hilt on herself. Pete and Myka break in and neutralize the artifact, saving her life so that she can face punishment in a court of law.

Later, Pete and Myka take the hilt back to the warehouse and put it away for safekeeping. Ted and Elise fudged their report and Myka and Pete will keep their secret. Pete then turns serious and tells Myka that she's the most important person in his life, and that he'll be there for her if she wants to be a child. Myka stares at him, shocked, and Pete hastily takes off.

Claudia goes to see her comatose sister and promises that she'll find a way to wake her up.

## A Faire to Remember

Season 5

Episode Number: 59

Season Episode: 3

Originally aired: Monday April 28, 2014  
Writer: Holly Harold  
Director: Matt Birman  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jenks)  
Recurring Role: Jeffrey R. Smith (Mr. Keeler)  
Guest Stars: Chryssie Whitehead (Claire Donovan), Ryan Cartwright (Oswald), Erin Way (Catarina), Mary Lou Rosato (Madame Dooriya), Abigail Winter-Culliford (Claire (15 yrs old)), T. J. McGibbon (1999 Claudia), Richard Fitzpatrick (King), Andre Arruda (Herald), Victoria Anderson (Princess), Lawrence Bayne (Heckler), Danny Smith (Puppet Jester - Joe), Eddie Della Siepe (Patron 1), Adil Zaidi (Patron 2), William Fisher (I) (Magician), Aaliyah Cinello (5 Year Old Girl)  
Summary: While Pete and Steven check out a life-threatening incident at a renaissance faire, Myka agrees to help Claudia revive her comatose sister. However, they discover that doing so has unexpected consequences that threaten the warehouse and everyone in it.



We open on a Renaissance Faire with all the finery and tomfoolery that implies: a royal court, people in period guard, jesters, jugglers, jousting, etc. One juggler is terrible and people laugh at and heckle him. Suddenly another jester appears in a cloud of smoke and uses a jester artifact to put the whammy on the heckler and kills him. The jester disappears in another cloud of smoke.

At the B&B Pete is burning breakfast when Artie announces the new dark vault is installed and secure and they can come

back to the Warehouse and he needs help putting artifacts back in.

Artie says they got a ping about the Renaissance faire – which Pete is really excited about, he wants to be a knave. He and Jinks head off while Claudia and Myka are tasked to help Artie.

Pete and Jinks arrive at the Faire and Pete is excited and wants to rent a costume and Jinks puts the kibosh on it. They seek an audience with the King to get to the bottom of the death. The man playing the King also owns the Faire. He breaks character to talk about the weird jester, he says he's never seen him before and he was wearing a mask. There are so many people dressed as jesters they don't know how they'll narrow it down.

Claudia heads back to get her sister out of the artifact-induced coma. She busts into the Regent Chatelet and blacks out the security cameras. Myka tracks her down before she can do anything. Claudia says she's not leaving her like this. Myka said she just had a big wake-up call and life is short and she can't imagine hers without her sister. So, she asks what the plan is. Claudia says since the original artifact that messed up her sister is destroyed they're going to take the energy out of Claire and neutralize it by combining artifacts which Myka points out is extremely dangerous. Claudia says the danger is worth it and she wants to transfer the energy

by using Bob Dylan's bus transfer, which represents his transition from acoustic to electric, into Volta's biscuit barrel to contain it.

Back at the Ren Faire Pete and Steve run down jesters to little luck. They go to talk to the bad juggler who was onstage at the time. He's at the dunk tank. He's known as a "doo-fer" the guy who fills in and does all the grunt work. He's mad he hasn't been promoted to knight after being a doofer for three seasons. Just then a runaway wagon barrels through the fairgrounds and Pete narrowly saves a little girl in its path. It just keeps barreling along out of sight.

Claudia and Myka work their artifact magic and Claire wakes from her coma.

The King comes by and claims it was all part of the show but asks Pete and Steve what the hell is going on since this is bad for business, they think the disgruntled doofer did it.

Claudia informs Claire about the coma, since she's confused that Claudia is no longer 7 years old. She sees her reflection and that she's aged and Claudia tells her it's been 15 years and she freaks out that she's 30. Claudia tells her not to worry. She freaks she missed prom and graduation and the Garbage concert. Claudia tells her it's going to be okay. Myka leaves and Claudia asks her to soften Artie up about this since he's not going to be happy about this. Myka turns, we see her eyes glow briefly and she says "I'll take care of Artie." The artifact power clearly went into her.

Back at the Ren Faire a crazy wizard is using something to send out electric bolts and the crowd is screaming and running. Steve zaps him with the Tesla but the wizard just redirects the electricity. He charges him and the wizard disappears. Pete tries to play it off like special effects and the greatest Ren Faire ever. The crowd reluctantly claps.

They question the doofer again.

Claudia brings Claire back to the B&B. She tries to explain an iPad and an Xbox. Claire is hating being in the future and starts to think it's just a weird dream. Claudia tells her it's not and it's going to be alright. Claire says it's not going to be alright. Claire says she's going to catch up fast because she did after she got out of the mental institution. She promises that they will catch her up. Claire does recognize her guitar which Claudia saved. She takes her to the coffee shop where she plays.

Artie is looking through artifacts that need to be refilled when Myka enters and startles him. She says Claudia is busy and they can handle it together. Artie says they're going to very carefully load the artifacts back into the dark vault and there can be no negative energy. Of course, that's all that Myka has right now and she starts getting angry and her eyes flash.

Steve and Pete think the doofer himself is innocent but maybe the artifact is being aimed at him. He says the only thing he did different today was getting his fortune told. The teller asked him what he wanted and he said he wanted to become a knight and win the hand of a princess. She says he must become a hero and the cards will show the way. They go to see the fortune teller. She says she hasn't cursed anyone in years. She says she didn't read the cards for the doofer. They bag the cards but they aren't an artifact.

The teller takes off and they chase her. As they do they race across a human chess board and the real fortune teller attacks them, dressed as the queen chess piece. And as Pete tries to grab her, the queen disappears. The crowd is again impressed.

Claire is amazed that coffee has gotten really expensive. She's impressed Claudia plays in front of people. Claire asks her to play for her. Claudia asks her to sing with her. They sing "When I Grow Up" by Garbage and we flash back to them as kids playing guitar and singing together. Claire jumps in the second verse and even rocks some harmony. The little crowd there is impressed.

Myka is still grouching around Artie and the artifacts, upsetting the balance of the artifacts. She grouches about being stuck in South Dakota and asks how many times she's been whammied. She gets angry and she sees the flash in her eyes and notes she's been whammied again. She starts to blow her top.

They catch up with the fortune teller and find out that the girl from the drunk tank accidentally put the whammy on him to help him become a knight because she has a crush on him and used an artifact deck. They neutralize the deck. But the fortune teller says the cards have already been dealt and he says he either has to be a hero or die, those are his only two choices. But since Steve and Pete keep saving people from the whammy, they're obstructing the doofer from being a hero. So now he has to win the jousting. Pete is impressed the girl who likes him

is willing to help win the princess since she's not the princess. She says when you love someone you want them to be happy even if it isn't with you. Pete says he will help the doofer.

Myka is still freaking out and Artie is trying to talk to her down as artifacts go flying. He flashes back to Claire and the music box and realizes that's what's in Myka. He shoots her with a tranquilizer gun and that makes her angrier and she starts to levitate and begin the tornados swirl.

The tournament beings and the doofer is suited up as a knight. Pete and Steve giving him a pep talk because he's very nervous. His opponent a supernatural hell demon rides up on a horse, this is the doofer's last chance to prove he's a hero. He dismounts and starts swinging a sword. Steve pushes the doofer into battle where his weapons are easily batted away by the demon. The doofer runs and says nothing is worth this not even the princess. The girl from the drunk runs up to the demon who says he will take her instead. The doofer enraged that the girl who likes him is being threatened runs back and runs his sword through the demon and vanquishes him. The crowd cheers and he hugs the girl.

Claire and Claudia return singing and laughing and Claire says she wants to know everything that happened while she was sleeping. She tells them that their parents are dead, died in the accident that put her in the coma. Claire starts to remember and says she saw the crash so she couldn't have been in the car. Claudia says it's complicated. Just then Artie calls on the Phylo and shows Claudia Myka swirling in her vortex. She and Claire arrive and explain and Claudia apologizes. Artie is angry and says he already thought of the bus transfer/biscuit barrel combo but the energy has to be transferred into a living being and if she had just asked him he would've told her that. He has a plan.

He sends Claudia and Claire in as a distraction and disables Myka with an artifact. He says there's only a few minutes. Claudia says Artie can't put Myka in a coma. Claire says she will go back, she remembers everything and understands. Claudia offers to go herself. Claire insists and thanks Claudia for this day and is glad she got this one day and she loves her and she's counting on her to fix all of this. They transfer the energy back into Claire and put her back in the coma at the Regent Chatelet. She says goodbye to Claudia by singing the Garbage song and Claudia joins in, she tearfully tells Claire she'll find a way to solve this conundrum.

At the Ren Faire the doofer is knighted and he's won the hand of the princess but he turns her down in favor of the dunk tank girl. Pete admits he asked the girl to run into the ring because the doofer would save someone he really cared about. Pete goes to soothe the scorned princess who turns out to be pretty but awful.

Back at the Warehouse Artie shows Claudia all of the work he's been doing over the last 15 years trying to solve the Claire problem. He apologizes for not telling her all these years but he was trying to keep her from getting hurt. Claudia goes to hug him but he won't let her because he says it will make him cry. Myka is also touched. Artie says from now on they do everything together and nobody has to go through anything alone ever. Myka hugs him and he cries.



## Savage Seduction

Season 5

Episode Number: 60

Season Episode: 4

Originally aired: Monday May 5, 2014  
Writer: Diego Gutierrez  
Director: Jack Kenny (I)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jenks)  
Recurring Role: Paula Garcés (Dr. Kelly Hernandez)  
Guest Stars: Teresa Yenque (Nana Hernandez), Sonia Braga (Alicia), Jeremy Ferdman (Bryce (Frat Brother)), Barbara De La Fuente (Maria), Craig Eldridge (Professor Moulton), Lovell Adams-Gray (Charlie Battes (Frat Brother)), Adam Christie (Dan (Frat Brother)), Serje Basi (Party Ox), Lucas Meeuse (Cute Frat Boy), Tayves Fiddis (Frat Boy 1), Gibran Hassan (Frat Boy 2), Ryan Rosery (Frat Boy 3), Stephane Garneau-Monten (Frat Boy 4), Morgan Lever (Frat Boy 5), Carmen Ariaza (Esperanza), Stefania Serna (Lupe), Dalton Brown (Carlos (Asylum Orderly)), Hani Zakaria (Ritual Pledge)  
Summary: Pete's former girlfriend Kelly Hernandez asks him to help her find her missing grandmother, and the trail leads into a cancelled telenovela. Meanwhile, Artie forces Claudia to go with Steve to investigate the case of a college student of whose spine broke in the middle of a classroom presentation.

At the B&B, Myka is on her laptop in the living room when Pete comes in and finds her writing a book. Embarrassed, she admits that she's been working on it for a year and is only up to page 6. Artie comes in and yells for Steve. When Steve comes down, Artie says that he has a ping for him and Claudia to investigate. He's worried that Claudia is locked up in the warehouse and it isn't healthy, so he's trying to distract her. Artie sends Steve and goes to find a hoagie. Meanwhile, a pregnant Kelly Hernandez arrives and says that she's in trouble. Pete wonders if it's about him, and Kelly assures him that it isn't his, and reminds him that they broke up two years ago. She then asks Pete and Myka for help, explaining that her grandmother's television is possessed.

Steve finds Claudia in the office, secretly trying to work out a way to free Claire. He interrupts her and says that he has a ping, and she can't explain what she's doing. Steve explains that a student, Charlie Battes, had his spine spontaneously break in three places while giving a presentation in class. Claudia reluctantly agrees to go but says that they'd better make it snappy.

Pete and Myka arrive at Kelly's grandmother and she explains that her Nana has been homebound since her husband died two years ago.

When she got there that morning, there was no sign of Nana. She was apparently watching her favorite telenovela, *Savage Seduction*, because the TV is still tuned to it. However, the show was cancelled the previous night and the TV is unplugged. Kelly has called everyone she knows but no one has seen her. Pete stares at the screen and points out Nana in the telenovela on the screen. She's playing the matriarch of the Obregon dynasty. The TV is over a year old and Nana was very fond of the show. Kelly confirms that it's the season finale when Nana's character gets killed.

Nana's cat approaches the screen and it's sucked into the TV and become part of the show. As Kelly goes upstairs to see if Nana has bought anything strange or old recently, she first gives Pete a hug and a friendly kiss in thanks. Myka stares at Pete and he insists that there's nothing going on between them.





Claudia and Steve arrive at Dakota University in Steve's new car and Claudia insists that there's no reason to go to college. They talk to the teacher, Professor Moulton, and they ask what he saw happen to Charlie. Moulton explains that Charlie was giving a presentation on gonzo journalism and a human shadow flew in and slammed him into the wall. The professor admits that it was a very insightful presentation, but Claudia points out that the alcohol said Charlie had alcohol poisoning. Moulton insists that the student wasn't drunk and leaves.

Pete calls Artie, who suggests that the television is acting as a portal for the artifact, and that Nana has the artifact with her.

Kelly comes in and sees a potted plant about to fall on her Nana, and jumps for the screen. Myka tries to stop her but they're both sucked into the TV. Pete watches as Myka becomes a maid and Kelly becomes Nana's daughter, and they glare at each other as Pete tells Artie what happened.

Myka, playing a character named Maribel, is dusting in the kitchen when Kelly as her character Carmen comes in to complain that she's doing a poor job. They argue over Armando, Kelly's fianc e in the telenovela, and Kelly tells Myka to stay away from him. She slaps Myka and walks

away.

Artie arrives and Pete tries to explain the plot to him. He admits that he hasn't found an artifact in the house, but there is a letter from the telenovela people to Nana. They sent Nana an Obregon brooch because she is such a big fan of the show. Artie realizes that Nana is wearing the brooch in the show.

Claudia and Steve go to Charlie's room and his roommate Dan says that Charlie partied and studied. He last saw Charlie that morning right before Moulton's class, even though he was drinking until morning and could barely walk.

Artie figures that the prop was a cheap item until Nana got it and then her obsession with the telenovela made it into an artifact.

When it was canceled, it was imbued with her longing to escape. Artie figures that they have to get into the telenovela and neutralize the brooch. Pete points out that if they enter it, they'll become their characters just like Myka and Kelly are. Artie gets an idea and takes out a pair of cufflinks that belonged to Harvey Kormann, who could never stay in character. As long as Pete and Artie hold them, they'll stay themselves. The two men touch the TV screen and Pete finds himself sitting at a desk and able to remember who he is, and able to speak Spanish. There's no sign of Artie.

Steve and Claudia drive to the site of the party and find a car with a shattered window and a collapsed hood. They figure that Charlie fell from the bridge overhead. Claudia finds Charlie's phone nearby and discover that he recorded himself on top of the building and then falling. Steve points out that it's the same type of impact that hit Charlie in the classroom, and the video was recorded at the same time Charlie was making his presentation. They play the video again and realize that Charlie was saying "My candle burns" in Latin as he falls. Steve notices that the car has the Psi Phi Zeta logo on it, and figures that the Latin is the fraternity's motto.

Pete tries to work out where Artie would go, and then wonders who he is. Kelly comes in and calls him Armando, and she has no idea why he's calling her Kelly. She slaps him and he quickly corrects himself, and Kelly reminds him that she's carrying Armando's child but they're not married. Pete plays along and insists that their child is the only thing that matters to him, and they kiss. Kelly then reminds him that her mother Alicia has come to pick out the silverware for their wedding. Alicia comes in right on queue and gives Pete a sultry look. Pete says that he



has to go see Nana and Kelly threatens to castrate him if she discovers that he's cheating on her.

Claudia and Steve go to the fraternity and one of the members, Bryce, claims that Charlie was never there and he isn't pledging the fraternity. They can tell he's lying and ask to come in, just as another frat boy, Ox, staggers drunkenly over. Bryce shoves him down toward the basement and explains that his father is a lawyer, and tells them to get a warrant. As they leave, they see Ox sitting outside, calmly reading a book. The agents check the basement and see Ox drinking while the other frat brothers cheer him on. As Claudia realizes that they're dealing with a duplication artifact, Ox's shadow flies out and slams into the studious Ox outside. He pukes, clearly drunk.

Pete goes to find Nana and the brooch, and hears a gunshot. He runs in just as someone shoots at Nana from the patio door and runs away. Pete realizes that Nana doesn't have her brooch and she explains that the person who shot her stole it.

The EMTs arrive to treat Nana and confirm that it's just a flesh wound. Kelly and Alicia run in and Pee explains that a thief took her jewelry. Alicia offers to call a PI and bodyguards, but Nana says that it's all about her long-lost son Rafael, Alicia's husband, Kelly's father. When Colonel Rafael disappeared, Armando became the CEO of the Obregon company. Nana says that she received an anonymous note from someone who had information about Rafael's whereabouts, and provided a note and a meeting time. The thief stole the note, and Pete figures that he took the jewelry to make it look like a robbery. Nana directs Pete to the desk where she found the note, and there's a feather nearby... a feather belonging to Myka's duster. Pete vows to find the thief and leaves.

At the university, Claudia adjusts her cleavage and goes into the fraternity with Steve. They're partying and the agents follow a frat boy down to the basement where they're holding an initiation ritual.

Pete goes to the kitchen and finds Myka there. She hits him with a broom and Pete realizes that she doesn't recognize him. Myka calls him a traitor, and says that he declared his love for her but is marrying Kelly. Pete asks why she left the note for Nana, and Myka demands that he prove his love for her before she answers. Pete declares his love for her and Myka tries to kiss him. He says that there's no time because they have to find Colonel Rafael and save Nana.

When another frat boy runs down the stairs, Claudia pretends to be drunk, gets him into a closet, and stuns him with her Tesla. She comes out with his initiation robe and mask and tosses it to Steve. Steve goes in and Bryce takes out a two-ended candle. They light it and chant, and Steve takes out a neutralization bag. One of the brothers sees it and they yank off Steve's mask, and Bryce recognizes him and throws hot wax in his face. Claudia runs in as the fraternity brothers run out, and discovers that Steve has split into two separate individuals: one butch, one not.

Myka takes Pete to a mental hospital and pays off the guard, Carlos, to let them into a cell. Artie is inside, in a straitjacket, and Pete explains what has been going on as he releases Artie. They realize that their characters know but they don't know what their characters know, and Rafael knows what is going on. Artie gives Pete his cufflink and becomes Colonel Obregon, and starts choking Pete, saying that Pete put him in the hospital. When Artie won't take the cufflink back, Pete asks who told him that he put Artie in there, and Artie says that it was Alicia. She was the only one who truly loves him, and he starts choking Pete again.

Pete drops the cufflinks and Myka picks them up, and Pete becomes Armando while Myka realizes who she is. Artie says that he's been waiting ten years to see her, and Myka works out that she's Maribel and Artie's character is her father. Her mother was Artie's mother's maid, and Artie has always loved Maribel but was too cowardly to admit it. Myka gives him one of the cufflinks and he has no idea what Rafael knows.

At the university, Claudia is thrilled to have two Steves. The two Steves aren't, however, and the butch one wants to call the police to report the underage drinking, while the other one wants to party. Claudia convinces them to work together and help her find Bryce. They finally spot him and he runs, and the three agents give chase.

When Myka and Artie realize that Artie doesn't know what Rafael knows, he gives the cufflink to Pete and then starts choking him.

Myka pulls Artie off and tells Artie that Alicia put her there and made everyone think he had vanished on the Amazon. Artie says that he knows Alicia's secret and that's why she had him locked away.

Butch Steve tackles Bryce, who insists that he didn't use the candle. He explains that it belonged to Edna St. Vincent Millay, and begs them not to call his dad. Butch Steve prepares to neutralize the candle, but the other Steve doesn't want to go back. He grabs the candle, uses his Tesla on a nearby lamppost, and runs away with Claudia and the other Steve in hot pursuit.

Artie, Myka, and Pete go back to the manor and find Kelly, and ask where Alicia is. Kelly is less than thrilled to see Myka, and Pete tells her that Alicia had an affair and she's not Rafael's daughter. Kelly slaps him, knocking the cufflink out of Pete's hands and into Artie's. Myka tells Kelly that Alicia tried to kill Nana to get the inheritance, but Kelly doesn't believe them and draws a gun on them. She tells Pete that the baby isn't his, and Artie knocks the gun out of her hand. Alicia comes in through a hidden door and grabs the gun, and shoots Artie in the shoulder.

Pete and Myka go to their friend, and Pete-as-Armando begs his forgiveness. Myka asks Pete for his belt, and Kelly runs out to kill Nana before she learns the truth and removes them from her will. Pete breaks into tears and Artie gives him the cufflink. The agents go after Kelly and Alicia, who have gone to Nana's bedroom. They try to poison her with pills, just as Pete and Myka arrive and tell Nana that Kelly isn't Nana's legitimate granddaughter. Myka asks Alicia where the brooch is, and Pete explains that Myka is her legitimate daughter.

Artie comes in and Nana calls to her son. He confirms that everything they've said is true and Alicia tries to smother Nana with a pillow.

The really gay Steve goes back to the fraternity and drinks heavily, and the butch Steve tells him to hand it over. His twin refuses and they fight. Really Gay throws the candle and misses, and the two twins fight.

Kelly draws a gun and Myka kicks it out of her hand, dropping the cufflink. When Kelly kicks Pete, he drops his cufflink as well.

Myka grabs a broom and fights Kelly, while Artie notices the cufflink on the floor and Pete goes to help Nana.

The two Steve's fight while Claudia goes for the candle. When Bryce tries to grab it, she punches him and neutralizes the candle.

However, the two Steves don't merge. Thinking quickly, Claudia realizes that she has to damage one to cause the other one to merge.

She Teslas the really gay Steve, and his shadow merges with the butch Steve.

Pete knocks out Alicia and then grabs a vase and knocks Kelly out. Artie picks up one of the cufflinks, while Pete and Myka confirm that Nana is okay. As they hug, Artie spots the brooch in Alicia's purse and picks it up. Pete and Myka start to kiss... as the maid, Maria, comes in. She explains that everyone thought she was dead, and that Pete and Myka can't kiss because Pete is her brother. Artie neutralizes the brooch just in time.

Steve tells Claudia that he's pretty much fine, and Claudia admits that she needed the break from trying to cure Claire.

After Artie leaves, Myka and Pete agree to never talk about what happened. Myka goes outside to wait and Kelly tells Pete that Nana will be fine. She's already addicted to a new telenovela. Kelly admits that she was lucky to know Pete, and they share an awkward moment. As Pete heads out, he wishes Kelly good luck and apologizes for it not working out between them. She says that it wouldn't have worked because it's obvious that he's in love with Myka.

Back at the warehouse, Claudia is working on Claire's cure when Artie comes in and demands to know what she did. Claudia has no idea what's going on and Artie tells her that someone took her.

## Cangku Shisi

Season 5

Episode Number: 61

Season Episode: 5

Originally aired: Monday May 12, 2014  
Writer: Benjamin Raab, Deric A. Hughes  
Director: Michael McMurray  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jenks)  
Recurring Role: Mark Sheppard (Benedict Valda), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic), Jeffrey R. Smith (Mr. Keeler)  
Guest Stars: Chryssie Whitehead (Claire Donovan), Jason Robinson (Regent Facility Guard)  
Summary: The alternate-timeline Valda makes his move, using Claire as his mindless slave. As Valda sets out to move Warehouse 13 to a new location that he can control, the team races desperately to stop him before it's too late.



Claudia goes to the room that contained her comatose sister and confirms that she's not there. She wonders if she's to blame, but Artie tells her that she didn't and says that Claudia has to focus so they can find her. Claudia points out that the record player keeping Claire in a coma is also gone, which means someone must have woken her up. Artie figures someone hacked into the video surveillance system and Claudia tells the security guard to run a diagnostic of the entire system. Once he leaves, Artie and Claudia

figure that whoever took Claire knew that they had to keep her attached to the record player. They scan the room with the spectrometer and discover that Benedict Valda took her.

In a motel room, Valda attaches a control eyepiece to Claire and wakes her up. She tries to remove it but Valda warns her that it can't be removed and that it controls her powers. When Claire tries to focus her powers, the eyepiece relays Valda's mental commands to her and shuts down her power. He tells her to get up and when she refuses to go with him, Valda gives her a blast of agonizing feedback. Valda then commands her to use her powers to move a vase and she does.

At the warehouse, Artie and Claudia brief the team on what they've discovered. They figure that Valda from the alternate timeline and used a stolen Versailles Fork to maintain himself in their timeline. Artie suggests that since Valda came from a militaristic world, he'll try the same medical experimentation that he and Paracelsus did originally. Claudia checks the computer records and discovers that Valda has been hiding in the dead agents' section and accessed the warehouse from there, learning about Claire. Myka wants to check it out and insists that Pete come with her. Rather than be alone with her, Pete convinces Steve to go with him.

At the dead agents' section, Pete, Myka, and Steve go through Valda's room and discover that he's been doing a lot of research. He's gathered several artifacts and Steve goes to get a laptop to check the database. Pete tries to go instead but Steve goes around him, and Pete starts acting strange around Myka. She tells him to go through the files and focus.

At the Valu-Mart where he works, Regent Keeler is working in his office when Valda comes in and uses the jade elephant artifact to electrocute.

Pete finds a medical file on Claire and suggests that Valda plans to turn her into a programmed weapon. Myka doesn't think it's likely, and points out that a safe deposit key is missing from the room... and it unlocks a box in the regent's vault at the Valu-Mart. They go there with Artie and find Keeler's corpse. When Artie turns him over, it triggers an inuksuk artifact underneath the corpse, releasing a blast of ice. Pete and Myka are blasted out and Artie is frozen solid in a matter of seconds. Once they get back in, they try to neutralize the inuksuk but discover that it covers itself back over with ice as quickly as they hack it away. Myka figures that they have an hour to freeze Artie out, and Pete suggests that they use Butz's spectacles. The agents go out to call Steve.

Once Steve gets the call, he prepares to leave with the spectacles. He asks if Claudia will be okay and she hits a photo of Valda and says that she's channeling her anger like Artie recommended.

At a park in Rapid City, Valda sets up the record player and sits on a park bench with Claire. They put in earplugs and a car pulls up nearby. The man inside calls and Valda tells him to put in his earplugs. He then has Claire start the record player and everyone in the park collapses. Valda tells the other man that they will die in 30 minutes and offers it as a terrorist device... and says that he has tens of thousands of similar artifacts that could and should be used as weapons. He offers to help acquire the artifacts and together change the course of human destiny. Once he gets his response, Valda has Claire take a mason's square over to the car and tells his ally to put it in the location that they've chosen so they can begin. The car drives off and Valda tells Claire that they have one more stop to make. They walk off, leaving the record player behind.

Once Steve gets to the Valu-Mart, they put the spectacles on Artie. As he starts to thaw off, they use an earthquake-generating elephant cane artifact to shatter the ice on the inuksuk long enough to neutralize it. Artie wakes up and realizes that he has a ping. They realize that the record player is responsible and they realize that they don't have enough Pilates belts to keep them all alive. Artie mumbles incoherently and Myka tells Steve to stay with Artie while she and Pete go to investigate. Pete tries to get out of going with her and Steve realizes that something is going on, but Pete refuses to explain.

Pete and Myka get to the park and spot the record player. They put in earphones and go after it.

Claudia checks Valda's room and discovers that he had a record sleeve belonging to Chuck Yeager. The sleeve is empty and Claudia realizes what Valda is using it for.

As the agents get out of their car, an ambulance pulls up and Myka stays to wave them out of the artifact's zone. Pete approaches the record player and the record on it glows and then blasts him back. Myka runs to her stunned partner just as Claudia arrives, wearing earplugs. She shows them the record sleeve and they realize that Yeager's record generates a sonic boom. Claudia also brought Charles Atlas' workout trunks and Claudia puts them on when Pete is too stunned to use them. Using the enhanced strength from the trunks, Myka resists the sonic booms and knocks the record player over. The people in the park revive just in time while Myka starts to sink into the ground as her density increases. Pete runs over and yanks them off just in time, and Myka thanks him.

Startled, Pete drops her and tosses the trunks to Claudia to neutralize.

At the Valu-Mart, Artie uses an artifact stethoscope to locate an empty box. He finds one such box and realizes that Valda is going to use the stolen artifact to steal Warehouse 13. Artie calls the agents and informs them that Valda has taken the setting maul of Hiram Abiff. The artifact is used to relocate the warehouse from one country to the next. However, Valda needs the mason's square and the compass. The mason's square is placed at the location where the warehouse is to go, the maul activates the compass, and the compass converts the warehouse and its contents to energy, and then transmits it to the mason's square. The maul is split into two parts for safety: Valda has the handle, and the hammer is located in the birthplace of the host country. The assembled maul has to be struck against the cornerstone of the new artifacts, and Artie warns that they have to stop Valda from doing that. The hammer is hidden at the Green Dragon Tavern in Boston, and Artie tells the trio to get to Boston while he and Steve lock down the compass.

Artie and Steve go to a vault in the widow's son aisle, one of the safest areas in the warehouse. However, when they open the vault they discover that the compass is gone. Valda has already

placed the compass, and Artie has no idea where Valda may have placed it.

The three agents arrive at the original site of the Green Dragon Tavern. Valda isn't there and Myka figures that he went to the new one instead. Claudia calls them over and they find a dead regent on the floor... and realize that Valda is still there.

In the basement, Valda has Claire blast open a wall, revealing a room beyond. The agents feel the vibrations and Claudia runs downstairs. Myka and Pete follow her and find Claire holding the chunk of wall over her sister. Claudia warns them that Valda is using the lens to control Claire. Before the agents can do anything, Valda steps out of the hidden room behind the wall containing the hammer and tells them to drop their weapons or he'll have Claire crush Claudia. They do so and Claudia appeals to her sister.

Claire starts crying, but Valda tells her to bury them and she shoves them into the room and then seals it. Meanwhile, Valda assembles the hammer and the handle.

Somewhere in the warehouse, the compass activates and begins converting the artifacts into energy. Artie realizes that Valda has succeeded and realizes that the compass is hid somewhere beneath the warehouse.

Sealed in the hole, Pete and Myka are unable to move the wall. Claudia collapses and says that she's been feeling something bad through her connection to Warehouse 13. The agents work out that the room was used as a Revolutionary safe house and that there must be an escape route. Pete looks around and finds a marked brick. Pushing it opens the escape route and the trio head out.

Pete and Artie enter the warehouse basement and find the compass atop an altar. Artie has Steve spray it with neutralizer but it has no effect. Next Artie takes out two cans of silly string and they start spraying the altar. It restrains it temporarily and then the string starts to break.

Once they get outside, Claudia uses her tablet to check the CCTVs and discovers that Valda got into a limo from Chinese consulate.

Myka calls Artie, who tracks the limo to a private airfield outside of Boston. A delegate of diplomats have just left and they figure Valda is moving the warehouse to China. The agents head back to the warehouse where Pete and Steve had prepared the portal leading to China. Claudia warns them that Valda has something else in mind that he needs Claire for, or he would have killed her once he acquired the maul. Artie realizes what it is and explains that the warehouse will recognize a caretaker. The first Warehouse 13 caretaker died in the fire of 1898 and her sister, Mrs. Frederic, took over. They realize that Valda plans to make Claire the new caretaker and control her through the lens. Artie warns that Valda will use Claire against her, but Claudia insists that she can reach her sister and Myka agrees.

As Artie opens the portal, he tells the others that his contact has confirmed that Valda is heading for the Beijing National Stadium. If he gets there and strikes the cornerstone with the maul then he will consecrate the location and Warehouse 13 will come to an end. Pete, Myka, and Claudia go through the portal while down in the basement, the altar shatters the silly string. Artie says that they have to destroy the compass but admits that he has no idea what will happen.

In China, the agents search the stadium and Myka spots a sign saying, "Warehouse 14." They go through the door and find the artifacts starting to phase in. Before they can do anything, Claire pins them to the wall and Valda welcomes them to Cangku Shisi: Warehouse 14. He thanks them for giving him complete control, which he could never have had under Paracelsus. Valda tells Claire to tell them slowly and walks off.

Artie places buttons from the lab coat of Julius Wilbrand—the scientist who discovered TNT—around the compass. They explode but the compass is unharmed, and Artie admits that he's out of ideas. He grabs a rope and ties it around the altar, and tries to pull it way. The rope breaks off of the wall and Artie tells Steve to grab the other end and help him.

Claudia tries to reach Claire, insisting that she's stronger than Valda's control. Claire increases the telekinetic pressure and Myka tells Claudia to find something they both love. Concentrating, Claudia starts singing their favorite song and Claire starts to sing along with her. After a moment Claire breaks Valda's link and collapses.

Valda realizes that he's lost control of Claire and figures that he'll be the caretaker himself.

As Claudia and Claire hug, Myka and Pete prepare to stop Valda. Claudia suggests that Claire use the link to project her telekinetic rage back to Valda, but Myka warns that it could make Valda even more powerful. Pete gets an idea and tells them to do it, and then runs off.

Valda goes to the cornerstone and prepares to strike it with the maul... and Pete tackles him. Myka runs up and grabs the maul, while Valda shoves Pete off of him.

Claudia manages to remove the lens and then reverse it, and tells Claire to send her power to Valda.

Valda uses his new telekinesis to yank the maul away from Myka. As he prepares to strike the cornerstone, Pete reveals that he has the Versailles Fork that Valda has been using. Pete neutralizes it and Valda disappears when he's no longer able to remain in the timestream.

Claire realizes that her telekinetic rage is gone, transferred into Valda in the seconds before he disappeared.

Myka takes apart the maul, sending the artifacts back to Warehouse 13.

Artie and Steve watch as the compass shut down, and they figure that they saved the day.

Later at the B&B, Claudia assures Claire that she's cured. She then gets out Claire's guitar and gives it back to her, and says that it's time to make some new memories. Claire thanks Claudia for everything and they hug.

In the warehouse office, Myka tells Pete that he was great in China before going to find Artie. Pete stares after her and Steve asks what's going on. After a moment, Pete tells Steve that he's in love with Myka and asks if he's lying, and Steve gasps in shock.

Myka and Artie return the compass to the vault and they agree that the warehouse feels like home to both of them. The compass activates and Artie calls Mrs. Frederick and shows her the compass. He wonders why it's still active and Mrs. Frederic says that Valda set events in motion that even she may not be able to stop.

# Endless

Season 5

Episode Number: 62

Season Episode: 6

Originally aired: Monday May 19, 2014  
Writer: John-Paul Nickel  
Director: Jack Kenny (I)  
Show Stars: Eddie McClintock (Pete Lattimer), Joanne Kelly (Myka Bering), Saul Rubinek (Artie Nielsen), Allison Scagliotti (Claudia Donovan), Aaron Ashmore (Steve Jenks)  
Recurring Role: Jaime Murray (Helena G. Wells), CCH Pounder (Mrs. Frederic)  
Guest Stars: Genelle Williams (Leena), Samm Levine (Scott Mohr), Erick Avari (Catarunga), Jack Kenny (I) (Jack), Anthony Gerbrandt (Anthony Gerbrandt), Ryan McDonald (Jonah Roth), Brittany Allen (Laura Roth), Jeffrey Wetsch (Mark), Jennifer Gibson (Maddie), Mark Gibson (Adam (Future Agent)), Tamara Almeda (Jenny (Future Agent)), Allison Brennan (London Prostitute)  
Summary: While the team deals with the news that Warehouse 13 is moving, Mrs. Frederic has them load their greatest memories of their missions into an artifact for future generations.



**London, 1889** — A woman runs screaming from a man carrying a lantern. She comes to the end of an alleyway and then puts on a pair of glasses, as the man closes in on her from behind. The woman removes Harriet Tubman's thimble and reverts to Helena Wells, greets her attacker as Jack, and kicks the lantern out of his hand. Jack runs away but when she calls him a coward, he turns and draws his knife. Helena stuns him with a Tesla just as her mentor, Catarunga, arrives. He compliments her on her success

in her first month as an agent, and Helena is glad to have found a place where her talents are useful. Catarunga assures her that she is helping the entire world and that England didn't house for the first eleven Warehouses. When England's power wanes, another nation will host Warehouse 13.

**The Present** — The team and Mrs. Frederic watch a visual recording of Helena's case and Myka notes that Helena is now dating a woman named Giselle.

Mrs. Frederic explains that the round table they're gathered around is the artifact that inspired King Author's Round Table. The table stores each agent's defining moment at the Warehouse, and they're all to contribute. Artie objects, saying that it's too soon, and explains that agents only contribute when a Warehouse reaches the end of its tenure. Mrs. Frederic assures them that it's not their fault, and Myka explains that the host country provides the agents.

Pete suggests that they do something crazy like stop the warehouse from moving, getting increasingly angry. Claudia jumps in before he can lose his temper and offers to go first, and Mrs. Frederic tells her to put her hand in the circle in the center of the table. The table will then choose her moment to store.

Thousands of showgirls dance down the aisles of Warehouse 13. Pete and Myka are uncontrollably tap-dancing and Myka complains that Pete accidentally activated an artifact. The showgirls



advance on them, dancing and singing 42nd Street, forcing the agents to dance along with them. Elsewhere in the warehouse, Steve is cornered and tries to Tesla tem, but the gun has no effect.

At the database panel, Claudia dances over to Artie, who says that the marquee from the Strand Theater is causing the dancing. Pete, Myka, and Steve arrive and Claudia warns that there are too many showgirls in front of the marquee for them to get to it. Artie explains that they have to recharge the marquee with a big show-stopping finale, while they use Busby Berkeley's flask and the tin pan from Tin Pan Alley. He tells Claudia that she is the only one with the energy to pull it off. They get Claudia into a showgirl's outfit and she makes her way to the marquee. The marquee bulbs start to light up as she dances. Meanwhile, the others find the flask and the pan and get to the marquee. They pour the flask contents on the tin pan and throw it, shattering all of the charged-up lights. Claudia finishes her dance number and Pete throws the flask, destroying the marquee... and the showgirls disappear as everyone cheers and collapses in exhaustion.

Pete and Myka wonder why Claudia looks so sad, and Mrs. Frederic realizes that was the moment when Claudia discovered she didn't want to be the next caretaker. Claudia explains that was the day when she realized that she'd rather be an agent than the caretaker, and Pete agrees that it's the best job in the world. He wonders why the others aren't freaking out and Myka says that some of them are but are quieter about it. Pete says that they need to be loud about it and promises to make sure they don't lose Warehouse 13.

Once Pete leaves, Artie admits that he's surprised and Claudia assures him that she'll fulfill his responsibility. Artie tells her that she has to do what is right for her, and then asks what memory he contributes. Mrs. Frederic warns that it could backfire and he says that it absolutely will.

Artie and his assistant, Scott Mohr, break into an abandoned officer's club from the 1940s. As they go in, the ghostly image of the club appears on the spot where it was. Artie explains that it's December 31, 1941, and somebody there doesn't want the war to end.

He's using an artifact to keep that one moment frozen. Agents can only enter there once a year, and the Versailles Forks will keep them safe until midnight when they're ejected in 22 minutes. Artie has narrowed it down to three men: family man Captain Jason Fleece; Lt. William Drischler who has a sick mom; and Lt. Jonah Roth, who eloped with his girlfriend Laura a few months ago.

Scott suggests that they start with the angry guy, Roth, because the other two are partying. He approaches Laura, who explains that she's pregnant and hasn't told Jonah yet. Scott advises her to tell Jonah, but Laura says that Jonah lost his brother at Pearl Harbor and it would tear him apart to stay out of the war. She goes to find Jonah, while Artie tells Scott that Jonah is clean.

Scott tells Artie that Laura refilled her glass three times but didn't take a sip, and Artie realizes that the champagne glass is the artifact.

Laura apologizes to Jonah for getting upset about his leaving. Artie and Scott come over, realizing that she's the one who is using the artifact to stay with Jonah always. Laura insists that she can't lose Jonah, but Artie tells her that life comes with good time and bad, and she'll miss them all if she stays in the time bubble. As the seconds count down to midnight, Scott tells Jonah that Laura is having his child, and Jonah says that he wants to meet his baby. Laura kisses him and Artie neutralizes the artifact just in time. He tells Scott that he's proud of him, but Scott says that the case hit close to home. Artie remembers what had happened to Scott, and Scott assures his dad that he didn't even know about him.

Shocked, Claudia yanks Artie's hand off of the table and demands to know what's going on. Artie explains that when he was arrested for treason, he was seeing someone and she was pregnant. She never told Artie that she was pregnant and he didn't find out until two years later. Agents weren't allowed their "One," and Artie had to fight to get the Regents to change the policy. He tells Claudia that she has to fight for his happiness just like he did, but she says that she has to process it and walks off.

In the warehouse aisles, Myka takes Pete to the library containing the warehouse manuals but warns that she's never read anything that lets the warehouse stay in place when it's time to move. Pete insists on searching for an answer, but Myka says that their only job now is preparing the time capsule. Angry, Pete says that she really doesn't care about them or the warehouse. Myka tells him not to call her when he discovers that he can't stop it and walks off.

In the office, Claudia is talking to Trailer when Artie comes in. He explains that Scott his own



life now and that he lives in San Diego and they see each other once a year. Artie insists that he has the best of both worlds, and that he didn't tell Claudia because he knew she would want to meet him. Once she did, she would have wanted Scott to become an agent, and Artie didn't want that for his son. Artie says that sometimes an agent has to be selfish to stay sane. He's angry that Claudia didn't tell him about her doubts, and tells her that she has to stay true to herself even if means being selfish. Claudia concedes the point and Artie says that his life is perfect.

Myka returns as Mrs. Frederic shows Steve one of her memories, sits down, and touches the table to provide her memory.

In a suburban home, Myka is confronting a room full of women who all have dark secrets. One of them, Maddie, bought antique Japanese ceramic art, including a five-tailed fox statue. When Maddie touches the fox, she turns into a ninja cat burglar. Maddie tells Myka that it was all five of them. They touch the statue and turn into five ninja cat burglars. Pete comes in, posing as Myka's husband, and joins in the fight. Myka teslas one before another one disarms her, and the two agents work as one to defeat the remaining four ninja. Pete assures Myka that he'll always have her back.

Myka explains that she got to use all of her deductive skills, but Steve points out that it's obvious she loves Pete. He points out her face in the memories, smiling at Pete, and Myka insists that there is no Pete and her... until she realizes that she is in love with him.

Artie is heading down the aisle and starts to adjust a monitor, and then realizes that it doesn't make a difference because it's over. He wonders if he's just supposed to walk away. Artie screams at the warehouse, complaining that he's dedicated his entire life to it and lost family and friends, but hasn't received even an acknowledgement. A wind springs up and an apple rolls down the aisle to stop at his feet. Artie picks it up and says, "You're welcome." Mrs. Frederic shows Steve his memories of Mr. Frederic. Claudia comes back and Mrs. Frederic tells Steve that it's his turn. Steve hesitates, wondering if he doesn't have a defining warehouse because he's never really belonged there. Claudia assures him that he does and Mrs. Frederic tells Steve to let the warehouse decide. He touches the table and they see his memories.

Helena is in a room with an unconscious Artie strapped to a table. She contacts Claudia and warns that her shrinking device was only designed for three-hour intervals. When it wears off, the agents will enlarge and kill Artie. Claudia is in a sub and says that they're closing in on the clock near Artie's heart. They have to get it before it strikes 12. Helena warns that it's too dangerous to pilot the sub into the heart, and Claudia agrees. Steve is in a diving suit outside of the sub and goes to get the clock. He makes his way through the valve and drifts inside the heart, and finally spots the clock. Steve destroys it with a neutralizer beam and looks around in wonder.

Claudia points out that no one else could have made the shot. Steve says that he feels better because he was inside a beating human heart, and it was indescribable. Mrs. Frederic explains that the ritual is Warehouse 13's gift to them.

Myka goes to find Pete and discovers that he's trying to shift the compass. He plans to throw it into the furnace, and apologizes to Myka about what he said earlier. Pete explains that he's been bouncing without a purpose for his entire life, but in the warehouse he's the best version of himself. A Myka finally tells him to shut up and kisses him. After a moment she stops and looks at him.

Pete figures that it's Steve in disguise and Myka confirms that it's her. He then checks her for a fever and wonders if an artifact is affecting her. Myka tells him that it's not where he is that defines him but the decisions that he makes. Pete insists that he doesn't want to lose the warehouse or her, and Myka tells him that he can't lose her because she loves him. She asks what Pete is going to do about it, and he says that he loves her as well. They kiss again and chuckle, and Myka says that he has to do the time capsule first.

Mrs. Frederic meets with Leena at her first day in Warehouse 13. Leena explains that she can read auras and Mrs. Frederic assure her that she'll fit in nicely. As she looks out over the warehouse, Leena says that she can see that she will die there someday but it's all right.

Mrs. Frederic finishes showing Steve her memory as Pete comes in and notices Steve crying. He goes out to get himself under control and Pete assures Mrs. Frederic his tantrum is over. He touches the table and all of his memories of the warehouse play out, right up to Myka kissing him. Myka wonders why they saw all of Pete's memories, and Pete says that his defining moment is every minute that he got to spend with them. He was scared that he'd go back to the person

he was, but now he's a better man and that will never change. Steve suggests that Pete broke the table, and Mrs. Frederic breaks out into laughter for the first time ever.

As they settle down to watch more memories, Artie gets a ping and they go back to work. As Pete leaves, he asks Mrs. Frederic if it's really over. She tells him that particular wonder is never over, and says that he'll see her tomorrow. Pete kisses her gently on the cheek and goes after his friends as they work on their new case.

Several decades later, three agents are arguing over their newest case and worrying that Warehouse 13 is going to move. Miss Donovan appears to them and tells them to focus on the present, and assures them that there have been stories that it would move before. She hesitates and then admits that the three agents remind her of some people that she knew. They go back to work while Claudia goes to the round table and plays back the memories of her and her friends.

# Actor Appearances

## A

Graham Abbey	1
0107 (Mattson)	
Amy Acker	1
0409 (Tracy)	
Lovell Adams-Gray	1
0504 (Charlie Battes (Frat Brother))	
Brittany Adams	1
0302 (Pregnant Girlfriend)	
Ali Adatia	1
0411 (Helicopter Pilot)	
Dennis Akayama	1
0107 (Officer Ogawa)	
Philip Akin	1
0111 (Principal)	
Emily Alatalo	1
0502 (Julia Helmsworth)	
Lizz Alexander	1
0405 (Saleswoman)	
Brittany Allen	1
0506 (Laura Roth)	
Sarah Allen	1
0101 (Emily Krueger)	
Tamara Almeda	1
0506 (Jenny (Future Agent))	
Kevin Alves	1
0404 (Reggie)	
Lara Amersey	1
0109 (Claire - Young Woman)	
David Amito	1
0412 (Geoff Nevins)	
David Anders	1
0210 (Jonah Raitt)	
Scott Anderson	1
0305 (Police Constable)	
Victoria Anderson	1
0503 (Princess)	
Karen Andrew	1
0403 (Teacher)	
Kristi Angus	1
0213 (Lila)	
Chris Anton	1
0408 (Worker 3)	
Luke Aquilina	1
0406 (Hotel Bellhop/Alice)	
Pedro Miguel Arce	1
0103 (Luis)	
Lok Archer	2
0110 (Regent Archer); 0302 (Regent #2)	
Yancey Arias	1
0307 (Jim)	
Carmen Ariaza	1
0504 (Esperanza)	
Andre Arruda	1
0503 (Herald)	
Aaron Ashmore	10

0301 (Steven Jinks); 0302 (Steve Jinks); 0303 (Steve Jinks); 0304 (Steven Jinks); 0305 (Steve Jinks); 0306 (Steve Jinks); 0307 (Steve Jinks); 0308 (Steve Jinks); 0310 (Steve Jinks); 0402 (Steve Jenks)	
Rene Auberjonois	4
0205 (Hugo Miller); 0303 (Hugo Miller); 0404 (Hugo Miller); 0501 (Hugo Miller)	
Shaun Austin-Olsen	1
0414 (Sir Henry)	
Erick Avari	2
0310 (Catarunga); 0506 (Catarunga)	
Yank Azman	1
0302 (Auctioneer)	

## B

Nick Bacon	1
0402 (Gary the Businessman)	
Beryl Bain	1
0407 (Lisa Bernardo)	
Guy Bannerman	1
0302 (Owen Larsen)	
Shannon Barnett	1
0106 (Sarah (Ex-Wife))	
Tom Barnett	1
0101 (Sheriff Travis)	
Stephanie Barrett (II)	1
0108 (Alice Liddell)	
Adam Basheer	1
0101 (Gas Attendant)	
Serje Basi	1
0504 (Party Ox)	
Lawrence Bayne	1
0503 (Heckler)	
Kelby Bedeau	1
0408 (Siskel's Man 1)	
Sean Bell	1
0408 (Sam Garity)	
Vincent Bellon	1
0112 (Fire Chief)	
Marcia Bennett	1
0302 (Amy's Mother)	
Diana Bentley	1
0406 (Etoile Waitress/Alice)	
Emily Bergl	1
0412 (Autumn Radnor)	
Jerald Bezener	1
0501 (Screaming Man)	
Raoul Bhaneja	1
0101 (Gordon Letanik)	
Kirsten Bishopric	1
0403 (Gwen Ashton)	
Paul Blackthorne	1
0213 (Larry Newley)	
Ian Blackwood	1
0414 (Dude #1)	
Josh Blaylock	4

## Warehouse 13 Episode Guide

<p>0417 (Nick Powell); 0418 (Nick Powell); 0419 (Nick Powell); 0420 (Nick Powell)</p> <p>Jason Blicher ..... 1</p> <p>0302 (Aaron Sawyer)</p> <p>Jamie Bloch ..... 1</p> <p>0213 (Kallie)</p> <p>Trevor Blumas ..... 1</p> <p>0302 (Geoffery Cedolia)</p> <p>Troy Blundell ..... 1</p> <p>0309 (Pete Lattimer's Dad)</p> <p>Michael Boatman ..... 1</p> <p>0101 (Professor Ed Marzotto)</p> <p>Marqus Bobesich ..... 1</p> <p>0413 (Joel Lambeth)</p> <p>Walker Boone ..... 1</p> <p>0407 (Doctor Selden)</p> <p>Andy Boorman ..... 1</p> <p>0408 (Lenny Bukowski)</p> <p>Lindy Booth ..... 1</p> <p>0102 (Stephanie Goodison)</p> <p>Paula Boudreau ..... 2</p> <p>0110 (Regent Theadora); 0302 (Regent #1)</p> <p>Danielle Bourgon ..... 1</p> <p>0502 (Booth Owner)</p> <p>Jeffrey Bowyer-Chapman ..... 1</p> <p>0302 (Jalapeño Harry's Manager)</p> <p>Sonia Braga ..... 1</p> <p>0504 (Alicia)</p> <p>Allison Brennan ..... 1</p> <p>0506 (London Prostitute)</p> <p>Tran Bronstein ..... 1</p> <p>0403 (Bank Customer)</p> <p>Tebor Brosch ..... 1</p> <p>0408 (Worker 2)</p> <p>Bobby Brown ..... 1</p> <p>0416 (Tower Guard Sniper)</p> <p>Dalton Brown ..... 1</p> <p>0504 (Carlos (Asylum Orderly))</p> <p>Aurora Browne ..... 1</p> <p>0402 (Robin)</p> <p>Christine Brubaker ..... 1</p> <p>0302 (Doctor)</p> <p>Amanda Brugel ..... 1</p> <p>0413 (Amy)</p> <p>Terrence Bryant ..... 1</p> <p>0414 (Monty's Doctor)</p> <p>Brent Buchanan ..... 1</p> <p>0304 (Union Private Gibbs)</p> <p>Evan Buliung ..... 1</p> <p>0410 (Johan Steinbruck)</p> <p>Aldrin Bundoc ..... 1</p> <p>0414 (Waiter)</p> <p>Catherine Burdon ..... 1</p> <p>0105 (Jackie)</p> <p>Jenni Burke ..... 1</p> <p>0416 (Waitress)</p> <p>Randy Butcher ..... 1</p> <p>0401 (Brother Bertrand)</p> <p>Clint Butler ..... 1</p> <p>0408 (Siskel's Man 2)</p> <p>Fiona Byrne ..... 1</p> <p>0502 (Claudia's Mom)</p>	<p>Tia Carrere ..... 2</p> <p>0206 (Kate Logan); 0209 (Kate Logan)</p> <p>Jackson Hodge Carter ..... 1</p> <p>0405 (4 Yr. Old Boy)</p> <p>Ryan Cartwright ..... 1</p> <p>0503 (Oswald)</p> <p>David Carty ..... 1</p> <p>0106 (Reggie Hinton)</p> <p>Marium Carvell ..... 1</p> <p>0104 (Mrs. Richman)</p> <p>Dillon Casey ..... 1</p> <p>0101 (Cody Thomas)</p> <p>Maureen Cassidy ..... 1</p> <p>0402 (Linda the Dental Hygenist)</p> <p>Alexandra Castillo ..... 1</p> <p>0302 (Lisa (Surgeon))</p> <p>Adam Cawley ..... 1</p> <p>0110 (Courier)</p> <p>Erica Cerra ..... 1</p> <p>0108 (Jillian Whitman)</p> <p>Marjorie Chan ..... 1</p> <p>0213 (Marla)</p> <p>Ricardo Antonio Chavira ..... 1</p> <p>0415 (Detective Briggs)</p> <p>Jasmine Chen ..... 1</p> <p>0405 (Female Fan)</p> <p>Warren Chow ..... 1</p> <p>0101 (Agent Morris)</p> <p>Adam Christie ..... 1</p> <p>0504 (Dan (Frat Brother))</p> <p>Aaliyah Cinello ..... 1</p> <p>0503 (5 Year Old Girl)</p> <p>Reed Clare ..... 1</p> <p>0418 (Lars)</p> <p>Christopher Lee Clements ..... 1</p> <p>0402 (Security Guard #1)</p> <p>Harrison Coe ..... 1</p> <p>0106 (Vince (Ex-Husband))</p> <p>Jude Coffey ..... 1</p> <p>0408 (Doctor Wilson)</p> <p>Enrico Colantoni ..... 1</p> <p>0413 (Anthony Bishop)</p> <p>William Colgate ..... 1</p> <p>0101 (Chet Greenfield)</p> <p>David Collins ..... 1</p> <p>0103 (Ellis)</p> <p>James Collins ..... 1</p> <p>0403 (Armored Truck Driver)</p> <p>Chad Connell ..... 1</p> <p>0305 (Jack)</p> <p>Matt Cooke ..... 1</p> <p>0412 (Haddon Lockhart)</p> <p>Steve Coombes ..... 1</p> <p>0414 (Golfer)</p> <p>Christopher Cordell ..... 2</p> <p>0304 (Groomsman #3); 0412 (Linus Bentley)</p> <p>Lynne Cormack ..... 2</p> <p>0107 (Carol); 0112 (Carol)</p> <p>Alex Courey ..... 1</p> <p>0415 (Donny Shultz)</p> <p>Bernadette Couture ..... 2</p> <p>0304 (Bridesmaid #1); 0402 (Theresa Hicks)</p> <p>Brendan Cox ..... 1</p> <p>0404 (Scornful Teenager)</p> <p>Philip Craig ..... 1</p> <p>0103 (Father Braid)</p> <p>Tony Craig ..... 1</p> <p>0408 (Charlie Bell)</p> <p>Neil Crone ..... 1</p> <p>0111 (Mr. Ives)</p> <p>Vladimir Jon Cubrt ..... 1</p>
<hr style="width: 20%; display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"/> <span style="font-size: 2em; vertical-align: middle; margin: 0 10px;">C</span> <hr style="width: 20%; display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"/>	
<p>James Cade ..... 1</p> <p>0106 (Donny)</p> <p>Tim Campbell (II) ..... 1</p> <p>0416 (Oscar)</p> <p>Rachael Campos ..... 1</p> <p>0101 (Mexican Ambassador's Daughter)</p>	

0416 (Joe Barton)  
 Tricelle Cummings ..... 1  
 0406 (EMT 2/Alice)  
 Robin Cunningham ..... 1  
 0310 (Liam McShane)  
 Cherie Currie ..... 1  
 0416 (Herself)  
 Tawny Cypress ..... 1  
 0204 (Romana)

D

Drew Dafoe ..... 1  
 0417 (Spencer)  
 Justin Darmanin ..... 1  
 0405 (Thug)  
 Tim Daugulis ..... 1  
 0304 (Confederate Re-Enactor)  
 Gareth David-Lloyd ..... 1  
 0305 (William Wolcott)  
 Adam David ..... 1  
 0402 (Dr. Bower)  
 Mark Deklin ..... 1  
 0502 (Ted Simkins)  
 Kevin Dennis ..... 1  
 0409 (Father Cicero)  
 Holly Dennison ..... 1  
 0304 (Castle Coordinator)  
 Julian Dezotti ..... 1  
 0304 (Re-Enactor)  
 Navi Dhanoa ..... 1  
 0405 (Saudi Businessman)  
 Roger Doche ..... 1  
 0302 (First Officer)  
 Mike Dopud ..... 1  
 0405 (Mike Madden)  
 Joanna Douglas ..... 1  
 0302 (Courtney Moore)  
 James Downing ..... 1  
 0404 (Reggie's Father)  
 Max Dreesen ..... 1  
 0112 (Kid)  
 Andrea Drepaul ..... 1  
 0305 (Pammy)  
 Tamara Duarte ..... 1  
 0111 (Tamara)  
 Greg Dunham ..... 1  
 0110 (Regent)

E

Steven Eckholdt ..... 1  
 0407 (Gil Moorpark)  
 Craig Eldridge ..... 1  
 0504 (Professor Moulton)  
 Chris Ellis ..... 1  
 0417 (Colonel Arnold Cassell)  
 Daniella Evangelista ..... 1  
 0416 (Anna)  
 John Evans ..... 1  
 0102 (Eric Marsden)

F

Victor Fantaccione ..... 1  
 0404 (Pierce)  
 Joelle Farrow ..... 1  
 0404 (Cheerleader)  
 Jeremy Ferdman ..... 1  
 0504 (Bryce (Frat Brother))

Tayves Fiddis ..... 1  
 0504 (Frat Boy 1)  
 Sal Figliomeni ..... 1  
 0402 (Accountant)  
 Lucy Filippone ..... 1  
 0401 (Bernadetta)  
 William Fisher (I) ..... 1  
 0503 (Magician)  
 Catherine Fitch ..... 1  
 0420 (Maggie)  
 Richard Fitzpatrick ..... 1  
 0503 (King)  
 Joe Flanigan ..... 1  
 0105 (Jeff Weaver)  
 Patrick Flueger ..... 1  
 0412 (Ranger Evan Smith)  
 Gavin Fox ..... 1  
 0101 (Deputy Tim)  
 Rong Fu ..... 1  
 0408 (Karen Miller)  
 Barbara De La Fuente ..... 1  
 0504 (Maria)  
 Nolan Gerard Funk ..... 4  
 0203 (Todd); 0204 (Todd); 0205 (Todd); 0209 (Todd)

G

Megan Gallagher ..... 1  
 0502 (Dianne Hewlett)  
 Sean Gallagher (I) ..... 1  
 0405 (Dad)  
 Seann Gallagher ..... 1  
 0402 (Ron Hadsell)  
 Ben Gans ..... 1  
 0110 (Regent Gans)  
 Clemente Garcia ..... 1  
 0101 (Mexican Ambassador)  
 Paula Garcés ..... 6  
 0203 (Dr. Kelly Hernandez); 0207 (Dr. Kelly Hernandez); 0208 (Dr. Kelly Hernandez); 0211 (Dr. Kelly Hernandez); 0212 (Dr. Kelly Hernandez); 0504 (Dr. Kelly Hernandez)  
 Stephane Garneau-Monten ..... 1  
 0504 (Frat Boy 4)  
 Shailene Garnett ..... 1  
 0403 (Half-Dressed Woman)  
 Naomi Gaskin ..... 1  
 0407 (ICU Doctor)  
 Brett Geddes ..... 1  
 0404 (Declan)  
 Anthony Gerbrandt ..... 1  
 0506 (Anthony Gerbrandt)  
 Jennifer Gibson ..... 1  
 0506 (Maddie)  
 Mark Gibson ..... 1  
 0506 (Adam (Future Agent))  
 Roop Gill ..... 1  
 0106 (City Engineer)  
 Chris Gillett ..... 1  
 0407 (Senator Stafford)  
 Kiara Glasco ..... 1  
 0415 (Adelaide)  
 Karen Glave ..... 1  
 0502 (Nancy Malloy)  
 Jennifer Goodhue ..... 1  
 0206 (Chicago Waitress)  
 Hannah Goodjohn ..... 1  
 0403 (Young Girl (Tia))  
 Linda Goranson ..... 1  
 0304 (Mrs. Martin)  
 Scott Gorman ..... 1

0110 (Regent)  
 Brian J. Graham ..... 1  
 0415 (Officer Curtis)  
 Peter Graham ..... 1  
 0102 (Jed Fissel)  
 Andrea Grant ..... 1  
 0420 (Lucy)  
 Nikki Grant ..... 1  
 0301 (Scantly Clad Girl)  
 Neil Grayston ..... 2  
 0205 (Douglas Fargo); 0306 (Douglas Fargo)  
 Joel Grey ..... 1  
 0414 (Monty the Magnificent)  
 Lynne Griffin ..... 1  
 0404 (Dr. Nina Golden)  
 Deborah Grover ..... 1  
 0103 (Meg)  
 Michal Grzejszczak ..... 1  
 0410 (Carl Steinbruck)

**H**

Aaron Hale ..... 1  
 0404 (Tommy)  
 Anthony Michael Hall ..... 3  
 0309 (Walter Sykes); 0310 (Walter Sykes); 0401 (Walter Sykes)  
 Pooch Hall ..... 1  
 0408 (Cody Bell)  
 Kyra Harper ..... 1  
 0203 (Brenda)  
 Laura Harris ..... 1  
 0208 (Lauren Andrews)  
 Gibran Hassan ..... 1  
 0504 (Frat Boy 2)  
 Jake Hays ..... 1  
 0416 (Musician)  
 Anthony Stewart Head ..... 4  
 0418 (Paracelsus); 0419 (Paracelsus); 0420 (Paracelsus); 0501 (Paracelsus)  
 Tricia Helfer ..... 1  
 0102 (FBI Agent Bonnie Belski)  
 Andrew Hinkson ..... 1  
 0206 (Museum Guard)  
 Judd Hirsch ..... 1  
 0213 (Isadore Weisfelt)  
 Gabriel Hogan ..... 3  
 0101 (Sam Martino); 0109 (Sam Martino); 0307 (Sam Martino)  
 Michael Hogan ..... 1  
 0111 (Warren Bering)  
 Susan Hogan ..... 2  
 0111 (Jean Bering); 0311 (Jean Bering)  
 Lester Holt ..... 1  
 0401 (Himself)  
 Gavin Hope ..... 1  
 0420 (Hapless Tourist)  
 Bruce Horak ..... 1  
 0203 (Philo Farnsworth)  
 Susan Monique Horton ..... 1  
 0304 (Bridesmaid #3)  
 Alex House ..... 1  
 0111 (Greg)  
 Damien Howard ..... 1  
 0405 (Male Fan)  
 Kelly Hu ..... 6  
 0414 (Abigail Chu); 0415 (Abigail Cho); 0417 (Abigail Cho); 0419 (Abigail Cho); 0420 (Abigail Cho); 0501 (Abigail Cho)  
 Sam Huntington ..... 1  
 0404 (Ethan Ellis)

Phi Huynh ..... 1  
 0401 (Marine)  
 Tyler Hynes ..... 4  
 0104 (Joshua Donovan); 0105 (Joshua Donovan); 0213 (Joshua); 0409 (Joshua)

**I**

Michael Park Ingram ..... 1  
 0112 (Foot Soldier)  
 Laura Innes ..... 1  
 0408 (Emma Jinks)  
 Dwight Ireland ..... 1  
 0203 (Buck Mendell)

**J**

James Jabbour ..... 1  
 0407 (Karl Irving)  
 Andrew Jackson ..... 1  
 0308 (Jackson)  
 Lamont James ..... 1  
 0402 (Police Officer)  
 Sterling Jarvis ..... 1  
 0302 (Adam (Pilot))  
 Diane Johnstone ..... 1  
 0501 (Nurse)  
 Tara Joshi ..... 1  
 0414 (Stripper)

**K**

Lori Nancy Kalamanski ..... 1  
 0402 (Mother)  
 David Keeley ..... 1  
 0109 (Lee Donaldson)  
 Justin Kelly ..... 1  
 0404 (Brady Miller)  
 Allen Keng ..... 1  
 0304 (Groomsman #2)  
 Robert B. Kennedy ..... 1  
 0417 (Gerry LaBelle)  
 J.C. Kenny ..... 1  
 0103 (Reporter)  
 Jack Kenny (I) ..... 1  
 0506 (Jack)  
 James Kidnie ..... 1  
 0112 (William Freitag)  
 Jung Yul Kim ..... 4  
 0101 (Mrs. Frederic's Bodyguard); 0107 (Mrs. Frederic's Bodyguard); 0110 (Mrs. Frederic's Bodyguard); 0112 (Mrs. Frederic's Bodyguard)  
 Paul Kingston ..... 1  
 0407 (EMT)  
 Michael Kirby ..... 1  
 0420 (Dakota Hospital Surgeon)  
 Sophi Knight ..... 1  
 0104 (Young Claudia)  
 Rayisa Kondracki ..... 1  
 0410 (Anya Steinbruck)  
 John Konis ..... 1  
 0408 (Siskel's Man 3)  
 Peter Kosaka ..... 1  
 0405 (Japanese Businessman)  
 Jameson Kraemer ..... 1  
 0213 (Alternate Santa)  
 Melissa Kramer ..... 2  
 0405 (Woman in Bathroom); 0420 (Dakota Hospital Nurse)  
 Mary Krohnert ..... 1

0416 (Christina Robertson)

## L

Joel Lacoursiere.....	1	Oliver Masuda.....	1
0402 (Security Guard #2)		0103 (Hostage)	
Bill Lake.....	1	Daniel Matmor.....	1
0103 (Dave)		0414 (Watford Stallion Club Doorman)	
Johnny Larocque.....	1	Niall Matter.....	1
0305 (Upperclass Gentleman)		0108 (Gary Whitman)	
Christian Laurin.....	1	Roberta Maxwell.....	2
0401 (French Cab Driver)		0106 (Rebecca Sinclair); 0210 (Rebecca Sinclair)	
Shawn Lawrence.....	1	Ryan McDonald.....	1
0408 (Hank Siskel)		0506 (Jonah Roth)	
Lindsay Leese.....	1	Dwight McFee.....	1
0402 (Waitress)		0408 (Sheriff)	
Anthony Lemke.....	1	T. J. McGibbon.....	2
0304 (Michael)		0502 (1999 Claudia); 0503 (1999 Claudia)	
Jon De Leon.....	1	Earl 'Bubba' McLean Jr.....	1
0402 (Jimmy)		0416 (Inmate)	
Morgan Lever.....	1	Patricia McPherson (II).....	1
0504 (Frat Boy 5)		0110 (Regent)	
Samm Levine.....	1	Andy McQueen.....	1
0506 (Scott Mohr)		0416 (Barista)	
Jessica Levy.....	1	Alec Medlock.....	1
0414 (Blonde)		0111 (Bobby)	
Andrea Lewis.....	1	Lucas Meeuse.....	1
0310 (JoBeth)		0504 (Cute Frat Boy)	
Angelique Lewis.....	1	Peter Messaline.....	1
0407 (Karl's Fiancee)		0107 (Kluger)	
Lisa Li.....	1	Anthony J. Mifsud.....	1
0302 (Operating Room Resident)		0416 (Adam Griff)	
Chris Lightfoot.....	1	Gordon S. Miller.....	1
0402 (Jeff Green)		0407 (Barry Byck)	
Hardee T. Lineham.....	1	Sherry Miller.....	1
0501 (Marcus)		0101 (Lorna Soliday)	
Angelica Lisk.....	2	Laura Miyata.....	1
0301 (Cathy); 0304 (Bridesmaid #2)		0403 (Rachel)	
Simu Liu.....	1	Mateo Morales.....	1
0502 (Bartender)		0106 (Beebo)	
Aimee Lococo.....	1	Max Morrow.....	1
0110 (Regent)		0310 (Tyler Struhl)	
Kira Loughlan.....	1	Gerry Morton.....	1
0408 (Nurse Stacy)		0402 (Basketball Player)	
Gregg Lowe.....	1	Joe Morton.....	1
0414 (Ricky Johnson)		0109 (Reverend John Hill)	
Ted Ludzik.....	2	Andrea Moseanu.....	1
0206 (Limo Driver); 0405 (Frederic's Limo Driver)		0108 (Croupier)	
Wendy Lyon.....	1	Kate Mulgrew.....	5
0302 (Mrs. Bell)		0308 (Jane); 0309 (Jane Lattimer); 0310 (Jane Lattimer); 0402 (Jane Lattimer); 0411 (Jane Lattimer)	

## M

Douglas MacLeod.....	1	Eric Murdoch.....	1
0406 (Businessman/Alice)		0415 (Richie Purcell)	
Rebecca Mader.....	1	Laurie Murdoch.....	1
0501 (Lisa DaVinci)		0404 (Tilson Headmaster)	
Sean Maher.....	1	Brendan Murray.....	1
0202 (Sheldon)		0107 (Secret Service Agent)	
Jazz Mann.....	1	Jaime Murray.....	14
0404 (Tilson Biology Teacher)		0201 (H.G. Wells); 0207 (Helena G. Wells); 0209 (Helena G. Wells); 0210 (Helena G. Wells); 0211 (Helena G. Wells); 0212 (H.G. Wells); 0301 (Helena G. Wells); 0305 (H.G. Wells); 0310 (H.G. Wells); 0401 (H.G. Wells); 0407 (H.G. Wells); 0408 (H.G. Wells); 0415 (Helena G. Wells); 0506 (Helena G. Wells)	
J. P. Manoux.....	1		
0206 (Lenny Malone)			
Jefferson Mappin.....	1		
0413 (Caspian Barnabas)			
James Marsters.....	3		
0411 (Bennett Sutton); 0419 (Bennett Sutton); 0420 (Bennett Sutton)			
Trevor Martin (II).....	1		
0406 (Fireman/Alice)			

## N

Nathalie Nadon.....	1
0419 (Duchess)	
Azeem Nathoo.....	1
0407 (Lab Tech 2)	
James Naughton.....	1
0105 (Gilbert Radburn)	



*Warehouse 13 Episode Guide*

---

Kirsten Nelson ..... 1  
 0405 (Judy Giltoy)  
 Danielle Nicolet ..... 1  
 0407 (Deb Staley)  
 Landon Norris ..... 1  
 0416 (Kyle Barton)  
 Simon Northwood ..... 1  
 0304 (Groomsman #1)  
 Goldy Notay ..... 1  
 0414 (Beatrice)  
 Paloma Nunez ..... 1  
 0205 (Nurse)  
 Douglas Nyback ..... 1  
 0407 (Lab Tech 1)

O

Annick Obonsawin ..... 1  
 0101 (Minnie Harris)  
 Greg Odjig ..... 1  
 0105 (Hooded Figure)  
 Lee Oliveira ..... 1  
 0405 (Frank the Beast)  
 America Olivo ..... 1  
 0413 (Rebecca Carson)  
 Timothy Omundson ..... 1  
 0405 (Larry Kemp)  
 Sean Orr ..... 1  
 0112 (Foot Soldier)  
 Kamil Orzechowski ..... 1  
 0414 (Dude #3)

P

Elisa Paganelli ..... 1  
 0101 (Minnie Harris)  
 Riel Paley ..... 1  
 0414 (Luxy Lounge Bartender)  
 Billy Parrot ..... 1  
 0105 (Watkins)  
 Nicholas Pasco ..... 1  
 0408 (Tully (Gym Owner))  
 Brian Paul ..... 1  
 0502 (Senator John Wilton)  
 Julianna Paul ..... 1  
 0402 (Daughter)  
 Spencer Paul ..... 1  
 0401 (Young Walter Sykes)  
 Teresa Pavlinek ..... 1  
 0502 (Tager's Secretary)  
 Alex Paxton-Beesley ..... 1  
 0305 (Rebecca)  
 Mathew Peart ..... 1  
 0403 (Jordan Tivoli)  
 Dan Della Pella ..... 1  
 0406 (Driver/Alice)  
 Imali Perera ..... 1  
 0415 (Purcell's Attorney)  
 Kristina Pesic ..... 1  
 0101 (Caterer Kacey)  
 Jordan Pettle ..... 1  
 0304 (Private Johnson)  
 Clyde Phillips ..... 1  
 0402 (Trucker's Pal)  
 Andrew Pigott ..... 1  
 0404 (Alex)  
 Arnold Pinnock ..... 1  
 0107 (Cooper)  
 Tommie-Amber Pirie ..... 1  
 0404 (Dina)

Blake Pouliot ..... 1  
 0103 (Tommy)  
 CCH Pounder ..... 29  
 0101 (Mrs. Frederic); 0104 (Mrs. Frederic); 0107  
 (Mrs. Frederic); 0110 (Mrs. Irene Frederic); 0111  
 (Mrs. Frederic); 0112 (Mrs. Frederic); 0201 (Mrs.  
 Frederic); 0203 (Mrs. Frederic); 0206 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0211 (Mrs. Frederic); 0212 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0301 (Mrs. Frederic); 0308 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0309 (Mrs. Frederic); 0310 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0311 (Mrs. Frederic); 0401 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0405 (Mrs. Frederic); 0408 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0409 (Mrs. Frederic); 0410 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0411 (Mrs. Frederic); 0414 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0419 (Mrs. Frederic); 0420 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0501 (Mrs. Frederic); 0502 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric); 0505 (Mrs. Frederic); 0506 (Mrs. Fred-  
 eric)  
 Darryl Pring ..... 1  
 0402 (Trucker)  
 Missi Pyle ..... 1  
 0413 (Lily Abbott)

R

Anand Rajaram ..... 1  
 0420 (Dr. Trachtenberg)  
 Christopher Ralph ..... 1  
 0304 (Corporal Brewer)  
 Roger Rees ..... 7  
 0107 (James MacPherson); 0111 (James MacPhers-  
 on); 0112 (James MacPherson); 0201 (James  
 MacPherson); 0202 (James MacPherson); 0311  
 (James MacPherson); 0411 (James MacPhers-  
 on)  
 Simon Reynolds ..... 1  
 0209 (Daniel Dickinson)  
 Dana Reznik ..... 1  
 0406 (Person 2/Alice)  
 Phillip Rhys ..... 1  
 0204 (Perry)  
 J. August Richards ..... 1  
 0307 (Zach Adanto)  
 Deklon Roberts ..... 1  
 0416 (Armored Car Guard)  
 Kim Roberts ..... 1  
 0101 (Tour Guide)  
 Thomas Roberts ..... 1  
 0411 (Himself)  
 Jason Robinson ..... 1  
 0505 (Regent Facility Guard)  
 Sasha Roiz ..... 6  
 0303 (Marcus Diamond); 0306 (Marcus Diamond);  
 0308 (Marcus Diamond); 0309 (Marcus Dia-  
 mond); 0310 (Marcus Diamond); 0418 (Mar-  
 cus Diamond)  
 Mary Lou Rosato ..... 1  
 0503 (Madame Dooriya)  
 Ryan Rosery ..... 1  
 0504 (Frat Boy 3)  
 Ronnie Rowe ..... 1  
 0416 (Rick Davis)  
 Cody Runnels ..... 1  
 0208 (Kurt Smoller)  
 Jeri Ryan ..... 2  
 0304 (Amanda Lattimer); 0409 (Major Amanda Mar-  
 tin)

S

Dale Samms ..... 1



*Warehouse 13 Episode Guide*

0402 (Venue Manager)	
Todd Sandomirsky .....	1
0416 (Tony)	
Al Sapienza .....	1
0106 (Captain Powell)	
Allison Scagliotti .....	8
0104 (Claudia Donovan); 0105 (Claudia Donovan);	
0106 (Claudia Donovan); 0108 (Claudia Donovan);	
0109 (Claudia Donovan); 0110 (Claudia Donovan);	
0111 (Claudia Donovan); 0112 (Claudia Donovan)	
Ed Schultz .....	1
0401 (Himself)	
Monika Schurmann .....	1
0101 (Cafe Manager)	
Melanie Scrofano .....	1
0406 (Kristen/Alice)	
Ivan Serget .....	1
0103 (Ross)	
Stefania Serna .....	1
0504 (Lupe)	
Helena-Alexis Seymour .....	1
0402 (Female Bodybuilder)	
Olaf Sham .....	1
0302 (Operating Room Anesthesiologist)	
Mark Sheppard .....	6
0110 (Benedict Valda); 0203 (Benedict Valda); 0206	
(Benedict Valda); 0211 (Benedict Valda); 0501	
(Benedict Valda); 0505 (Benedict Valda)	
Armin Shimerman .....	1
0210 (Charlie Martin)	
David Shurmann .....	1
0414 (Race Horse Owner)	
Saad Siddiqui .....	1
0101 (Cafe Manager)	
Eddie Della Siepe .....	1
0503 (Patron 1)	
Paulette Sinclair .....	1
0404 (Tilson Secretary)	
Simon Sinn .....	1
0112 (Chai Pak)	
Karen Skidmore .....	1
0302 (Woman at Auction)	
Goran Slavkovic .....	1
0410 (Budapest Airport Security Guard 1)	
Zach Smadu .....	1
0408 (Worker 1)	
Lee Smart .....	1
0403 (Mr. Conway)	
Amanda Smith (II) .....	1
0110 (Regent)	
Brian J. Smith .....	1
0403 (Jesse Ashton)	
Danny Smith .....	1
0503 (Puppet Jester - Joe)	
Jeffrey R. Smith .....	6
0310 (Mr. Keeler); 0401 (Mr. Keeler); 0407 (Mr. Keeler);	
0412 (Mr. Keeler); 0503 (Mr. Keeler); 0505 (Mr. Keeler)	
Matt Smith .....	1
0304 (Confederate Soldier)	
Vanessa Smythe .....	1
0413 (Coat Check Girl)	
Victoria Snow .....	1
0102 (Jesslyn Henjik)	
Norm Sousa .....	1
0414 (Dude #2)	
Stephen Sparks .....	1
0502 (Congressman)	
Alex Spencer .....	1
0408 (Tim Watts)	

Brent Spiner .....	6
0401 (Brother Adrian); 0402 (Brother Adrian); 0404	
(Brother Adrian); 0407 (Brother Adrian); 0409	
(Brother Adrian); 0410 (Brother Adrian)	
Jewel Staitte .....	1
0202 (Loretta)	
Todd Stashwick .....	1
0415 (DA Hofgren)	
Nathan Stephenson .....	1
0402 (Grad Student #2)	
Aaron Stern .....	1
0413 (Waiter)	
Barry Stillwell .....	1
0304 (Mr. Martin)	
Goran Stjepanovic .....	1
0419 (Alex)	
Dee Wallace Stone .....	1
0403 (Dr. Garner)	
Carly Street .....	1
0102 (Bank Teller Laura)	

**T**

Faran Tahir .....	11
0209 (Adwin Kosan); 0212 (Adwin Kosan); 0302	
(Adwin Kosan); 0308 (Adwin Kosan); 0310 (Adwin Kosan);	
0401 (Adwin Kosan); 0402 (Adwin Kosan); 0407 (Adwin Kosan);	
0412 (Adwin Kosan); 0413 (Adwin Kosan); 0419 (Adwin Kosan)	
Heidi Tan .....	1
0407 (Carla / Receptionist)	
Katerina Taxia .....	1
0405 (Doctor)	
Reuben Thompson .....	1
0109 (Officer Evans)	
Pat Thornton .....	1
0403 (Roy)	
David Tompa .....	1
0502 (Gavin Tager)	
Alessandra Torresani .....	1
0309 (Megan Reese)	
Costa Tovarnisky .....	1
0410 (Budapest Airport Customs Agent)	
Dylan Trowbridge .....	1
0406 (Male Nurse)	
Katherine Trowell .....	1
0411 (Sutton's Assistant)	
Robert Tsonos .....	1
0302 (Larsen's Son)	
Ann Turnbull .....	1
0403 (Janet Conway)	

**U**

Vitalie Ursu .....	1
0410 (Budapest Airport Security Guard 2)	

**V**

Peter Valdron .....	1
0502 (Claudia's Dad)	
Steve Valentine .....	1
0414 (Val Preston)	
Janet Varney .....	1
0502 (Elise Meyer)	
Juan Carlos Velis .....	1
0420 (Med Center Security Officer)	
Robert Verlaque .....	1
0414 (Val's Promoter)	

Warehouse 13 Episode Guide

Caleb Verzyden ..... 1  
0105 (Lacell)  
Jennifer Vey ..... 1  
0103 (Sister Grace)

W

Lindsay Wagner ..... 6  
0207 (Dr. Vanessa Calder); 0211 (Dr. Vanessa Calder);  
0303 (Dr. Vanessa Calder); 0406 (Dr. Vanessa  
Calder); 0411 (Dr. Vanessa Calder); 0501 (Dr.  
Vanessa Calder)  
Polly Walker ..... 4  
0411 (Charlotte Dupres); 0414 (Charlotte Dupres);  
0418 (Charlotte Dupres); 0419 (Charlotte Dupres)  
Zack Ward ..... 1  
0205 (Leo)  
Tuc Watkins ..... 1  
0415 (Nate)  
Cynthia Watros ..... 1  
0417 (Janice Malloy)  
Danny Waugh ..... 1  
0102 (Bank Customer Kurt)  
Richard Waugh ..... 1  
0406 (Father Mitchell)  
Erin Way ..... 1  
0503 (Catarina)  
Charlie Weber ..... 1  
0416 (Liam Napier)  
Jeffrey Wetsch ..... 1  
0506 (Mark)  
Kit Weyman ..... 1  
0402 (Grad Student #1)  
Chryssie Whitehead ..... 3  
0502 (Claire Donovan); 0503 (Claire Donovan); 0505  
(Claire Donovan)  
Charles Malik Whitfield ..... 1  
0311 (Raymond)  
Aaron Williams ..... 1  
0402 (Grad Student #3)  
Ashley Williams ..... 4  
0301 (Sally Stukowski); 0303 (Sally Stukowski); 0306  
(Sally Stukowski); 0308 (Sally Stukowski)  
Gavin Williams ..... 1  
0414 (Devil's Share Jockey)  
Genelle Williams ..... 5  
0410 (Leena); 0411 (Leena); 0412 (Leena); 0420  
(Leena); 0506 (Leena)  
Philip Williams ..... 1  
0403 (Kev)  
Jonathan Wilson ..... 1  
0302 (Courtney's Producer)  
Mark Wilson (III) ..... 1  
0213 (Wilkie)  
Niamh Wilson ..... 1  
0406 (Alice)  
Thet Win ..... 1  
0417 (The Quant)  
Philip Winchester ..... 1  
0203 (Raymond St. James)  
Abigail Winter-Culliford ..... 2  
0502 (Claire (15 yrs old)); 0503 (Claire (15 yrs old))  
Cornell Womack ..... 1  
0103 (Sheriff McKenzie)

Y

Steven Yaffee ..... 1  
0302 (Eric Bell)  
Scott Yaphe ..... 1

0407 (Anthony Seklir)  
Teresa Yenque ..... 1  
0504 (Nana Hernandez)  
Steven Yeun ..... 1  
0306 (Gibson Rice)  
Jean Yoon ..... 1  
0203 (Taka)  
Brian Young ..... 1  
0403 (Leonard)  
Josh Young ..... 1  
0405 (Man With Infant)  
Russell Yuen ..... 1  
0414 (Maximus Hotel Concierge)

Z

Adil Zaidi ..... 1  
0503 (Patron 2)  
Hani Zakaria ..... 1  
0504 (Ritual Pledge)  
Maira Zaratta ..... 1  
0101 (Mexican Ambassador's Wife)  
Elias Zarou ..... 1  
0102 (Jeff Canning)  
Nora Zehetner ..... 1  
0414 (Rose)